66

1951

R121

THE GIFT OF
LESSING J. ROSENWALD
TO THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

254

HE recuyles or gaderi ge to gyder of ꝑ hysto= ryes of Troye how it Was destroved & brent tWyes by ꝑ puyssaunt Hercules & ꝑ thyrde & generall by ꝑ grekes.

¶ Here foloweth the table of the recu/
les of the hystoryes of Troye deuyded
in to thre partyes wherof ỹ fyrste par
tye speketh of Saturne and Jupyter
his sone and of the begynnynge of tro
ye and of the feates of Perseus.
The seconde speketh of Hercules how
he destroyed Troye two tymes.
The thyrde speketh of the laste gene
rall dystruccyon by the Grekes.
For the raupsshynge of quene Helayne
wyf of the kynge Menelaus / and of
the noble Hector of his brethern.

¶ Here begynneth the table of ỹ fyrste
boke the whiche conteyneth .xliij. cha/
pytres.

¶ The begynnynge of this booke she
weth the genealogye of Saturne and
of the paccyon and promysse that he
made vnto his brother Tytan. And
how he tooke mortall warre agayne
Jupyter his owne sone.

¶ How Saturne was crowned fyrste 2
kynge of Crete/ & how he foũde fyrst
dyuerse scyences wherfore ỹ people hel
de hym in grete honour as a god.

¶ How Saturne wente to Delphos & 3
had answere how he sholde haue a so/
ne that sholde chace hym out of hys
royame. And how he maryed hym to
his syster Cybell.

¶ How Saturne hadde cõmaunded 4
for to slee Jupyter that was newe bor
ne / and how his moder Cybell sente
hym to kyng Mellyseus where he was
nourysshed.

¶ How after the deth of kyng Coryn 5
thus of Corynthe his two sones Dar
danus and Jasius stroue who of them
sholde haue the kyngdome/and how
Dardanus slewe his brother Jasius
by treason wherfore he muste departe
out of his countree.

¶ Of the grete warre that was me/ 6
ued bytwene the Pelagyens and the
Eppryens/ & how kynge Lychaon of
Pelage was destroyed by Jupyter by
cause of a man put to hym to oostage
whiche kynge Lychaon dyde do roost

¶ How Jupyter after the dysconfytu 7
re of kynge Lychaon transformed hy̆
selfe in guyse of relygyous woman of
the goddesse Dyane for the loue of ca
lysto doughter of the sayd Lychaon &
dyde with her his wyll.

¶ How Calysto for as moche as she 8
was with chylde the goddesse Dyane
put her out of the ordre and out of her
companye.

¶ How Tytan assayled by warre his 9
broder Saturne for as moche that he
had not put to dethe all his chyldren
males.

¶ How Jupyter with ỹ helpe of kyng 10
Mellyseus of Eppre delyuered Satur
ne his fader/and Cybille his moder
out of the pryson of Tytan & how he
slewe Tytan in batayll.

¶ How Jupyter vaynquysshed in ba/ 11
tayll Typhon and kest hym in the ry
uer.

¶ How Jupyter and Saturne reconcy 12
led them togyder and how Jupyter by
cõmaundement of his fader wente to
destroye the kynge Appolo of paphes
and of the vertuous medecyne of El/
culapius.

¶ How Jupyter with grete Joye spou 13
sed his syster Juno. And how the kyn
ge Saturne began a warre ayenste Ju
pyter his sone.

¶ How they of Crete whan they had 14
herde the cõmaundement of Saturne

were lore troubled and lorye/and how they meuyd them selfe ayenste Juppyter his sone.

¶ How kynge Saturne with all his hoost came tofore the cyte of Archade ayenste Juppyter his sone. 15

¶ How Juppyter sent his embassatours to his fader Saturne for peas. And how Saturne wolde not here nor entende to peas. 16

¶ How Juppyter vaynquyssched the batayll ayenste Saturne his fader/and Saturne fledde by the see. 17

¶ How Acrysyus had a doughter named Danes/the whiche he dyd do shyte in a toure the whiche was made of copper for as moche as he had an answere that she sholde haue a sone the whiche sholde tome hym in to a stone. 18

¶ How Juppyter in gyse of a messager brought to ꝑ toure of Darayn to ꝑ damoyselles & to Danes many Jewelles sayenge ꝑ he came from Juppyter. 19

¶ How Juppyter in gyse of a messanger with many Jewelles came the secõde tyme to se Danes/and how he spake and gaue her in knowlege what he was and how he laye with her the same nyght. 20

¶ How Juppyter came from his chambre by nyght and laye in the toure of Darayn with the damoyselle Danes on the whiche he engendryd the noble Perseus. 21

¶ How the kynge Tantalus of Frygye assayled by batayll ꝑ kynge Troos of Troye/and how pyon and Ganymedes his sones delcomfyted hym in batayll. 22

¶ How the kynge Troos chaled in batayll the kynge Tantalus and how ꝑ kynge Saturne came by see layllynge to the porte of Troye and how the kynge Troos recepued hym worshypfully with grete honour. 23

¶ How Saturne by ꝑ ayde of Ganymedes and of the Troyans retorned in to Crete to fyght ayenst Juppyter/ where he was ouercome and vaynquyssched and Ganymedes taken.

¶ How Juppyter dyscomfyted in batayll agayne kynge Saturne & how Saturne was put to flyth by see.

¶ How Juppyter after he hadde sacrefyed the Egle pursued the Troyans and of the stronge batayll that he had ayenste Ganymedes.

¶ How the kynge Troos and pyon his sone made grete sorowe for Ganymedes for they wyst not where he was becomen/and how Juppyter wente to the see for to go to Arges.

¶ How the kynge Acrysyus whan he sawe his doughter Danes grete with chylde he lente her in to exyle and put her in a lytell vessell in the see at the aduenture of fortune.

¶ How Juppyter retornynge fro Troyes by see encountred the greate theefe Egeon whiche he fought with & ouercame hym/and of the tydynges that he had of Danes wherof he was passynge sorowfull.

¶ How the quene Medusse came vnto Athenes to worshyp in the temple the goddesse Pallas. And how the kynge Neptune wexed amerous of her & how she deceyued hym.

¶ How Perseus vaynquyssched in batayll the quene Medusse and how she fledde in to her cyte.

¶ How Perseus in this batayll slewe the myghty syster of Medusse & vaynquyssched the batayll.

¶ How perseus conquered Medusa & her cyte/and smote of her hede/& how he wente ayenste the kynge Athlas of Septe a myghty and puyssaunte gyaunt. 33

¶ How perseus torned the kynge athlas in to a stone. And how the quene Aurya wyfe of kynge Prycus wexed amerous of the knyght Bellorophon that refused her/wherfore he had grete payne. 34

¶ How perseus vaynquyssched ỹ monstre of the see/and exposed hymselfe agayne hym for the loue of the fayre Andromeda. 35

¶ How Phyneus wolde haue hadde Andromeda/and how perseus answered hym that she sholde be his wyfe. 36

¶ How perseus restablyssched in his royalme the kynge Acrysyus & how he slewe the kynge Acrysyus by euyll aduenture. 37

¶ How Jupyter laye w̄ Alcumena/& how Juno sente.ij.serpentes to sle hercules/& how he stranglyd them. 38

¶ How hercules began the olympyades and how he was amerous of Megera the doughter of the kynge of thebes. And how he shewed his strength in al maner of games and other apperyles. 39

¶ How hercules saylled by the see to esperye/& how he vaynquyssched ỹ ple with the motons or shepe/& vaynquyshed Phylotes. And slewe his felowe. 40

¶ How hercules fought at the porte of Troye ayenste a monstre of the see for the doughter of ỹ kynge Laomedon. 41

¶ How Laomedon shyt hercules out of Troye/& how hercules sware ỹ he wolde auenge hym. 42

¶ How hercules had batayll ayenst ỹ kyng Laomedon/& how he vaynquyshed & destroyed troye ỹ fyrste tyme. 43

¶ Thus endeth the table of the fyrste boke of the recuples or gadrynge of the hystoryes of Troye.

¶ Here begynneth the seconde boke of the hystoryes of Troye & speketh of the stronge Hercules & of his deth.and conteyneth.xxx.chapytres.

¶ How hercules fought ayenste thre lyons in the foreste of Nemee/& howe he slewe them and toke theyr skynnes or hydes. 1

¶ How Juno sente hercules in to egypte for to be slayne of ỹ tyraunt bulyre & how hercules slewe the tyraunt. 2

¶ How hercules espoused Megera & how he was made knyght in the cyte of Thebes. 3

¶ How the Centaures raupsshed Ypodame at the weddynge of Pyrothus/and how hercules recouered her agayn by the helpe of Jason & Theseus. 4

¶ How pluto raupsshyd Proserpyne/and how Orpheus wente for her in to helle/and how the quene Sera came to ỹ weddynge of Pyrothus and how Theseus and Pyrothus fought with Cerberus porter of the sayd helle. 5

¶ How hercules founde Pyrothus deed at the yates of helle and Theseus in daunger & how hercules vaynquyssched Cerberus and how he conqueryd Proserpyne vpon pluto. 6

¶ How Andromadas delyuerd Lyncus of his enemyes and how he slewe 7

in batayll the kynge Creon and toke the cyte of Thebes.
¶ How Hercules entred in to Thebes vnknowen and how he put Lyncus to deth & his wyfe Megera. 8
¶ How Hercules put to deth the kȳge Laomedon & destroyed Troye the seconde tyme. 9
¶ How Hercules and Affer assaylled by batayll the kynge Antheon & how they vaynquysshed hym in batayll the fyrste tyme. 10
¶ How Hercules toke the kynge Athlas / and how he began to studye the scyence of astronomye and the seuen scyences lyberall. 11
¶ How Hercules assembled his batayl ayenste Antheon kynge of the lybyens the whiche he put to flyght & slewe ẏ kynge of Cothulye. 12
¶ How Hercules fought agayne ayenste kynge Antheon and put hym vnto the deth. 13
¶ How Hercules and Theseus fought togyder ayenste the two damoyselles of Sythye. 14
¶ How Hercules began to wexe amerous of Deyanyra doughter of kynge Oeneus / and how ẏ kynge Achelous and Hercules hadde stronge batayll to gyder that one ayenste that other / and how Achelous was vaynquysshed by Hercules. 15
¶ How Hercules put to vttraunce the kynge Achelous / & how he espowsed Deyanyra.
¶ How Nessus rauysshyd Deyanyra fro Hercules whan he passyd with her ouer the ryuer / and how Hercules slew Nessus with an arowe.
How Hercules foughte ayenste the serpente of Palus of lerne and slewe hym.
¶ How Hercules wente in to spayne & how he fought in the see ayenste kȳge Geryon & vaynquysshed hym & how he toke the cyte of Megyda & entryd there in. 18
¶ How Geryon assaylled Hercules ẏ seconde tyme tofore the cyte of Megyda / & how Hercules slewe his brederne and vaynquysshed his bataylles and constrayned Geryon to flee. 19
¶ How Hercules pursewed Geryon / & how he wente and vaynquysshed hȳ and put hym to deth at the porte of ẏ Couroynge. 20
¶ How Hercules founded the cyte of Coroygne vpon the tombe of Geryon. 21
¶ How Hercules assayllyd the kynge Cacus and had batayll ayenste hym & ouercame hym / & how Cacus began to tyrannyse in Ytalye. 22
¶ How Hercules fought ayenste ẏ. xi. gyauntes of Cremone / & how he vaȳquysshed them. 23
¶ How Cacus stale awaye the oxen & kyen longynge to Hercules. And how Hercules fought with hym therfore & slewe hym.
¶ How the quene of Laurence loued Hercules & how kyng Prycus came wͭ a grete hoost to defye Hercules. 25

¶ How Hercules fought ayenste the kynge Pycus in batayll and how he fledde in to his cyte / where Hercules alloone slewe hym and many moo with hym. 26

¶ How Hercules was enamoured on Yole the doughter of kynge Pycus / & how he requyred her of loue / & how she accorded vnto hym. 27

¶ How Hercules fought ayenst Dyomedes in the forest of trace and how he made his hors to ete hym. 28

¶ How Deyanyra was full of sorowe for as moche as Hercules loued Yolo. 29

¶ How Deyanyra sent a sherte enuynemed to Hercules. And how Hercules brente hymselfe in the fyre of his lacryfyce / and how Deyanyra slewe her selfe whan she knewe that Hercules was deed bycause of her Ignoraunce & negligence. 30

¶ How the kynge Priant redefyed ỹ cyte of Troye more stronge than euer it was afore & of his sones & doughters / & how after many counceyles he sent Anthenor & Polydamas in to grece for to haue his syster Exione / that Ayax mayntayned. 31

¶ How the kynge Priant assembled all his barons for to knowe whome he myght sende in to Grece for to gete agayne his syster Exion / & how Hector answered & of his good counceyll And how Paris exposed to his fader the vysyon and the promesse of ỹ goddesse Venus. 32

¶ How Paris and Deyphebus Eneas Anthenor and Polydamas weren sent in to Grece. And how they rauyshed the quene Helayne wyf of the kynge Menelaus out of the temple of Venus with many prysoners and rychesses and brought them to Troye where Paris espowsed the sayd Helayne. 33

¶ How Menelaus was sore troublyd for ỹ rauyllhynge of Helayne his wyf and how Castor & Pollux bretherne of her purswyd Paris in the see and of theyr deth. And also of the condycyon and manere of the lerned as well Grekes as Troyans.

¶ How the kynges Dukes Erles and Barons of Grece assemblyd all with theyr naupe tofore the cyte of Athenes for to come to Troye and how many shyppes eche man brought vnto ỹ helpe of the kynge Menelaus.

¶ How the Grekes sente Achylles to Delphos to ỹ god Appollo for to knowe the ende of theyr warre And how they foũde Calcas sente fro the Troyans ỹ wente with them to Athenes.

¶ How the Grekes with a grete nauye wente and sayled towarde Troye / and how they arryued at the porte of Thenadon thre myle fro the cyte of Troye whiche they conquered & bete downe to the erthe.

¶ How the grekes sente Dyomedes & Ulyxes vnto the kynge Priant for to haue agayne Helayne and the prysoners / & of the answere ỹ they had.

¶ How Agamenon assemblyd to coũceyll the Grekes for to haue vytayllles and how they sente Achylles & Thelephus vnto the royalme of Messe where they slewe the kynge Thentram / in batayll / and how Thelephus was made kynge / and of the kynges that came in the ayde and helpe of kynge Priant.

¶ Of the compynge of duke Palamy-

des/and how ỹ Grekes departed fro the porte of Thenadon by the coũceyl af Dyomedes and came & toke lande before the stronge cyte of Troye and how the Troyans receyued them by batayll ryght vygorously.

¶ Of the seconde batayll tofore Troye in the whiche were many kynges & grete barons slayne by the worthy hector/ & how the Troyans had ben vyctoryous of theyr enemyes ne had ben the prayer of Thelamon Ayax colyn of Hector.

¶ Of the fyrste trewes of two monethes demaũded by the Grekes/and of the thyrde batayll betwene theym/ in the whiche Hector bare Achylles to the grounde twyes and after slewe the kynge prothenor and smote hym with one stroke in two pyeces.

¶ How the Grekes helde parlaymente how they myght sle the worthy hector/ And how they retorned vnto the fourth batayll in the whiche Parys & Menelaus encountred. And how the kynge Thoas was brought prysoner to Troye.

¶ How kynge Priant wolde that the kynge Thoas that was prysoner shulde haue ben hanged and how they retorned to the fyfth batayll in the whiche Hector slewe with his handes thre kynges and how Dyomedes slewe ỹ Sagyttarye.

¶ Of the trewes that were betwene them after the whiche began batayll agayne fro morne to euen with grete dãmage of that one party and of that other but the Troyans loste more thã the Grekes.

¶ How the Grekes and Troyans began the fyfth batayll that dured by ỹ space of thyrty dayes in the whiche were many kynges and prynces deed of that one syde and of that other & how Dyomedes smote downe Troylus of his hors and lente it to Breyseyda his loue ỹ receyued it gladly.

¶ How the Grekes & the Troyans began the seuenth batayll that dured twelue dayes & after began the eyght batayll moche dãmageous for the troyans for Hector was slayne by Achylles and were dryuen in to theyr cyte by force of theyr grete dãmage.

¶ Of the ryche sepulture of Hector & of ỹ grete lamentacõns ỹ the troyans made for his deth/& how Palamydes was chosen gouernour of the hoost of the Grekes.

¶ How the kynge Priant yssued to batayll for to auenge vpon the grekes ỹ dethe of his sone Hector. And of the prowesses that he dyde/and of the anuersarye of the sayd Hector in whiche Achylles was espryed with the loue of Polyxene the doughter of kynge Priant in suche wyse that he myghte not dure nor rcste.

¶ How Achylles sente his secrete messanger vnto Hecuba ỹ quene of troye for to requyre her doughter Polyxene & of the answere & how for the loue of her ỹ sayd Achylles assembled ỹ hoost of ỹ grekes/& coũcyled thẽ to departe & haue peas with the troyans.

¶ Of the deth of Deyphebus ỹ sone of ỹ kynge Priant. And how Parys slewe Palamydes/and how the Troy

ans rebouted the Grekes in to theyr tentes and sette fyre on theyr shyppes And how for all these thynges achylles wolde not go to batayll for the loue of polyxene.

¶ Of many batayles ꝑ were made on that one syde & of ꝑ other to theyr bo the grete dāmage. and of certayne treues and of the deth of the noble troylus that Achylles slewe ayenst his promysse and drewe hȳ at his hors tayle thrughe the hoost / and how Achylles slewe the kynge Menon.

¶ How Parys by the enortemente of Hecuba his moder slewe Achylles in the temple of Appollo and the sone of duke Nestor. And how Parys & ayax slewe eche other in batayll.

¶ How ꝑ quene Panthalyle came frō Amalonne w̄ a. M. maydens to ꝑ socoure of Trope / and how she bare her valyauntly and slewe many Grekes and after she was slayne by Pyrrus the sone of Achylles.

¶ How Anthenor & Eneas spake togyder amonge them for to delyuere ꝑ cyte vnto the Grehe by treason. And dyde it vnder symylacyon of peas / & how the kynge Priant agayne sayd thē with some of his bastardes by grete and euyll wordes.

¶ How the traytre Anthenor bought of the preest the palladyum and gaue it vnto Vlyxes / and of the hors of brasse that was by the Grekes brought to the temple of pallas beynge full of men of armes. And how the cyte of troye was taken and brente & the kynge Priant slayne.

¶ Of the dyscencyon that meuyd by cause of the palladyum betwene the kynge Thelamon and Vlyxees. And how Eneas and Anthenor were exyled out of Trope. And how the Grekes retorned and of theyr aduentures

¶ How the kynge Naulus and Letus his sone dyde do perysshe in the se many shyppes of the Grekes in theyr retorne for the deth of his sone Palamydes / and of the dethe of kynge Agamenon / & of the exyle of Dyomedes & of his rapeell by Egee his wyf.

¶ How Horestes sone of kynge agamenon toke cruell vengeaunce of ꝑ deth of his fader & how Vlyxes after many dyuerse aduentures retorned to his lordshyp.

¶ Of the feates of Pyrrus syth hys retornynge fro Trope & how horestes ꝑ sone of Agamenon slewe hym in delphos for the raupsshyȳge of Hermone / his wyf & of moo aduentures.

¶ How Thelagonus sone of Vlyxes & of the quene Cyrces came for to fynde his fader Vlyxes and how he slewe hym not wetynge who he was and of the vyson that came to Vlyxes in his sleppnge.

¶ Explicit Tabula.

¶ Here folowyth the recuyell or hystorye of Troye departed in to thre partes. The fyrste speketh of Saturne & Juppyter & of ỹ begynnynge of Troye & the feates of Perseus. The seconde speketh of ỹ labours of Hercules how he two tymes destroyed Troye. And the thyrde speketh of the last generall destruccyon by the Grek s for rauyshynge of dame Helayne wyf to Menelaus / & the feates and prowesses of Hector & of his brethern.

HEre begynneth the volume entytled and named ỹ recuyell of the hystoryes of Troye / compoled & drawen out of dyuerse bookes of Latyn in to frenshe by the ryght venerable persone & worshypfull man Raoull le feure preest & chapellayne vnto ỹ ryght noble glorious & myghty prynce in his tyme Phylyppe duke of Bourgoyne of Brabande ⁊c. In the yere of the Incarnacyon of our lorde god a thousande .CCCC. lxiij. And translated & drawen out of frenshe in to Englysshe by Wyllyam Caxton mercer of the Cyte of London at the requeste of many & dyuers gentylmen. Whiche sayd translacyon & werke was begonne in Bruges in the countree of Flaundres the fyrste daye of Marche the yere of the Incarnacyon of our sayd lorde god a .M.CCCC. lxviij. And ended & fynysshed in the holy cyte of Coleyne the .xix. daye of Septembre the yere of our sayd lorde god a .M.CCCC.lxxi. ⁊c.

¶ Here folowyth the prologue of that worshypfull man Raoull le feure whi che was auctour of this present booke in the frenshe tonge.

WHan I beholde and knowe the opynyons of the men nourysshed in ony synguler hystoryes of Troye and see and beholde also that of them to make a recuyell or gaderynge togyder. I indygne haue receyued the cõmaũdement of the ryght noble and ryght vertuous prynce Phylyppe by ỹ grace of god duke of Bourgoyne of Lothryke of Brabande and of Lymbourgh. Erle of Flaundres of Artoys and of Bourgoyne. Palatyne of Henawde of Hollande of Zelande and of Namur. Marques of the holy Empyre / lorde of Fryse of Salyns & of Mechlyne. Certes I fynde ynogh for to thynke on for of the hystoryes wherof I wyll make the recuyell. All the worlde speketh of them by bookes translated out of Latyn in to frenshe a grete dele lasse than I ne shall treate. And some other be that replye agayne theyr partyculer bookes wherfore I fere me to wryte more than her bookes make mencyon. But whan I consydre peysle & weye the dredefull cõmaũdement of the forsayd redoubted prynce whiche is cause of this werke not for to correcte the bookes late solempnely translated / but oonly for to augmente I yelde me obeysaũt / & for to eschewe of ỹ lasse euyll that I may I shall make thre bookes / whiche put in one shal take for name the recuyel of the Troyane hystoryes. In the fyrste booke I shall treate of Saturne & of Juppyter / and of the begynnynge & compynge vp of Troye / & of the feates

of Perseus. In the seconde booke I shall treate of the labours of Hercules rehersynge by two tymes how he destroyed Troye. And in the thyrde booke I shall treate of the last & generall destruccyon of Troye by the Grekes by cause of theyr rauysshynge of dame Helayne wyf of Menelaus/and I shall put to the feats & grete prowesses of the worthy Hector & of his brethern the whiche ben worthy and dygne of grete memorye/and also I shall treate of the meruaylous aduentures and perylles of the see that came vnto the Grekes in theyr retornynge. And of the deth of the noble kynge Agamenon that was duke of the Oost. And of the grete fortunes of kynge Vlixes and of his meruayllous deth. So I requyre and supplye hym that is cause of this werke. And all them that shal rede it for to eschewe ydlenes/that so rudely haue put my penne vnto the hystoryes afore named/that it please them not oonly haue regarde vnto my poure conceyte/but also to the obscure and derke [illegible] sme or sualowe where I haue g[illegible]red theym togydre by obeyssaũce. And vnder all ryght humble correccyons.

¶ The begynnynge of this booke sheweth the Genelagye of Saturne and of the paccyon and promysse that he made vnto his brother Tytan. And how he tooke mortall warre agayne Juppyter his owne sone.

What tyme all the chil deren of Noe were spradde by the clymates regnes and straūge habytacyons of ỹ worlde. By the generall dyuysyon of tonges made at the fundacyon of the Toure of Babylon in tho dayes that the worlde was of golde/& that the men in tho dayes were stedfast and poysynge as mountaynes and rude as stones and beestes enhaunsynge theyr greate courages foulynge and shewynge theyr greate conceytes. And that the enemye of man induced malycyously for to practyke Townes Cytees and Castelles/ and to make ceptres and dyademes & to forge and make the cursyd secte of goddes. Amonge the possessours of the yle of Creten there was a ryche man enhaunsed full of couetyse happy of auenturous enterpryse & ryght ryche of the grace of fortune/& some men called this man Celyon and some men Dranus/he was lawfull sone of Ether sone of Demorgorgon the olde dweller of the caues of Archade & fyrst begynner of the paynems goddes. This Dranus had to his wyf his owne syster called Delca. He lyued gloryously with her and hadde possessyon of the moost parte of the yle of Crete and habounded prosperously in worldely goodes in encreasynge his naturell appetytes / fyrste in encreasynge and amplyacyon of worldely lordshyp and seygnourye/and secondely in lygnage and was meruayllous ryche/he hadde two sones that is to wete Tytan and Saturnus / and two doughters/that one was called Cybell and that other Ceres of whome shall be made mencyon here after/and he had many other sones and doughters of whome I make no mencyon for as mo the as they be out of my purpose what shall I reherce more of the glorye of this Dranus he had all thynge as he wolde and was fortunate and nothynge wente ayenst hym/his goodes multeplyed/his childern grewe & encreasid but Tytan his eldest sone was foule eupll fauoured & counterfet. And Saturne was meruayllously fayre and amyable/for whiche cause Delca the moder loued moche better Saturne than Tytan. And that by nature for naturally the moders loue better ỹ fayre childern than her foule / wherfore Saturne was nourysshed moost in the lappe of his moder/and Tytan was put out & in maner bannysshed. And whan Saturne was greate what for his beaute and for his connynge and scyence and other vertues he gate the hole loue of all the people.

In this tyme it was so that what someuer man practyked or foūde ony thynges prouffytable for the comyn welthe was recōmaunded solempnely & called & named a god after theyr folysshe and derke custome. Saturne was named a god for in his yougth by his connynge and scyences he was the fyrste fynder for to gyue instruccyon of eerynge and labourynge the erthe and of sowynge and of reppynge the cornes. And this inuencyon was applyed vnto Saturne with grete dyuyne reuerence/with grete loue vpon loue not all oonly ayenst Delce and Dranus and his kynnesmen/

but aboue mesure ayenst all the peo-
ple of Crete & of the Marches & cou-
trees lyenge by & about/& thus his na
me arose & was renowmed þ from all
places men & childern nobles & vyllay
nes came to his scole for to lerne.

In these dayes that Saturne be-
ganne thus to floure and was
xx. yere of age and his brother. xl. Bra
nus theyr fader by a sekenes that he
hadde deyed and departed out of this
worlde leuynge his wyf Delca endo-
wed largely of possessyons / his deth
was noyous and sorowfull to Delca
his wyfe / whiche cauled her to wepe
bytterly out of mesure/and his sones
and his doughters also/they dyde his
obsequye reuerently in haboundynge
of grete and bytter sorowe / the obse-
quye done theyr weppynge and sorowe
yet durynge Delca sawe that Tytan
her eldest sone pretended to haue and
enioye the succession of his fader/she
on a daye called vnto her her dere so-
ne Saturne with Tytan and other of
the countree and there reherced and
sayd vnto theym that her ponge sone
Saturne sholde succede and haue the
heryages of her husbonde. Tytan he
rynge the wyll of his moder redou-
bled his sorowe and cauled hym to we
te grete plente of teeres and kneled to
fore his moder humbly and sayd vnto
her in this wyse. Moder I am ryght
infortunate whanne ye wyll that my
ryght patrymonye be put from me/
and that naturally me ought to haue
by ryght sholde be gyuen fro me/and
that by cause that I am not soo well
formed of membres as my broder Sa
turne is whiche sorowe is to me pal-
synge noyous / ye wyll put from me
my fortune and burthe that whiche ye
may not do by lawfull reason. I am
your fyrst sone ye haue nourysshed me
with the substaunce of your blood as
your childe borne in your bely .ix. mo-
nethes. Also I am he that fyrst dwel-
led and enhabyted your kempynne
chambres. None tofore me toke there
ony sesynge whan I toke that tho ye
gaue me your due loue and sorted to
me the succession of your heryages/
Thenne whens cometh this that ye
now subuerte and destroye that natu-
re hath ones Joyned and gyuen me/
euery moder is bounden to holde the
conseruacyon of the ryght of her chil-
de. Alas moder ye wyll make me bal-
tarde fro my ryght/am I a bastarde/
was not Dranus my fader/am not I
he that ye were so gladde fore what ty
me ye felte fyrst that I was conceyued
in the lawfull bedde of my fader your
husbonde / am I not he that ye bare
and gaue me souke of your brestes
and oftentymes kyssed me/that is to
saye in my tendre dayes what tyme
my membres were softe and tendre/o
moder acquyte you ayenst me as ye be
beholden and bounden by ryght and
knowleche ye that I am Tytan and
for as moche as I am lasse and not so
well adressyd as my brother Saturne
for so moche ye ought the more desy-
re my promocyon and furderynge.

As dame Delca herde her sone
Tytan spekе so saddely and
perfoundely she hadde pyte on hym/
but yet the pyte was not of so hye ver-
tue that it myght surmounte the gre-
te loue that was rooted betwene her

and Saturne/and than she sayd vnto Tytan her sone. Tytam my sone I forsake not that thou tokest thy substaunce betwene my sydes/and by me were brought in to this worlde and knowe verely that I loue the entyerly and that I delyre thy wele/but it is so clere and so euydent in euery mannes syght that for the defaute/lothlynes/ and abhompnacyon of thy membres thou art not a man suffycyent for to deffende thy faders heritages with grete labour and payne/for yf it happened that ony man wolde make warre thou werest not able for to resyste hym/what woldest thou that I sholde do/thy brother hath the loue of all the people for his beaute and for his vertuous maners. And euery man holdeth hym in greate reuerence and the in derysyon and scorne / be thou contente thou shalt lacke no thynge. And yf thou lacke speke to me and I shall remedye it/but speke neuer nomore to me for the heritage / for Saturne shall obtayne by the fauoure of his wysedome his mekenes and his benygnyte/and also by cause the comyn voyce Juged hym and seeth that he shall ones be the man of whome his lyf shall shyne gloryously.

Tytan was sore troubled of the wordes of his moder / and he beganne for to chaunge colours and wex reed haupnge suspeccyon to Saturne that he had contryued this mater ayenst hym where vpon he drewe hym aparte to hym and sayd. Saturne the enuye that thou hast for to regne aboue me hath now engendred in myn herte thyne mortall myschyef/ wherof the grete hate shall endure vnto the mortall separacyon of thy lyfe and of myn and of my childern/thou knowest well that I am the eldest sone of our fader Uranus/how art thou so hardy and presumptuous for to enhaunse thyselfe aboue me by conspyred ymagynacyon. I wyll that thou knowe verely that lyke as thou haste conspyred in my temporall domage/ semblably I shall conspyre to thyn eternall domage and hurte and name me from hens forth thyn mortall enemye. Whan Saturne herde these bren nynge and enflāmed menasses of his brother Tytan / he excused hymselfe and answered that he neuer thought in his lyf to come vnto the succession of theyr fader nor neuer hadde ymagyned nor conspyred it. Than Uesta theyr moder Cybell and Ceres tooke the wordes from Saturne and sayd to Tytan that his thretenynge to Saturne was for nought/for he sholde regne & be lorde & maystre. Tytan full of felony & more angry thā he was to forsayd playnly þ he sholde not suffre it. Saturne had a grete parte of þ people that assysted hym & gaue hym fauour. And Tytan also had other on his syde whiche began to murmure þ one partye ayenst þ other. All the compayne was sore troubled & began to threste in & enployed them to cesse the noyse & to accorde Tytan/notwithstādynge it was harde to do for alwaye he wolde haue rōne vpon Saturne yf he had not be holden & letted. Alwaye in thende þ wyse men shewed Tytan by grete reason þ he was the more feble & þ Saturne was more in the fauour of the people & þ he wolde please

hymselfe a lytell & sayd that he sholde agree & graũte the regne to Saturne by condycyon. That yf he maryed he sholde be bouden to put to deth all his childern males that sholde be begoten of his seed yf he ony had for the wele of bothe partyes. Delca w̃ her doughters & the auncyent wyse people accorded vnto Tytan this condycyon/and laboured so vnto Saturne that they brought them to the Temple of theyr god Mars that was in the Cyte of Dlon where of was lorde a myghty man called Mellyseus and that afore the ymage of god Mars Saturne swore that yf hym happed to marye and that he had ony childeren males he sholde slee hem all / and thus was Tytan content that his brother sholde enioye the londe of Crete / and the peas was made betwene them both.

¶ How Saturne was crowned fyrste kynge of Crete/& how he foũde fyrste dyuerse scyences wherfore the people helde hym in grete honour as a god.

After the treatye made of the peas of Tytan and Saturne Tytan seenge in hymselfe þ he myght not worshypfully abyde and dwelle beynge vnder his ponger brother had leuer for to go and serche his auentures in other places than to be thrall to his ponger brother/he tooke his wyfe his childern and his frendes and departed at all auentures in dyuers places where he founde fortune so good and soo happy that by armes and by strength he made hym selfe kynge of many dyuerse Royalmes / the whiche he departed vnto his childeren . And commyded and ordeyned to hym certayne elpyes to elpye and awayte yf his brother Saturne maryed hymselfe and yf his wyf brought forth men childern and whether he put them to deth Durynge thefe sayd thynges Saturne dwelled with his moder and his systers Cybell and Ceres. And beganne to regne with so grete magnyfycence that they of the countree seenge theyr neyghbours by theym dyde do make and ordeyne kynges to regne on them of suche as were noble and vertuous assembled togyder on a daye and made Saturne kynge vpon them and vpon theyr lynes / & crowned hym with grete glorye with a crowne of lawrer with grete Joye. Saturne anone toke and accepted this Ryall honour and worshyppe and toke the ceptre in his honde and bare the crowne on his hede and regned manerly inducynge his

people to lyue honestely and to loue vertue/and ordeyned a naked swerde to be borne afore hym in sygne of Justyce/he dyde Justyce on malefactours and enhaunsed them that were good He dyde doo buylde a cyte whiche he named Crete bycause the ple bare the sayd name and was the fyrst enhabytour and dweller. And whan he had founded the cyte he ordeyned his palays and dwellynge place in the myddell therof in example as the herte is in the myddes of the body to mynystre to the membres so he wolde ensygne & mynystre his people/and after this he chose an hondred and foure wyse men whiche he instytued and ordeyned coũsellours and gouernours of his royalme. And than they of Crete seenge the ryght grete wysedom of theyr kynge/assembled togydre dyuers tymes & named hym a god/and yet more they founded vnto hym a temple/an awter and an ydole/berynge in that one hande a zyehle in sygnyfyaunce that he destroyed the vyces in suche wyse as ỹ zyehle cutteth herbes and destroyeth the wedes. And in ỹ other hande he held a serpent that bote his tayle for as moche as Saturne sayd ỹ euery man sholde byte the tayle of the serpent/ỹ is to saye that euery man sholde fere & flee the eupll ende/for the ende of tynes is venemous as the tayle of a serpent. And that apppreth yet dayly by the ende of many eupll dyspoled and enuenymed men.

A 4

BY the meane of these thynges the renowme of kynge Saturne grewe. And the worlde was that tyme of golde/that is for to saye it was moche better and more habondaunte in the dayes of mannes lyf & in plente of fruytes of the erthe than in ony other tyme after. The poetes by this colour compared the worlde at that tyme to golde whiche is moost precyous of all metalles/how well dyuerse men saye that Saturne was the fyrst man that foũde the maner to melte metall and to affyne golde and made his vessell and vtensylles of his house of dyuerse metall. And vnder this coloure they fygured at that tyme the worldes to ben of golde. Than began the men by the doctryne of Saturne to dle and were golde/to myne the roches/to perche the moũtayns perylous/to haunt the thorny delertes/to fyght & adaunt the orgupllous serpentes/the fyers dragons/the deedly gryffons/the monstruous beestes/and for to sprede a brode theyr worldely engynes. By these excercytees was than Saturne ỹ fourbesthour and begynner of the style/to lerne men for to take all these beestes. And fyrst founde the maner of shoynge and drawynge of the bowe. Of this golde made Saturne his house/his chambres and halles to shyne by meruayllous werkynge. He was stronge and hardy/and he hadde noo fere ne doubte of no serpent of the mountayne nother of no monstre of delerte nor of beestes dwellynge in caues. He knewe the vaynes of golde in ỹ erthe and decerne them from vaynes of syluer. He edefyed ryche thynges of golde Joyous vnto the eye syght/and hote and courageous to the herte/for at that tyme the courages by perdurable fyre chaufynge the affeccyons of man in maner of a contagyous hete so syn-

gulerly that after alwaye that they coueyted they desyred to accomplysshe In this tyme of the golden worlde the creatures lyued and endured grete ly and longe. And all the worlde laboured in edyfycacyon of scyence and connynge of vertue. And that tyme were the men more vertuous in bodely edyfyenge than euer they were syns/ Amonge all other Saturne was neuer ydell after that he had ones laboured the cornes in eerynge and sowynge. He malte and fyned golde and metalles/ and enduced and taughe his men to drawe the bowe and shote. He hymselfe founde fyrste the connynge and the maner to go and sayle by the see and to rowe with lytell bootes by the ryuage and toke his owne plealyr for to endoctryne and for to teche his people in all these thynges/ and he hadde grete habondaunce of worldely goodes/ reserued oonly he durste not marye/ and that he hadde sworne to put to deth all the men childern that sholde come of his seed/ where of he was oftentymes anoyed and hadde grete dysplealure.

¶ How Saturne wente to Delphos and hadde answere how he sholde haue a sone that sholde chace hym out of his royame. And how he maryed hym to his syster Cybell.

Whan Saturne sawe his palays flourysshe & shyne of golde and sawe his people obeye hym/and sawe his goldsmythes & werkers breke the mountaynes with her pykers & Instrumentes/sawe his maryners cutte the wawes of the see with theyr oores / sawe his dyscyples lerne & labour the erthe / sawe his archers shote with her arowes & smote and toke the byrdes dwellynge in the hyghe trees & fleenge by the ayer. He myght enbrache grete glorye and enhaūse in hye his Throne & his felycyte. But on that other syde whan he remembred the treatye made betwene hym & his brother Tytan/he was lyke vnto the pecok that is proude of the fayre fethers dyuersely fayre coloured whyche he spreded rounde as a whele and with one oonly loke of his feet he leseth all his Joye. Saturne in lyke wyse by this treatye lost all his Joye/his glorye/& his pleasaūce/he was longe tyme ledynge this lyf as now Joyous now sorowfull growynge alwaye & encreasynge his royalme / and dayly thought and payned in hymself yf he myght marye or not/for no thynge in the worlde ony wyse he wolde be fals of his othe/he was Juste & trewe in dede & in worde. Neuertheles nature mewed hym & eyted hym to haue generacyon and to come to companye of woman. And this meuynge was at all tymes refresshed & renewed by a contynuall syght that he hadde dayly in a passynge fayre mayde/that is to wete his syster Cybell whiche he sawe contynually/in whome was noo defaute of all the goodes of nature appertaynynge to woman. She was out of measure ryght humble in spekynge/wyse in all her werkes/honeste in her conuersacyon/and flourynge in all vertues / and for this cause Saturne beheldе her ofttymes. And so it happened on a tyme as he her beheldе her affayres and werkes/he caste his eyen on her vertues whiche pleased hym so gretely that in the ende he was desyrous of her loue/where of his moder Delca had grete Joye and pleasure/ and she perceyuynge of the desyre of Saturne/gaf hym courage and wyll to marye hym/and soo laboured and solycyted the maryage soo effectually that with grete worshyp & tryumphe Saturne spouseд and wedded Cybell his syster after theyr vsage/& she was the fyrste quene of Crete / he syenge with her payenge in this wyse ȳ dewe dette of maryage that at thende of.ix. monethes Cybell had a sone whiche Saturne dyde do put to deth acquytynge hymself of the othe that he had made vnto his broder Tytan. And of this sone Bocace maketh no mencion but they laye togyder agayne and Cybell than conceyued of the seed of Saturne an other sone with a doughter that by space of tyme appyred greate in the moders bely.

In this tyme whan the lawe of nature was in his vygour and strength the men maryed with her systers/and in especyall the paynems that yf they were not contente and had suffysaūt of one wyf they myght take moo without reproche or shame. Whan Saturne knewe that his wyf was with childe the seconde tyme/the deth of his fyrste sone came tofore hȳ

and sayd in hymselfe that he wolde that his wyf hadde ben barayne. And thenne he began for to be full of dyuerse fantasyes and full of sorowfull thoughtes and desyred for to knowe what sholde befalle of the fruyte of the wombe of Cybell. He wente hym self forth in to the yle of Delphos vnto the oracle of the god Appollo that the same tyme gaf answere vnto the people that they demaunded of thynges that sholde after fallen and happenen. And thenne whan he had done his sacrifyce and made his prayer/ the prest of ꝑ Temple put hym in to a close hole vnder the awter of the forsayd ydole. And there he herde a grete horryble whyrlyng wynde that troubled hym and all his wytte and vnderstandynge that he was in a maner of a spalme or a swowne by the whiche he fell to grounde. And after ꝑ whan he aroos hym thought that the god Appollo apperid vnto hym with a dredefull face and sayd thus. Saturne what meueth the for to knowe thyn euyll destenye. Thou hast engendred a sone that shall take from the the dyademe of Crete and shall bannysshe the out of thyn owne Royalme. And shall be without pere aboue all people and the moost fortunate man that euer was borne in Grece. After these wordes Saturne came agayne to hym self and remembred hym of this euyll prophecye that touched the botome of his herte and soo sore anoyed & vyght pensyf he wente out of the oracle with a troubled herte and all bare of gladnes and all oppressyd and enuyroned with wanhope came to his folke and departed thens and wente to shyppe And whan he was in his shyppe he henge downe his heed whiche he held/ de not vp tyll he came to Crete / and whan he hadde his heed soo enclyned he beganne to thynke and be pe[illegible] And after many vyght sorowfull ghes engendred in the roote of mel[illegible] colye sayd in this wyse. Alas Saturne poore kynge / what auayleth me the dygnyte to be the fyrst kynge of Crete what prouffyten me the dyuyne reuerences / nor what good dooth me my scyence whan I fele me in the puttynge a back of fortune. O fortune soone tornynge fraple and varyable and enployenge to euery wynde lyke a rolyer at lest arest that the whele that torneth without ende may speke to me Saturne the inuentor and fynder of the comen wele. And yf thou wylt not lene me thy clere and laughynge vysage at the lest lene me thy large eeres. Thou hast gyuen me tryumphe and glorye of crowne and now thou suffrest me for to falle fro this grete worshyp the goddes wytnessed it. And what is this thou hast consentid my prosperyte and now conspyrest my mendicyte my fall & shamefull ende/ and entendest that I shall be named the vnhappy Saturne yf all my lyf hath ben nourysshed in happynes/ and the ende vnhappy & wofull I shall be called and sayd vnhappy. And all my happy fortune & worshyp shall torne more to reproche and to shame than to prayslynge or to ony worshyp. O fortune in what thynge haue I offended / haue I foughten ayenst the / or haue I done ony folye ayenst the magnyfycence of the goddes. Haue I rebelled or offended the ayres / the worldes / the heuenes / the

planetz/the sonne/the mone/the erthe the sees/what haue I done or trespast telle me. O my god where art thou/ hast thou enuye to me by cause that I haue ben in the oracle of the forsayd god Appollo. He hath shewed vnto me the ruyne of my ceptre the troublynge & brekynge of my dyademe/the troublynge of ꝑ clerenes of my regne/the enhaunsynge of my childe/& the puttynge me out of my royame that shal procede of his insurrection. Alas what remedye to this greate sorowe that I haue. I haue slayne one of my sones wherfore I haue grete & bytter sorowe & haue concluded in myself that neuer here after wyll so cruelly spylle the lyf of my childern for to deye with them After this conclusyon I must of very force & sore ayenst my wyll retourne & contynue in my fyrst vnnatural cruelte. For yf my sone that now is in the wombe of my wyf be suffred to lyue he shall exyle me & put me out of my royame & downe of my throne whiche shall be to me ryght harde & dysplesaunt to here & suffre pacyently. And therfore it is better I slee hym. Alas & yf I slee hym that it semeth me I shold resyste the wyll of the goddes whiche perauenture wyll reyse hym agayne/ and that sholde be worse for than I sholde not oonly be called an homycyde & a manslear but an vnnaturell murderer/not of a geaũt nor of a straũge man of an other londe but of a ryght lytell childe yssued of my propre baynes bones & flesshe/that after the prognostycacyon of the goddes is preelecte and chosen to be the gretteste lorde of Grece and souerayne of all the kynges in his tyme.

Saturne thus selynge hym in grete sorowe & trouble & alwaye worse & worse as afore is sayd/began to chaũge his colour & wext pale full of melancolye & of fantasyes & coude not appeale his vnfortune/his moost preuy men and they that were moost famylyer with hym durst not approche vnto hym seenge his sorowful maner they were dyscomfort in his delo/ lacyon sorowfull with his sorowe/ & angry with his angre he was in short tyme so greatly perturbed & so impressyd with so egre impressyon of sorowe that his face was lyke vnto asshen or as he had be deed alwaye after many thoughtes he opened his mouth & spake all softely. I slee myself by melancoly & am a man greatly abused I haue made an othe vnto my broder Tytan that I shall put all my childern male to deth ꝑ shall come of my flesshe Perauenture the goddes wyll not suffre that I shall be forsworne/ & haue knowlege by my god Appollo that my wyfe hath conceyued a sone that shal put me out of my royame to that ende that I sholde slee hym for as moche as I had concluded in myselfe to haue broken myn othe & haue spared the lyues of my childern/ for as moche as it is so I shall no lenger spare theym yf it happen that my sone be borne a lyue certayne he shall be put to deth. For it is better that he deye a childe than he sholde waxe a man and waxe rebelle ayenst me/and enhaunse hymself aboue my his malyce insurrecyon or other wyse.

In this wyll this sorofull Saturne retorned in to his hous contyn-

nuynge in this estate & sorowfull sy-
ghes & melancolyous fantasyes in su-
che wyse that Cybell durst not come in
to his presence nor coude not gete of
hym a Joyous syght wherfore he gate
hym a surname of sorowe and was na
med Saturne the tryste or sorowfull/
And it was soo that whan he had be
in his hous certayne space/& sawe the
daye approche that his wyf sholde be
delyuered of childe/for to execute his
sorowfull courage he called his wyfe
and sayd. Dame it is so apparaunte
that shortely thou shalt be delyuered
of the fruyte of thy wombe / and yf
thou be delyuered of a sone I cōmaun
de the vpon payne of deth that thou
sleest hym and that thou sendest me
his herte. And whan Cybell herde the-
se wordes and this grete rygorous and
ryght innaturall volente and cruell
wyll anone she fell to the grounde a
swowne for her legges fayled her.
And in the releuynge of the swowne
she kneled tofore the feet of Saturne
and sayd on this wyse. Syr hast thou
no shame that wyll be husbonde of a
woman murdrynge her owne childe/
I the requyre hertely of mercy and of
grace/belechynge the to haue regarde
that I am thy wyf and haue the her-
te of a woman and not of a tyraunte
or a murderer. Dame answered Sa-
turne requyre me no more of thynges
touchynge this mater / it is Juged by
afore seen and counterpeyled sentence
that yf thou haue a sone he shall be
deed/for I haue promysed and swore
so to my brother Tytan. And aboue
this I haue answere of the god Appol
lo that in thy wombe is a sone that
shall cast & dryue me out of this roya-
me. And therfore see that at his byrth
he be deed as dere as thou louest thy
lyf and also as I haue sayd sende me
his herte meddled with wyne that I
may drynke it. And Cybell answered
syr how knowest not thou that I am
a woman and by propre and synguler
inclynacyon I haue a very loue vnto
smale childern of myn owne & muste
gyue hem to ete and souke. O wenest
thou that I haue an herte so dyuerse
as for to foyle myn handes with the
blood of myn owne sone. I praye the
hertly and requyre the to prouoke thy
sentence and be pyteous vnto thy wyf
and generacyon. Thou art wyse after
the Jugement of thy people in this par-
tye/thou shewest thyselfe not good/for
by thyn othe thou art not bounden ne
holden to slee thy sone how well it is
trouth that al othes made ayenst good
maners ought not to be holden/for to
slee thy sone it is a vylayne caas and
contrarye to honour. reason. pyte. equy-
te and Justyce/it is synne ayenst natu-
re/ayenst vertue/and ayenst all good
maners. Therfore thyn othe for to
slee thyn owne sone is nought / and
thou oughtest to annulle it thou that
art a kynge / and that vpon payne of
deth defendest thy people to make mur
dre or hompeyde/by this thou that art
myrour & example to other oughtest
for to be content and appeale thyselfe.
And me semeth on that other syde that
thou interpretest and construest euyll
the sentence of god Appollo sayenge
that I haue in my wombe a sone that
shall put the out of thy kyngdome/
for by this it ought to be vnderstande
that the sone that I bere shall ouerly-
ue the and put the so out of thy kyng-

dome/that is to saye in thy sepulture the daye that thou shalt departe out of this worlde. And yf this may not appease the/yf it so happen that I haue a sone/thou mayste doo hym to be kepte in a stronge toure/and there to sette suche warde vppon hym that he shall neuer be of power to enhaunse hymself ayenst the.

Saturne had tho the herte passynge grete that for semblable compassyon Vesca the moder Cybell and Ceres wept and gaue out greate plente of teeres. And in lyke wyse all the assystentes that were in the place wepte out of mesure habondauntly/yet neuertheles it myght not softe nor attempre the harde commaundement of kyng Saturne. But in conclusyon he sayd to Cybell that she sholde nomore procure the respyte of the lyf of his sone/but he sholde be deed & she also with hym yf she dyde not his cōmaundement. With this sorofull conclusyon Cybell departed from thens all in a traunse half deed castynge abrode her armes & handes with grete excesse of teeres that ranne lyke a ryuer from her tendre eyen/entred in to a toure/her moder that desolate lady folowed her. She beynge in her chambre forfrusshed and all dystempered of sorowe beganne to trauayle anone & was delyuered of a doughter and of a sone/the doughter was borne tofore the sone/and was sente by Ceres and borne to nourysshe in to the Cyte of Perthemye & was named Juno/and the sone beganne to laugh at the comynge out of his moders wombe and was named Jupyter.

Whan Cybell and Vesca sawe the childe laughe theyr teeres begāne to growe double and they had not taken grete regarde and heed to the childe what tyme Cybell all angry and corrupte with wanhope hope with a syghe and feble spyryte sayd to her moder. O my moder what pyteous caas shall this be now/gyue me a sharpe cuttynge knyfe & I shall murdre my sone by innaturall errour ayenst my wyll. And after this vylaynes dede for myn absolucyon of ye grete synne, I shall murdre myself also/& this is my opynyon/for after so cruel a dede & werke notwithstandyng ony excusacyon I wyll neuer lenger lyue/The moder of Cykell was tho all be wept and gretly dysmayde whan she herde the ayer of the tendre mouth of her doughter redounde in her eeres of so harde a cruelte she beynge all afrayde sayd vnto her/my doughter what thynkest thou to do/art thou enraged out of thy wytte or folysshe. My moder answered Cybell ye verely. I am verely as ye saye enraged out of my wytte and folysshe/and yet more I am furyous and wood/make me no lenger to languysshe/gyue me the cursyd mortall knyf forgyd in an euyll houre/for of force me muste obeye the kynge Saturne your ryght welbeloued sone my ryght redoubted husbonde that hath commaundement ouer me/and wyll shamefully put me vnto deth yf I accomplysshe not and fulfylle his commaundement in the deth of his sone whiche he hath charged me for to slee.

Anone as Vesca consydred that

her doughter sayd & in the errour that she was in/she toke ꝑ childe that was in her armes and plucked it from her by force/& alwaye the childe laughed Whan Cybell sawe her sone in the armes of her moder as a woman arraged and out of her wytte she beganne for to crye that she sholde slee the childe or gyue it her agayne / or elles she wolde aryse out of her bedde and goo complayne to kynge Saturne. After these wordes Delca delyuered the childe to a damoysell of the house that oonly was there with them / & badde her that she sholde go and slee the childe in the presence of Saturne or in some other place out of theyr syght. So the poore damoysell excused her / and than Delca gaf her in cõmaũdement and charged her with grete menasses that she sholde goo forth and take the childe and the knyfe and slee it. And soo by this heuy commaundement of these two ladyes she tooke the knyfe many tymes and put it vnto the throte of the lytell ponge childe for to cutte it a sondre and alwaye the noble childe laughed att the knyfe. And whan that the damoysell sawe this that it was so innocent she myght not fynde in her herte for to do it ony harme. In this sorowe and in this payne and grete varyacyon Delca Cybell and the damoysell were a longe tyme. Now they Juged hym vnto deth and put the knyfe vnto his throte / and sodaynly the damoysell reuoked it and swore that she wolde neuer be persecutresse of one so fayre a childe / and thus than beganne all thre for to wepe and sobbe bewaylynge the childe by so greate affeccyon that it was pyte for to here. After this whan they had longe wepand sobbed & bewayled the tendre wepynge & payne of Cybell they began a lytell to attempre theyr herte/& began to retorne to moderly pyte Cybell called her that helde the childe & requyred her pyteously ꝑ she wolde gyue her her sone to kysse & holde in her armes/promyttynge that she wolde do hym none harme. The damoysell that wyst not what sholde fall delyuered her her tendre childe. And than whan Cybell behelde her childe w̃ her face all bewept & all dystempered with teeres she kyssed his laughynge mouth more than an hondred tymes & came agayne to her nature knowlechynge her synne & began to saye. My childe I hadde ben well infortunate yf I hadde taken thy lyf from the I haue contended thy deth my ryght swete sone. Alas shall I persecute the after the wyll of thy fader kyng Saturne/it is his cõmaũdemẽt & I owe hym obeyssaũce yf I obeye the culpe & synne is due to hym/yf I obeye not I make myself culpable of deth/o what is this shalt thou deye by myn hondes by the hondes of thy propre moder o shall thy moder be thy martyrer shall thyn moder be thyn enemye bytter & mortall aduersarye for doubte of deth. I wote not what to saye but yf I wyll or wyll not thou art myn owne sone / euery moder loueth her childe/ how may I hate the/it is moche better that I deye than thou. I haue lyued longe ynough/and thou art now fyrste borne verely thou shalt not deye at this tyme. I shall saue thy lyf or I shall deye for thyn helth/requyrynge the goddes mercy of ꝑ eupll wyll that I had ayenst the.

¶ How Saturne hadde commaũded for to slee Jupyter that was newe borne / and how his moder Cybell sente hym to kyng Mellyseus where he was nourysshed.

The ryght sorowfull lady after this came better to herself and toke herte to her and kyssed her childe that alwaye laughed and Melca behelde her contenaunce all newe and satte downe on the bedde syde where ỹ her doughtir laye / there they two begãne to speke togydre of Saturne & of the fortune of this childe and that he had ben in grete auenture. And promysed that one on that other that they wolde saue the childe vnto her power. After this promysse in the ende of dyuerse purposes they concluded for to sende this childe secretely vnto ỹ two doughters of kynge Mellyseus / the whiche Melca hadde nourysshed in her ponge age. Of these two doughters that one was named Almachee and that other Mellysee. This conclusyon fully fynysshed and taken. Melca lapped and wonde the childe as it ought for to be and delyuered it vnto a damoysell beynge there present with all thynges necessarye and gaue her charge to bere it secretly vnto Almachee and Mellysee. The good damoysell enterpryssed the sayd charge & departed out of Crete w̃ the childe at all auenture / & so worshypfully gyded her that she

brought the childe lyuynge in sauete to the cyte of Olon whiche she presented to Almachee & Mellysee rehersyng how Vesca had sente hym to them for the grete loue & truste that she had in them. And how Saturne had cōmaūdec that his moder sholde slee it.

A None as these two damoysels sawe the childe & vnderstode how Saturne had Juged it to deth/ they receyued it with pyte and in fauour of Vesca. And promysed to nourysshe it in the secretest and in the best wyse that they myght. And forthwith in the same houre they bare the childe vnto a mountayne that was nyghe to the Cyte where in dwelled theyr nourysshe in to a depe hole of a Caue whiche was rychely entaylled and keruen with chysell and with other dyuerse Instrumentes. And thenne they sente agayne the same damoysell that brought the childe in to Crete. In this maner was the lyfe of the childe saued. Almachee and Mellysee nourysshed the childe w̄ the mylke of a goot Fortune was to hym more nerer and helpynge than nature. What shall I saye in the begynnynge whan he was put in the Caue/as his nourysshes on a daye sawe hym wepe and crye by his owne propre inclynacyon of childehood by cause he sholde not be herde they toke trompes tympanes and cymbales and made them to sowne so gretely that a grete multytude of bees fleynge about the mountayne herde theyr sowne/and with this sowne entred in to the Caue and toke an hole by the childe fleynge about hym without ony greef or harme doynge vnto the childe / and yet more they made there hony wherof the childe ete and was nourysshed from thens forth whiche was a meruayllous thynge. Alle waye for to achyeue the mater begynnynge of the damoysell that had borne this childe thyder whan she came agayne she rehersed to dame Cybell & Vesca all her besynes & werke/& gaf them a ryght grete comfort touchynge the childe. Than these two ladyes by a good delyberacyon toke an abbeste whiche is a precyous stone & brayded it in to poudre & after that they meddled it with wyne in a cuppe of golde & dame Vesca bare it to her sone Saturne & she habondynge in bytter teeres all bewept sayd to hym. My sone thy wyf hath sente to the this drynke knowe thou verely that she this daye hath rendred & yelden the fruyte of her wombe a sone & a doughter / she hath sente the doughter to nourysshe in to the cyte of Parthemye/but in the obeynge of thy strayte cōmaūdement we haue defeted the sone & put hym vnto deth/of whome the body the flesshe & the lytell tendre bones ben now torned in to asshes. And she hath sente here to the the ryght noble herte tempred in wyne whiche I presente to the to the ende that thou do thy pleasure/ and be no more in doubte by thy sone to be put out of thy Royame.

A None as Saturne herde ẏ pyteous wordes of his moder vnderstandynge the newe tydynges that she sayd & shewed hym/he beganne to frowne & sayd in this maner. O pyte without pyte/ne ought not myn herte be terryble angry and restrayned with

prellures of lorowe whan it is force that to myn herte this prelente herte pflued of his blood and rootes be gyuen in meete an paſture for to enſtaũce the dyſcouenable hongre of myn inhoneſt delyre. Thele wordes accomplyſſhed kynge Saturne was gretely dyſpleaſed and full of rene wynge of lorowe dranke the drynke / wenynge that it had ben as his moder had done hym for to vnderſtande. And after wente in to his chambre / and there began to be gretely in melancolye. And after that forthon he purpoſed and trowed to abſteyne hymſelfe to paye his wyf the due dette of maryage / but as there is no lorowe that ne ouerpaſſeth / by ſpace of tyme he forgate this lorowe / and lyenge with his wyf engendred an other ſone / the whiche ſhe laued lyke as Jupyter was laued / how well that Saturne had charged her for to put hym to deth. And this childe was borne vnto Athenes where he was kepte and nouryſſhed and named Neptune / yet after this he laye with his wyf and engendred an other ſone and a doughter / whiche at tyme couenable were borne & departed from theyr moder / but at this tyme ſhe tolde not of her ſone but hydde it from Saturne the whiche ſone was named Pluto & ſhe dyde it to kepe in the partyes of Theſſayſſe that afterwarde was named Helle / and for to content her huſbonde Saturne whan ſhe was delyuered of theſe two childeren ſhe ſente vnto hym her doughter whiche was called Glanta and ſhe deyed in her tendre yeres. And thus of all theſe generacõns Saturne ſuppoſed that none hadde be reſerued but Juno his doughter vnto whome he wente oftentymes to dyſpyte in Parthynye where he dyde it to be nouryſſhed with many noble virgyns of her age / and alſo many auncyent gentyll wymen to enduce and teche them gentylnes & vertue / but of all them I wyll a whyle tarye now & alſo of Jupyter Neptune & Pluto / & now I wyll ſhewe how Dardanus put his broder Jalius to deth for couetyſe to regne in the cyte of Lorynthe / and how he departed out of Lorynthe and how he ſette the fyrſte ſtone in the cyte of Dardane whiche afterwarde was named Troye. dardan

¶ How after the deth of kyng Lorynthus of Lorynthe his two ſones Dardanus and Jalius ſtroue who of them

sholde haue the kyngdome / and how Dardanus slewe his brother Jalius by treason wherfore he muste departe out of the countree.

IN this tyme whan Crete began to be a royame & a kyngdome & was in possessyon of theyr fyrst kyng the same wyle in the cyte of Corynthe whiche was in Apulye regned Corynthus theyr fyrst kyng / and Corynthus had to his wyfe one of the doughters of kyng Athlas of Libye named Electra / they regned togyder & achyeued prosperoully theyr lyf / they lefte after them two sones wherof that one was named Dardanus and that other Jalius / some saye that this Dardanus was sone of Jupyter / but Bocacius trowed he was lawfull sone of Corynthus as it appyred in the .vi. booke of the genelagye of goddes . Dardanus than and Jalius after the deth of theyr fader Corynthus and of theyr moder Electra wolde succede in the royame & in no wyse they coude accorde. Dardanus had an hyghe & haũton courage and Jalius in lyke wyse / they argued & stroof togyder that one ayenst that other oftentymes of this mater / and conspired and made secretely menales vnder couert in suche wyse that Dardanus on a daye assembled all the people that he coude gete for to be sprynge & destroye his broder Jalius & his frendes whiche were tho assembled in a secrete place for to treate the peas and to see how they myght contente and please Dardanus.

WHan Jalius sawe his broder come all in armes / all his blood began to chaunge and seenge that his broder was meued & full of euyll wyll demynge that this mater sholde torne to grete myschyef / he cryed and sayd. Alas what auayled for to spekе & coũseyll and sekе meanes of peas bytwene my broder & me / we ben betrayed / lo here is my broder that cometh vpon vs all in armes / eche man saue hym selfe that may. With these wordes Dardanus came in to the consystorye and smote his broder vnto the deth & sayd Jalius thou mayst not abstayne thyselfe from the ymagynacyons . Thou hast enhaunsed thyselfe ayenst me / but now I shall make an ende of the. Jalius felle downe deed amonge the feet of his frendes / and theyr clothes were all besprenct & bebleded of his blood. Whan ỹ frendes of Jalius sawe this tyrannye they saued themselfe as well as they coude to theyr power & fledde from thens. Than Dardanus torned vnto the ryall palays / and the frendes of Jalius gadred theym togyder and wente to armes and made a noyse & a murmuracyon so grete that in a lytell space all the Cyte was strongely troubled for the deth of Jalius / whiche was gretely in the grace and fauour of all the people of Corynthe / For whan they herde reherled the deth of Jalius they toke grete sorowe and manaced Dardanus vnto deth / and forthwith in effecte they assembled by grete rowtes in the stretes and sayden one vnto that other. Alas now is deed the loue of Corynthеus that had more amytee and loue to the comyn wele than Dardanus / late vs go and auenge his deth. Go we and punysshe the malefactour / late vs no lenger ta-

rye we shall doo a meryterious werke who that euer doth Iniustyce and tyrannye is not worthy to be chyef and heed of clemence nor of Justyce/yf we suffre a murderer to reygne vpon vs/neuer shall there good come of/where the heed is seke or euyll the membres may not be hole nor good. Dardanus hath slayne his broder Jalius wrongfully/it is very semblable that he shal slee vs after his wyll/late vs now take from hym his puyssaunce/and late vs shewe that we be men destroyers of all vyces and ennemyes vnto all them that seken and engendren tyrannye in theyr courages.

Sythe were the clamours of the Corynthеus by suche a noyse and semblable clamours they chaufted themselfe and in the ende assembled in one place and were full of ardent appetyte to correcte the malefactour Dardanus and his helpers. In this tempest & swellynge furour they wente vnto the palays where Dardanus had put hymself for refuge/but they founde the pates shytte and coude not entre in to it/wherfore they assyeged the palays makynge a greate noyse and so greate tempest that Dardanus was abasshed/and anone he assembled his frendes and axed them theyr counseyll. And they answered and sayd that he and they were in grete auenture and peryll/and that the people soo meued myght not lyghtely be appeased/and for this cause they sayd to hym saue thyselfe and vs also with the/thou hast slayne thy broder Jalius whome the people loued meruayllously for his benygnyte/the trespaas is grete/sythen it is so done the best waye ought to be taken/we counseyll the that thou leue this palays & fynde maner for to yssue out and we shall folowe the and goo with the and serche our aduentures in other londes For it shall be grete payne by possyby lyte euer to contente and appeale this people/how well that it is so that the Corynthеus be terryble vnto all them that they haue in hate & in delpyte.

Dardanus herynge these wordes began to syghe and consydered that he muste nedes departe frō his lyfe by his myschyef fayte culpe and delerte he smote hymselfe on the breest and sayd. O myssortune vnstedfast what is me myssallen. Myn handes ben soule and bespylthed with the blood of my lawfull broder/the insurreccyon and the rebellyon of my people hauynge tofore myn eyen it is force that I flee for to saue my lyf/and purpose to lyue of rauayne and theeft What myschaunce and euyll happe is this/sythen it is so I yelde me fugytyf and I shall go my waye at all aduenture be it. So whan the frendes of Dardanus had vnderstanden that he was concluded and purposed to saue his lyf/they Joyned vnto hym and appoynted togyder that the next morne in the fyrst brekynge of the daye they wolde departe from the palays/and to take the auenture to passe by theyr enemyes sayenge that yf they myght escape they sholde go to the ryuage of the see and take the kynges barge/and all they swore for to helpe and accompanye eche other vnto the deth. The nyght passed the daye appred/& than

Dardanus that hadde not rested that nyght to his pleasure/but hadde watched with his armed men & were redy to take the aduenture that the goddes and fortune wolde gyue & sende them yssued out of the palays & founde the moost parte of his enemyes a slepe he threstyd amonge the vylayns & passed forth with lytell resystence/that not wstandynge the wakynge of the Coryntheus he came to his ryall shyppe & toke the see & saued themself wherof the Coryntheus had grete sorowe.

Whan Dardanus sawe that he was so quyte of the furour of the Coryntheus he went saylynge by the see & descended fyrste at the porte of the cyte of Samos beynge in Trache/& there vytaylled hym and wente to see agayne and arryued in Asye in a quarter where the londe was Joynynge to the see of Hellespon de/& fyndynge this londe ryght good and fruytefull for to enhabyte/he made there his habytacyon. And sette fyrste there stone of a ryght greate cyte that he beganne and after achyeued. this cyte was that tyme named Dardane after the name of Dardanus/ but afterwarde it was called Troye/ Dardanus fylled his cyte with people men and with women whiche he gate by swetnes and fayre promesses/and that other parte he conquered by force theeft and pyllerye/he made hymself kynge of Dardane and dyched the cyte about with grete dyches. After longe tyme he passed out of this worlde and deyed/and he lefte a sone of his wyf Candame the whiche was the seconde kynge of Dardane. This kynge was named Erutonius and regned seuen and fourty yere in augmentynge and encresynge his fayre cyte and people. And at the last consumed the ende of his yeres / and thenne regned after hym Troos his sone/this Troos was the thyrde kynge of Dardane and was a stronge man fyers and hardy in armes/and encrased gretely his seygnourye and his crowne in so moche as that the Dardanyens sayden that there was no kynge but Troos/ and named themself Troyans. And thus was Troyes enhaunsed more than all the royames of Grece so hyghely that the kyng Tantalus of Frygye had grete enuye/and gaf his herte and courage how he myght anulle and put downe the name of Troos that was his neyghbour and began to assaye for to brynge it downe as here after shall be sayd.

¶ Of the greate warre that was meued bytwene the Pelagyens and the Epiryens / & how kynge Lychaon of Pelage was destroyed by Jupyter by cause of a man put to hym to oostage whiche kyng Lychaon dyde do roost.

The wyse & subtyll virgyne Mynerua as saynt Austyn reherseth shewed herself in this tyme by the stagne or Ryuer called Tryton by the gretnes & subtylte of her engyne / for she foūde the maner to forge & make armes / & to this purpose Ouyde reherseth that she had foughten agayne a geaunt named Pallas & slewe hym by the flood of Tryton. In the same tyme that the armes were foūden / & the scyences of Mynerua were practyked by all the worlde a fyer descensyon engendred bytwene the Epiryens & the Pelagyens that after were named Archadyens. And here of maketh mencyon Bocacius in the fourth booke of the genelagye of goddes / amonge the Pelagyens regned that tyme a kynge named Lychaon eldest sone of Tytan the Epiryens than enterprysed vpon the Pelagyens & so made that a ryght greate noyse aroos and sourded / for whiche cause they assaylled eche other by fete of armes soo felonnous and sharpe that both partyes suffred many a foule mortall shoures / than the wyse men of Epiryen sawe this warre so dyssolute / and that they of theyr partye hadde Iniustely and vnryghtfully attamed and begōne this warre they knowleched theyr owne defaute and wente vnto the kynge Lychaon berynge braunches of olyue in sygnyfyaunce of peas & loue / and hym requyred that he wolde condescende to accorde & peas of both peple. Lychaon consyderynge ẏ his people had as moche lost as wonne by this dyscensyon & that bataylles were perylloūss / accorded to the Epiryens the peas by condicyon ẏ they sholde delyuer hym one of theyr most noble men suche as he wolde demaūde to be his seruaūt a space of tyme in token ẏ they had vnryghtfully engendred this dyscensyon. The Epiryens consented this condicyon & delyuered vnto kynge Lychaon in seruytude the moost noble man amonge them and thus ended the warre.

The terme & the tyme drewe ouer ẏ the Epiryen serued kynge Lychaon his due tyme / and than whan the tyme was expyred the Epiryens assembled them togydre and by delyberacyon of coūseyll sente an enbassyate to Lychaon for to treate ẏ delyueraūce of the Epiryen These enbassatours departed from Epyre & came to Pelage and shewed to the kynge how theyr man had serued as longe as he was boūden & requyred hym ẏ he wolde rendre & delyuer hym & ratefye the peas / to that ende that euer after that they myght be the more frendes togydre. Whan Lychaon that was harde of courage fyers & euyll vnto all men and also vnto his owne people vnderstode the wordes and requestes of the Epiryens he hadde grete sorowe and angre in hymself and sayd to theym with his mouth thynkynge contrarye with his herte / that on the morne he wolde feest theym and haue theym vnto dyner and than he sholde do lyke as they had demaūded. With these

wordes the Epirpens departed Joyoul-
ly fro the prelence of kyng Lychaon/&
on the morne they came to the feeſt þ
was rychely ordeyned & made for thē
in greate plenteuoulnes whiche was
ryght fayre at the begynnynge / & in
thende ryght foule & abhompnable/
for whan it came to the perfompnge
of the feeſt / the kynge Lychaon roos
from the table & wente vnto the kechy
ne & there toke þ body of the Epirpen
his ſeruaunt that he had murdred the
ſame nyght/and all roſted and ſoden
brought it in a grete plater to the feeſt
& prelented it to the Epirpens ſayenge
lo here is the Epirpen that hath ſerued
me whiche was cauſe of the elchewyn
ge of the ruyne & perdycōn of Epirye
I ſayd yeſterdaye that I ſholde delyne
re hym this daye take hȳ who ſo wyll
I dyſcharge me & put myn hondes frō
hym & wyll hym nomore.

ALle they that do were prelent
as well his ſeruaūtes as ſtraū
gers/as well Epirpens as Pelagpens
had anone greate horrour whan they
herde & vnderſtode the wordes of kyn-
ge Lychaon & had greate ſhame & fu-
rour to beholde ſo ſhamefull & abho-
mynable a werke & outragyous lynne
and were ſoo troubled that the blood
went fro theyr faces and layde theyr
hondes afore theyr eyen/as they that
abhorred to beholde the poore martyr
Epirpen. And there was noman wyſt
what to ſaye of the infamye of the
kynge Lychaon vnneches. Whan the
kynge ſawe them ſo troubled and that
euery man begāne to frowne and for
to grudge a parte / he lefte them and
went from thens vnto his chambre/
And than euery man roos fro the ta-
ble abhorrynge & elchewyng the lente
& lauour of the deed man/& wolde ha
ue departed and gone theyr waye all
confuſe/ne had ben Juppter the ſone
of Saturne whiche the Empirpens
had brought with them in theyr lega-
cyon and enbaſſate for as moche as
he was a fayre childe able & gentyll/
for thenne whan he ſawe that euery
man drewe a parte his waye / he put
hymſelf in the myddell of the Empi-
rpens & began his glorpous enterpri-
ſes and ſayd to them in this wyſe. O
what is this/where is the blood of the
Epirpens. Are they banned out of har
dynes/ben they expled out of valoure
and of honeſte/whiche be the Epiry-
ens that by force wyll expoſe themſelf
to the vengeaunce of ſo foule and ho-
ryble dede. This caas is not to be bo-
ne/and the terrybylyte of the tyraunt
Lychaon is not to be redoubted whan
it abydeth vnpunyſſhed / ye ſee that
the Pelagpens make ſemblaunt that
they be euyll payed with hym he muſt
be punyſſhed. I ſaye as for me I ſhall
neuer haue pleaſure in my lyf tyll I
ſee hym refrayned of his tyrannye.

WHat tyme the Epirpens hadde
conceyued the grete courage of
Juppter þ was ſo ponge of age/they
thanked theyr goddes of that þ they
hadde brought hym with theym and
ſayd to hym all with one voyce. Chil-
de bleſſyd be the wombe that bare the
And bleſſyd be the goddes that forſe-
ynge this Jniurye and wronge vnto
vs and hath ſo enſpyred vs for to bryn
ge the with vs / we hadde ben now
without courage hardynes and wyll

to do well & had not ben so hardy to haue taken ony terme of vengeaunce. Thy wordes haue awaked & enuertued our spyrytes whiche were deed & aslepe & passed by the coũterpeled inpaupe of the tyraunt Lychaon. Thy hardynes hath made vs hardy/thy valyaunce hath made vs valyaunt and louers of valyaunce/and thy wysedome hath enlumyned vs in this cause/thou shalt be conduytour and leder of this werke and commaunder and we shall obeye vnto the.

Iuppyter answered & sayd. Worshyppfull lordes & syrs I am not wyse ynough for to receyue the honoure that ye do me / nor my tendre yeres shall not accepte it. Alwaye by forme of counseyll humplyed vnder all correccyon. I wyll well saye to you that/that me thynketh expedyent for to be done / yf ye fynde no man saye better than ye shall do by my counseyll and aduyse/ye shall take this poore Epiryen in the same estate that he is delyuered to you and bere hym vnto the comyn place of this Cyte / for it is this daye sabote and holydaye/the Pelagyens ben there in grete nombre and grete multytude passynge theyr tyme vñ dyuerse playes and batementes/than ye shall shewe this poore deed man/for it is sayd that the kynge is not well beloued with his owne people for his vnmanly werkes / and this myshappe and trespasse is passynge foule and pyteous. And anone as they shall knowe what he hath done by this vnhappy foule werke/ye shall well see yf they shall take in this synne pleasure or displeasure/yf pleasure/than it were abuse and folye for to speke therof for this present tyme ony more / but muste seke remedye and retorne vnto Epyre/yf they take displeasure/than ye may playnly discouer your courages and prouoke & calle them to purge this cryme that is so cursyd. And I wene that they shall vyght lyghtly entende to vs and for none amytee that is bytwene hym and them he shall not doumyne nor regne vpon them by tyrãnye/for he is not theyr naturall lorde/but he is the sone of Tytan broder of Saturne and is not kynge by electyon but by force.

Alle they that herden Iuppyter thus speke meruaylled gretely of hym/& accorded them to his counseyll in suche wyse that noman contraryed it nor agayne sayd it. And so sodenly they toke the murdred Epiryen & bare hym to the comyn place / and there they shewed hym openly in euery mannes syght. Whan the Pelagyens sawe this deed man of whom the shynne was scorced the flesshe rosted/the senewes shronken & that the bones appred by the Joyntes/they assembled all about hym in greate nombre and castynge theyr eyen vppon hym they had so grete horrour abhompnacyon & abasshement that theyr hertes trembled / playned eche to other and many wente awaye for compassyon wepte and arraged trembled for angre/and other toke duste and pouder and casted in to the ayer in sygne of sorowe cuttynge theyr clothes & sayenge & syttynge her hondes on hye. O godes almyghty what peple be these Epiryens haue they rosted a mannes bo-

dy & haue brought it tofore vs / what mene they / are we eeters of mannes flesshe / or they bringe it to vs to shewe the cruelte of theyr courage / or they come for to eete this deed man amonge vs for to fere vs withall.

Iuppter theyr beynge awaytynge & lyenge his eeres & seenge with his eyen the maner of the Pelagyens & theyr contenaũces. Conceyuynge that they condescended in the contempnacyon & enemyte of hym that wrought this pyteous werke Whan he had herde theyr reasons and had seen theyr wondrynges / he adressyd hymselfe amonge them & sayd in this wyse. O ye men of Pelage ꝑ ye elmeruayll you of this vnmanly & vnnaturall werke haue ye not ynough lerned & knowe ꝑ tyrannyes of your kynge Lychaon / he hath murdred this man / & this man is the Epirven ꝑ was delyured to hym at the treatye of the peas of you and of vs for to serue hym / loo this is the guerdon & rewarde that he hath done to hym / he hath tyrannysed vyght & vpyll & hath done hym euyll for good / O what grete infamye is to you that the people & folke of euery other cyte / haue regnynge on them kynges of noble men & vertuous & they be crowned by electyons of theyr vertuous dedes / ye be dyfferent fro them & all of a nother nature. A tyraũt is your kynge a murderer an vniuste man / a synner worthy of infamous deth / & vnworthy for to be lefte alyue vpon ꝑ erthe. Consydre ye consydre vnder whos honde ye be & how nyghe ye synde your selfe in maladye & peryll of deth. Whan the heed aketh all the other membres suffren payne. Than ye may not be holde & loũde. What shall we now do / thynke ye & coũseyll ye vs we come to you for refuge / & demaunde you how we ought to do and behaue vs ayenst one that is so foule a kynge as is Lychaon Telle vs the very trouth yf ye confesse the trouth & that ye be louers of reason Justyce & equyte ye shal Juge and condempne hym / ye shall laye your handes & puyssaũces in correccyon of hym and ye shall be depesshyd of his malyce.

Anone as the Pelagyens vnderstode of Juppter that Lychaon theyr kynge had cõmyted this vyllaynes cryme / also that he had presented to the Epirvens the body of theyr frende loo deed they beynge at the table / they condempned his synne and murmured ayenst hym sayenge that they wolde nomore be gouerned and nourysshed vnder the rodde of so peruerse and vnfamous a tyraũt. And sayden vnto the Epirvens that they wolde abyde by them and put them in theyr abandon. With these wordes Juppter put hymselfe amonge the Epirvens and by his hardynes admonesshed them to conspyre ayenst theyr kynge / with the whiche conspyracyon accorded all they of the cyte. And the wordes of Juppter were so agreable vnto them and his maners that they put in his honde the deth and destruccyon of theyr kyng Lychaon. And to the ende that he sholde trust and haue affyaũce in them they sente for theyr armes & habyllementes of warre and armed them. After they assembled about Juppter and sayd to hym that he sholde

be theyr capytayne & her conduytour for to achyef this sayd werke.

Iupyter beynge Joyous of so grete an honour & worshyp excused hymself but his excusacion had no place/the Epiryens & Pelagyens ordeyned & constytued hym heed ouer them And he constytuted in this dygnytee sette his people in ordre/and after dyde theym to marche towarde the palays. They hadde not longe gone on the waye whan they see kyng Lychaon yssue out of his palays with grete compauye of his frendes all armed as they that hath ben aduertysed of the sayd conspyracyon made ayenst Lychaon/felynge that his enemyes came for to assaylle hym/for to shewe hymselfe a man of fyers courage came ayenst thē wenynge presumptuously for to haue ouercomen them. And anone as they began to aproche/they escryed eche other to the deth without other coūseyll And strongely meued they assembled to batayll that was ryght meruaylous sharpe. Lychaon setted & ladde his people in ordre ayenst Jupyter. They medled them hastely togyder with lytell stryf of wordes and with grete stryf of horryble grete strokes. The fyrste comynge togydre Lychaon loste moche folke/for his peple were lasse in puyssaunce and myght than the men of Jupyter whiche were stronge of grete entrepryse that they fought & smote vpon the Pelagyens & caste them downe now here & now there so fyersely & so vnmesurably that none myght abyde that was afore them. Amonge all other Jupyter dyde wonder & meruaylles by his well doynge he put Lychaon in a passynge greate errour and noyaunce. And in this grete anoye he sued passynge fast for to haue come and to renne vpon hym. But whau the fals tyraunt sawe hym come and he sawe that Jupyter sette his strokes so myghtely that all them that he araught were smyten downe to the erthe and confounded. Than all his herte began to fayle hym and wente hym on that other syde / and he had not longe abyden there whan ẏ Jupyter had vaynquysshed and ouerthrowen the Pelagyens and made theym to flee from the place tofore hym/lyke as it hadde ben the thondre or tempest.

In this maner whan Lychaon sawe his helpers & felawshyp in suche extremyte he fledde hymself not as a kynge but as a poore man out of comforte and hope so desolate that he durste take none of his helpers with hym to helpe hym awaye nor to comforte hym/he doubted Jupyter as the deth/he so fleynge awaye as sayd is/durst not entre his palays/but yssued out of the Cyte and went vnto a grete forest that was nyghe by it/and from thens forth he was a brygant & a theef And for this cause the poetes faynen that he was torned in to a wolfe/that is to saye he lyued as a wolfe of prayes and robberyes. Alwaye to purpose of this mutacyon Leoncius rehersed that Lychaon so fleynge as sayd is supposed for to be sued after of Jupyter and be put vnto deth/he put hymself in a ryuer or a grete lake and there saued hymselfe / felynge that the water of that ryuer hadde a synguler proprete. that is to wete that the men that put-

teth themselfe in the water sholde be torned in to wolues for the terme of.ix. yere. And the.ix.yere explyred yt they wolde put themselfe in the water after that agayne they sholde recouer agayne theyr fyrst lykines. And so it myght wel be done/for Lychaon put hymself in to the water & was transumed to a wolfe by the space of abouelayd/& lyued of theeft and pyllerye in the woodes & forestes waytynge oftentymes how the Pelagyens gouerned theymself. And in the ende whan he had accomplysshed his penaũce/he retorned in to the ryuer & toke agayne his mãnes forme & knowlechynge that the cyte of Pelage myght neuer be recouered / and than he retorned poore and myschaunt vnto his fader Tytan/of whome I shall tarye a lytell/and shal telle how Juppter begãne to be amerous on Calysto doughter of the sayd Lychaon.

¶ How Juppter after the dyscomfyture of kyng Lychaon transformed hȳselfe in guyse of a relygyous woman of the goddesse Dyane for the loue of Calysto doughter of ȳ sayd Lychaon and dyde with her his wyll.

After the dyscomfyture of kynge Lychaon whiche was transformed in guyse of a wolfe & begãne to be raupsshour of the substaunce of men of of the countree. Eter of theyr childern & murdrer of wylde beestes ȳ he oftentyme assayled by rage of hungre whiche constrayned hym to cherysshe & kepe his mysserable lyf. Whan ȳ Epirpens sawe ȳ Juppter had vaynquysshed theyr enemyes/& that he abode maystre in the place/they brought hym with grete Joye & glorye to the palays & sought longe Lychaon/fyrst in the place where the batayll hadde be/ and after that in the chambres of the palays/but they foũde hym not quyck nor deed nor coude here noo tydynges of hym/and it happened that as Juppter sought hym thus from chambre to chambre/he founde in the hyest toure the doughter of the kynge Lychaon named Calysto whiche was passynge fayre ponge and freshe of colour/the damoysell bewept vyght sorowfully the losse of her fader that whiche she had all newely vnderstanden. Whan Juppter sawe her soo desolate and so dyscomforted/he sette hym downe by her and sayd/damoysell comfort yourselfe and speke vnto me and cesse your wepynge. Alas syr sayd the damoysel how sholde I recomforte my selfe the Epirpens haue slayne the kynge my fader/ought I to take consolacyon in

this rupne/ought I not be angry/ou-
ghted myn herte be wout sorowe/my
stomake wout syghes/& myn eyen w
out weppnge / an hondred thoulande
infortunes trauerse my body & corro-
pe me / & I see me soo poore a gentyll
damoysell doughter of a kynge/that
I delyre more the deth that lyue & am
more in wanhope than in hope.

Than Juppter knewe by ꝑ wor-
des of this damoysell that she
was doughter of kynge Lychaon / he
had more gretter pyte of her than he
had before for as moche as she was ꝑ
doughter of the kynge & sayd to her/
Damoysell appease your herte. I wo-
te well that it is force ꝑ nature acquyte
hymself/but ye ought to consydre the
inordynate werkes of your fader whi
che ye are boũden to bewayle/he was
lasse reasonable man than a kynge
ought to be/he is not deed he hath put
hymself in some place secrete to saue
hymself/his synnes were to infamous
& who shall beplayne & sorowe hym/
The goddes & fortune haue suffred ꝑ
rabayshement & castynge downe of
his pryde & tyrānyes it is a ryghtwys
thynge that ye take & haue pacyence
in his ryghtwys aduersyte/for his de-
meryte gyue you cause to take pacy-
ence where as nature enclyned you to
vnpacyence. And ye ought no to be in-
pacyent for his reprehensyon & castyn
ge downe/for lyke wyse it is soo that
the losse of a tyraũt torneth all a coũ-
tree to Joye. Than conforte yourself
damoysell the outragyous synnes nor
the vnmanly furours of thy fader nor
his shamefull dedes shall noo thynge
be dampnable vnto you nor torne to
you preiudyce / neyther no man shall
myshaye neyther do to you ony harme
neyther touche you in ony maner wy-
se I you assure certaynly.

Syr answered the mayde I than
ke you of your curtoysyes and
of your fayre wordes whiche ye pro-
fre and saye vnto me. I knowe well
that myn pouerte hath made me in-
dygne and vnworthy/but whan I see
that the Infortune of my fader is ir-
recouerable & that his infelycyte hath
no recoueraunce. I renounce the worl-
de and praye you that it please you to
treate for me vnto the Epirens that
I myght go yelde myself in to the re-
lygyon of dame Dyane the noble vir
gyne doughter of the wyse Juppter
somtyme kynge of Actyque and bor-
ne in this londe/where vpon ought to
be remembred that ryght auncyently
yssued out of Pelage a wyse & noble
man named Juppter/of whome Bo-
cacius maketh mencyon in the fyrste
booke of the genelagye of goddes/the
whiche Juppter was kyng of Actyque
for as moche as he introduced the peo
ple to honest lawes/and dyde fyrst do
ordeyne and halowe maryage. For to
fore that tyme the Actycyens maryed
them not/but vsed women in comyn.
And of this Juppter came a dough-
ter named Dyane/the whiche wyllyn
ge to abyde in the estate of virgynyte
made a cloystre in the wood of Archa
de where she assembled many virgy-
nes that passed theyr tyme with hun-
tynge and chalynge the wylde beestes
For to purpose this noble virgyn Dya
ne lyued the same tyme of the subuer-
syon of the regne of Lychaon. Whan

Juppter vnderstod of Calisto that she wolde yelde herself with the virgyns/ he beheld her and sayd vnto her. And how damoysell be ye so dyspayred for a lytell tribulacyon that touched not your persone/ ye be ponge & fayre amonge none of you þ so go in to relygyon may growe no fruyte of childern Aduyse you well it were better that ye abode amonge the worldly peple that enplenysshed the worlde. Many women & also men entre in to relygyon in theyr pougth that repente them in ther age. Syr sayd Calisto tempte me nomore/ yf there be ony gentylnes in you receyue the prayer & requeste of one so desolate & infortunate gentyll woman more delyrous of the helth of my soule than of temporell pleasures. Du rynge these dyuyses Juppter beheld Wout cessynge this damoysell and coude not ynough complayne her beaute/ for as moche as she wolde in to relygyon with grete payne. Whan he had herde her answers and had seen how swetly she had taken it & wolde not be torned fro her wyll/ he sayd to her that her requeste sholde be accomplysshed/ Than he called the Epirpens and requyred them that they wolde be content to suffre this virgyne entre in to relygyon. What shall I saye the Epirpens put the requeste in the wyll of Juppter. And Juppter dyde so moche that she was conduyte & ledde in to relygyon of virgynes. After he serched all the palays of kynge Lychaon/ & made the Epirpens to seale his rychesses And there Juppter abode a certayne tyme with so grete worshyp that the Pelagyens and the Epirpens wolde haue crowned hym to ben theyr kynge/ but he wolde neuer consent therto as he that consydered of his ponge age & the varyacyons of fortune. And sayd that it auayled more to a man/ & is to hym more sure to be made kyng in his olde age than in his pougth for þ dyuerse perylles þ may falle. Alwaye he accorded that he wolde be cappytayne of the royame/ and was a man of grete Justyce swete & debonnayre vnto all maner people.

This was the fyrste conynge vp of this ryght noble childe/ Whan he had submysed to his pleasaunce the Pelagyens/ he buryed the Epirpen that Lychaon had murdred as it is sayd afore. And dyde do his oblequye solempnely. And after he dyde do brenne in to asshes the Pelagyens that had ben slayne in the helpe of Lychaon. And after that he sente worde and dyde all these thynges for to be knowen and shewed to the Epirpens that were lefte at home in Eppre as to the kynge Mellyseus/ where of all the Epirpens and also the kynge Mellyseus gaaf thankynges vnto theyr goddes. But for as moche as I muste telle all after this he gaaf not his herte and courage so moche for to accomplysshe these thynges/ but that otherwhyle he gaf hymself to remembre and to thynke on the beaute that he had seen in the religyous Calysto/ wherof the sparcles of loue enuyronned strongely his herte/ in suche a wyse that daye and nyght he wysshed her in his armes. And repented hym that he had consented that she wente in to religyon. And so laboured in this maner as that his reste in the nyght

was taken from hym and was bastar de fro the franchyse of her courage/ and so encreased he for to loue and de syre this virgyne / and for to see her/ he made his passe tyme to haunte the woodes and contynually to hunte the wylde beestes in the forest with dame Dyane/wherof fortune and auenture suffred otherwhyle that he recountred & mette ỹ mayde Calysto. And whan he had ones seen her that day he was all enioyed . And yf he sawe her not he had habondaunce of many thoughtes that ranne redely in his intendement. I may not aldaye tarye on this mater / he thought ynough how that he myght come to the grace of this religyous Calysto. And all thoughtes reduced and brought in to one he concluded on a daye in hymself that he wolde put hym in the habyte of a religyous woman & wolde go in to the cloystre of dame Dyane / faynynge to be a woman and requyrynge to be receyued with the virgynes.

THis conclusyon taken and rakeyed in Juppter by many deliberacyons in dyuerse dayes he dyde do make his womans clothynge by a secrete werkman whiche promysed hym to kepe his secretes. Whan his clothynge was made/he assembled the Epirytens in an euenynge & toke his leue of them for a certayne tyme sayenge that he wolde goo allone for to do certayne secrete thynges. The Epirytens were all dysmayde and desolate whan they herde the entencyon of Juppter/& prayed to the goddes that they wolde condupte & spede hym in his Journeye requyrynge hym instaũtly ỹ he wolde retorne shortely agayne to them. And he promysed them that he soo wolde/ and than he withdrewe hym in to his chambre & toke the keyes of the grete yate/& on the morne betymes whan he was arrayed & adoubed in the vesture & clothynge of a mayde / he departed from thens allone & entred in to the wood & soo exployted ỹ he came to the habytacyon of ỹ religyous maydens.

IUppter had yet no berde & was whyte and fayre coloured in the vysage. Whan he came in to the religyon he knocked at the yate. And than came to hym a passynge fayre mayde named Athalanta that after was wyf vnto kynge Melleager of Archaye/& she demaunded hym what he wolde. Juppter answered Noble virgyne alas I am a poore woman of a noble hous I haue auowed vnto the goddes myn virgynyte . I praye you that ye wyll presente me vnto the lady of this place/to the ende that I myght serue the goddes and be of the nombre of the other virgynes / and yf it please the goddes I shall deserue it ayenst you/ Athalanta meued of compassyon in the mayde accorded hym his requeste/ and presented hym vnto dame Dyane. Juppter spake also swetly and soo demurely and made soo humble and so femenyne maneres / that he semed properly to be a mayden. Dame Dyane beheld hym well and longe / and sayd that she had neuer seen so fayre a mayde nor so grete/and than welcomed hym and receyued hym . Than Juppter thanked dame Dyane of her grace and Athalanta of her curtoysye. and had good hope in his entreprise/

Whan he sawe hymself so soone receyued without knowynge. Than Juppyter began to lerne sppnne & to werke in the sylke and to done the exercytees of maydens. And it became hym as well as he had ben a mayde / he was humble and of solytary conuersacõn he laboured with his handes / with his eyen & his herte / with his handes he made corporell werkes / with his eyen he beheldе oftyme secretely the beaute of Calysto. And with his herte ymagenynge & edyfyenge how & by what meane he myght begyle and deceyue Calysto / and oftymes conuersed & felowshypt with her.

His herte was alwaye in tyght grete payne otherwhyle he was meued wt grete heuynes / & otherwhyle in confortе and hope to spede well / and wyst not what to saye nor to dõ / for as moche as shame and drede were more in hym thenne hardynesse / what shall I saye more / he was longe in this payne / more doubteuous and shamefast than hardy / but in the ende he auentured hymself / and syndynge on a daye Calysto belyde a welle where that she refresshed her as she that was wery that had ronne longe with dame Dyane chasynge than & huntynge a wylde beest. He sate hym downe by her and sayd. My syster Calysto I me yelde to the and to thy grace. I am a man and nothynge woman thy beaute hath ouercome my courage for to come to the / poynt where we be now. I haue clothed me lyke a woman and a mayde. Alas I requyre the that thou receyue me vnto thy loue so shall we lyue togydre in the religyon / And we shall take our deduytes and our pleasaunces / a man hath no thynge in this worlde but his lyf. They that haue more than that / they be soo moche more eureus & happy. Thou hast withdrawen the hyther for dyspleasure and soleste thy flourysshynge yougth. Calysto I can not complayne nor bewayle this domage. I may not prayse the ynough. I haue ben so desyrous to fynde the in secrete place that ỹ force of my wyll hath ben myscryed and that I haue enpryse this auenture hoppynge in fortune that she shall gyue me grace & suffre our yougthes to be vsed togydre secretly / for we may comune togydre that one with that other without knowynge of ony persone not oonly in the chambres but also in the bussches of this wood. O my syster take hede what I saye. And as I receyued & enhaunsed late thy prayer I praye the receyue and exhaunce my requeste with out dysdayne of hym that thou mayst see is the very louer of the.

As Calysto had herde Juppyter and knewe that he was a man / she was all afrayed and roose vp wenynge for to haue fledde / but she myght not / for Juppyter helde her faste by her clothynge and made her for to sytte downe by hym. And clyppynge her about the necke and kyssynge her by force / in so moche that Calysto alcryed and sayd. O Juppyter what folye is this / wenest thou that I am so to be ouercomen of thy flatterynge wordes. I had moche leuer that the erthe wolde openen and swalowe me in to his wombe. My syster answe

red Jupyter there is no remedye, that may lette vntyll my wyll be accomplyshed/ye shall do my wyll and plesure be it by force or be it by loue. And with this wordes Calysto began for to crye with all her myght. And Jupyter began for to accomplyshe his plesure of her there was neyther man ne woman there aboutes that herde it/how well that the crye of Calisto was ryght grete. Notwithstandynge Jupyter dyde his wyll of his body and knewe her fleshely and engendred on her a sone. And after he comforted her and promysed for to helpe her in all thynges. And for to take her to his wyf yf she wolde retorne to the worlde with hym. But all his fayre speche nor his promesses myght not comforte her. Neyther for no thynge that he coude do or saye he coude not come in to the grace of Calysto. And alwaye she swore greate othes that she wolde complayne vnto her maystres Dyane And made so moche to do that Jupyter departed from her dysplealed for her dysplealure / and so wente by the woodes thynkynge what was hym be fallen & also what he had to do.

How Calysto for as moche as she was with childe the goddesse Dyane put her out of the ordre and out of her companye.

AT this tyme began for to ryse in the entendement of Jupyter many thoughtes/and for the better he concluded in hymselfe for to retorne agayne in to Pelage fro whens he was come fro. And than how well

that he was dysplealed for the enforsynge of his lady dame Calysto by loue. Thenne he departed fro the wood so explopted that he was on the morne agayne amonge the Epirens in his fyrst habyte. Whan the Epirens sawe Jupyter come agayne/they made hym ryght grete chyre & grete honour. And the same daye Jupyter sayned hym that he wolde go on huntynge/and so wente & coude the maner to speke with Calysto and requyred her that she wolde be his loue / but she in no wyse wolde assente vnto hym. He retorned from the chasse so sore anoyed that for to passe his melancolye he departed out of the countree the fourth daye after folowynge whan that he had ordeyned there folke that gouerned the people. And than retorned in to the houle of kynge Mellyseus who that hym receyued as his sone/& there dwelled a longe tyme without ony

auentures wherof ony mencyon is made. And also Calysto dwelled in peas a whyle/whan she herde telle and vnderstode that Juppter was gone she was passynge Joyous / for she hadde hym leuer ferre than nyghe. Alwaye the tyme passed the fruyte of her wombe grewe. And the dayes came that Dyana and Achalantha with other virgynes apperceyued that she was with childe / wherfore they assembled all in her chappetre and called Calisto And than spake Dyane vnto her and sayd. Calysto my doughter thou hast done fornycacyon with some man/& this fornycacyon is not excusable/the virgynes of this place be sory of thy synne / and haue abhominacyon of thy shame / for this cause it is force þ thou departe out of this house / thou shalt be no lenger theyr felawe / thou hast made thyselfe worthy to departe by the brekynge and lesynge of thy virgynyte/take thyn arraye and gere and go thy waye in some place where thou mayst be delyuered of the fruyte that resteth in the/for thou shalt noo lenger be here within.

WHan Calysto herde the goddesse Dyane and knewe that she sayd trought / grete teers felle from her eyen/& weppynge by grete habondaũce excused her vpon Juppter reherlynge of the myschyef & auenture that she had. Dyane & the maydens had greate merualle of Juppter that he had them so decepued. Calisto cryed her mercy ryght humbly. And many tymes offred herselfe to the punycyon of the maydens/this notwithstandynge how well that she was holden excused / they receyued her not to mercy. She was condempned for to go out of the cloyster. And so moche wente the mater forth that the poore religyous woman departed fro thens all bewepte and so sore ashamed that she wolde not go to no towne/cyte/nor house / but in to a depe caue that she had seen afore tyme in the wood. And fyrste she made her prouysyon of herbes and rotes for as moche as the wynter was comynge. After she entred in to the caue/and there she helde her so longe tyme as the bere holdeth hym in his denne. Wherfore the Archadyens sayen that she was torned in to a bere. And it is not to be forgoten that durynge this tyme she was delyuered of a sone the whiche she named Archas. This childe was greate and huge of membres. Calysto nourysshed hym amonge the wylde beestes with rootes with fruytes and with herbes/ and of the propre meetes and prayes that the cruell and terryble beestes lyueden with. And there was noo beest that dyde hym ony harme / nor none was so hardy to do hym ony greuaunce. And he was so cruell and so fyers that at the age of seuen yere as his moder angred or troubled hym on a daye / he lyfte vp hymselfe ayenst her and wolde haue slayne her/in so moche that Calysto was constrayned to flee tofore hym by the bussches and yet more to yssue out of the wood and to go to Juppter whiche at that tyme was in the cyte of Pelage.

ARchas pursued Calysto his moder vnto he came within the cyte/& so forth entred after her in

to the palays & helde in his two hon-
des grete roũde stones. Whan Calysto
entred in to the palays by auenture she
encoũtred & met with Juppter whome
she knewe/& she kneled downe on the
erthe tofore hym & requyred hym w̃ a
frayed spyryte þ he wolde do her Justy
ce of her sone þ wolde slee her. Juppter
that no thynge knewe Calysto for as
moche as she was cupll cloted & halfe
wylde & sauage / beheldе the childe &
made hym to be taken. And after he
demaũded Calisto what she was. Syr
sayd she I am Calysto þ for thy synne
I was longe syns bãnysshed out of my
religyon. I haue had this childe of thy
seed/suche as þ seest is thy sone. I ha-
ue nourysshed hym. vij. yere in the fo-
rest amonge wylde bestes/he now wol
de slee me for as moche as I haue an-
gred hym. I praye the saue my lyfe.
Whan Juppter herde these wordes of
Calysto was ryght glad & Joyous for
it was sayd þ she was deed/& comfor-
ted her in the best wyse he conde/after
þ he called Archas & made the peas by
twene hym & his moder/& dyde do clo
the hym & reteyned hym in his palays
And forthon the same Archas gouer-
ned hym so well & so wysely þ at the
prayer & requeste of the Pelagyens Ar-
chas was made kyng of the coũtree.

¶ How Tytan assayled by warre his
broder Saturne for as moche that he
had not put vnto deth all his childern
males.

IN this tyme that the yonge Ar
chas was crowned kyng of Pe-
lage and that he named the cyte Ar-
chade after his name/the kynge Sa-
turne was so grete and so puyssaunt/
that for to ample and to encrease the
splendoure of his natyuyte/he named
hymselfe Saturne sone of heuen and
of erthe / but than as he began for to
studye how and by what manere he
myght enhaunce the resplendoure of
his felycyte by dyuyne mysteryes. For-
tune torned her backe to hymwarde/
And as there ne is no thynge in erthe
that may abyde & endure. So it hap-
pened that Tytan was all acertay-
ned that the quene Cybell had dyuerse
men childern þ she dyde do kepe secre
tely & so had saued theyr lyf. Bocaci9
that recoũteth this hystorye in the. iiij.
boke of the genelagye of goddes sayth
not by what mene Tytan knewe this
thyng alwaye or by suspeccõn or by en
uye þ he had of the glorye of Saturne

his broder or by secrete aduertysement vnd this colour he determyned in his courage that he wolde assayle his broder Saturne by armes. And for this cause he dyde assemble on a daye all his sones / & them requyred that they wolde ayde and helpe hym for to gete the londe of Crete / sayenge that he wolde make warre ayenst Saturne his broder / and that by ryght & Justice sythe he had good cause / for he hadde not put to deth dyuerse men childern that his wyf Cybell had conceyued of his seed lyke as he hadde promysed to hym and swore.

The childern of Tytan that one was Lychaon that at this tyme was no lenger wolfe nor kynge of Archade / an other had to name Typhon & was kynge of Sicyly & of Cypres. the thyrde was called Briarius & was kyng of Nericos / the fourth was named Leon & was kynge of the yle of Lea / the fyfth was named Egeon kynge of the see Egee and of the yle Delerte / & the sixte was named Eperyon kynge of Plypheros. Whan they hadde herde the wyll of theyr fader that had pourueyed for them all these royames that he had conquered after his departynge out of Crete / they deslyrynge to plese hym and coueytynge the recouerauce of theyr aucyent herytages that was tho of grete renowne. sayd to hym as by one voyce that they were redye to accomplysshe his good plealure and to goo in to Crete with armed hande & sworen that they sholde constrayne Saturne to lete & fetche his sones & theym persecute with his hande vnto the deth.

The olde Tytan had in his herte grete Joye whan he beheldе the free & grete courages of his sones. And there they promysed & swore together þ they all sholde employe theym to the recouerauce of theyr herytages. After whiche conjuracyon they ordeyned in suche wyse þ they gadred them togydre at the porte of Sicyle / & sente to theyr lordshyppes to assemble men of armes & of warre / they wente & made suche dilygence & so exployted that there were assembled grete armour & harneys & moche people att the sayd porte. And whan the day was comen. they so delyred to laboure this mater that they departed from Sicyle with a greate oost & toke the see & so made theyr Journeys without auenture þ in fewe dayes they sayled vnto Crete / & there at the porte arryued & toke londe. And than entrynge fyersely in to the londe they destroyed and wasted all afore them so cruelly and so contynued forth in theyr warre soo mortally that they came vnto the cyte of Crete where as kynge Saturne dwelled and was resydent / and thenne Saturne was aduertysed of theyr comynge and dyscent. And thenne Tytan that myght no ferther passe without batayll or assaute / sente vnto kynge Saturne a lettre where of the tenour foloweth. Saturne englotted of worldely honour & couetyse of glorye / for as moche as þ art occupyer of þ seygnourye that by ryght longeth vnto me Tytan thy lorde & elder broder / furthermore by cause that þ art falsly pertured / for thy wyfe hath dyuerse men childern that thou hast not put vnto deth in lyke wyse as þ were bounnde /

knowe that I am come to take possession of thy kyngdome not appertaynyng to the but to me/wherfore come to mercy & meke thyselfe to grace/or elles make the sure of thy persone/for yf it be possyble for me I shall come and haue reason of the.

AS Saturne had redde this letre as a man all abasshed sente for his wyf Cybell & toke her a parte/& coniured & charged her to saye ỹ trouth & telle hym what she had done wt his childern. With this charge the poore lady chaũged colour & seenge ỹ she was constrayned to saye the trouth she sayd. Syr ỹ knowest that I am a woman/the herte of a woman naturally dooth werkes of pyte had not I haue ben in nature an abhomynable monstre yf I sholde haue deuoured wt myn handē the childern of my wombe/where is that moder that shal murdre her childeren. Certes myn handē was neuer mansleer nor neuer shalbe I haue erred ayenst thy commaundement in the fauour of nature. And sythen it muste nedes be sayd I had leuer to be murdred than be a murderer and to be named pyteous than cruell. For murdre is cruelte appertaynynge to vnreasonable beestes and to tyraunttes/& pyte is naturally appertaynynge to women. And therfore I confesse to haue borne thre sones conceyued of thy seed/whiche I haue do be nourysshed secretly but demaunde me no ferther or where they be/they lyue as longe as it pleaseth fortune/wyll Tytan or not/and there is no deth wherof ony woman may be tormented with that shall make the places for be dyscouered where they be.

SAturne herynge these wordes of his wyfe was soo abasshed that he wyst not what to answere/not withstandynge for the better he assembled all the wyse men of his cyte/and vnto them sayd. My brethern and my frendes what is best to be done. Tytan my broder hath begonne warre in this royame/my wyf hath confessyd that she hath receyued of me thre sones which she hath nourysshed in straũge londes vnder the colour that I shold de not slee them. Tytan assayleth me what shall we done. Syre answered the wyse men/where force is enhaunsed by ouer greate presumpcyon there must be crafte to condupte wysely for to put the hande vnto withstande it/Thou haste a stronge Cyte and fulfylled with grete people/thou art wyse for to gouerne them/put thyself in armes & take no regarde to the quarell of Tytan/a man is not worthy to be a kyng but yf it be by his vertue & gentyll maners. Crete was neuer royame but now Tytan hath ben all his lyfe enclyned to vyces & is enuolupted in synne/in whiche purpose he mayntenneth to come to thy crowne/yf he enhaunse hymself/thou muste rebasshe and put hym downe this is the remedye. Helpe thyself and we shall helpe the/he that fleeth causeth his enemye for to chasse hym/thus now it may not be fledde but it must be withstanden and for to gyue arrest vnto our enemyes/and that ryght courageously for that a man may do this daye/late hym not put it ouer tyll to morowe Arme thyselfe than well and surely

and assayle from thy Cyte thyn ene-
myes/and yf thou so do thou shewest
thy courage for to be enhaunced gre-
tely and not lyghtely to be ouercomen
by them. And so thou mayst attempre
somwhat theyr pryde & presumpcyon
yf thou maynten other wyse thyselfe/
and late them take theyr reste & that
shall be mater and cause for to encou
rage them/vpon the whiche they shal
enflāme themself hoppynge for to co-
me to theyr aboue/whiche shall be to
the more harmynge than vaylable. for
courage & hope oftymes men saye ma
ke men to attayne to grete & hye victo
ryes/not wstandynge ẏ art kynge thy
wyll be accomplysshed & fulfylled.

SAturne answered & sayd. Bre-
thern and frendes it were gre-
te shame vnto vs and to our Cyte yf
we suffred it for to be dyssypate and
destroyed. It is force that the warre
bf begonnen and is open/euery man
dyspose hym for to saue his worshyp.
Tytan assaylleth myn honour / and
requyreth myn dyshonour. Sythen it
is force that of this mater the armes
and warre be Juged we shall arme vs
this houre and poursewe the enterte-
nement of the ryght good auenture ꝑ
of fortune is come to vs. And myn her
te telleth me that also sodaynly as
our enemyes ben entred in to this lon-
de/also sodaynly we shall make them
to goo and to yssue out agayne/with
this answere all the wyse and the no-
ble men of Crete toke grete pleasure/
Than Saturne gaaf answere to the
messanger of Tytan and sayd vnto
hym / yf Tytan retorne not with in
two houres that he wolde come & ta-
ke the batayll ayenst hym. With this
answere ẏ messanger retorned to Ty
tan & sayd to hym thentencyon of Sa
turne. Tytan swore than ꝑ he wolde
neuer retorne backwarde tyll he had
attended & abyden the batayll. Satur
ne was a man of greate valour & hye
wyll. Whan the messanger of Tytan
was departed/he made sowne the ar-
mes/at whiche sowne ẏ yonge & olde
adoubed them and made them redy.
What shall I make longe processe in
short tyme they were redy at ẏ poynt
And whan Saturne sawe ꝑ his ene-
myes made noo semblaūt to meue/he
wente & ascended in to his chayre/for
in this tyme the kyngꝫ went to batayl
in chayres. After he yssued out of his
Cyte & renged his people about hym/
and anone after he dyde doo marche
them ayenst Tytan.

FRom as ferre as ẏ Tytanous
sawe the Saturyens come they
were ryght gladde & made themselfe
the grettest chyere of the worlde. And
meued themself Joyously ayenst them
& with a grete crye/they had grete shel
des of tree/maces & pollaxes & guysar
mes of straūge facyons/and they were
all on fote / reserued Tytan and his
sones the whiche as rynges had theyr
curres and theyr chayres in the whi-
che they were brought and caryed/not
by the force of horses but by the puys-
saūce of men/they approched so nygh
that they came to fyghtynge and be-
gan to werke/than the archers of kyn
ge Saturne began to drawe & shote/&
made the Tytanoys to arest and stan
de also longe as theyr shotte dured/
and slewe and hurted many of them/

whan the shotte kayled the Tytanoys that had grete sorowe for to be so serued of the Saturnyens / and meued themselfe agayne & swore that one to that other þ they wolde be auenged/& came for to fyght hande on hande in whiche they employed them soo egrely that of the noyse and denne that theyr axes & guysarmes smote vppon theyr sheldes it semed as it had ben thondre At the encountrynge than the batayll was ryght fell. Lychaon. Egeon. Creon. Typhon. & Encheladus were in the fyrst fronte/ther was many a shelde broken for the weyght of þ clubbes & polaxes & many hedes broken Leon & Typhon at the begynnynge mayntened themself ryght valyaũtly & conduyte her folke all within the batayll by þ rygour of theyr strokes in so moche þ whome they mette of the Saturnyens they bete them downe/by theyr wel doynge they were knowen & doubted of theyr enemyes in so moche þ Saturne made his chayre to be ladde out of the waye for þ grete bruyte & noyse that they made about hym/ther was grete effusyon of blood/for the Tytanoys enforced them to haue endured in theyr bruyte & crye. And the Saturnyens w̄ Saturne put them in payne for to abate it & breke it. And so the comynge of Saturne was cause of prowesse vpon prowesse & of many one deed/and entended one & other so acertaynly to the werke that the moost parte of that daye they made grete stryfe without that none myght enioye hym for victorye ne trouble for dysconfyture/but in þ ende whan the Tytanous sawe the sonne declyne as couetous of glorye and of worshypp. At one crye that Tytan made vpon Saturne. Lychaon and Egeon with many other encloled about hym/he beynge dyspared/his chayre broken by force of polaxes and gaf hym many woundes/& fynably they toke hym / and brought many of the Saturnyens to deth and ouerthrewe them in dysconfyture/and that worse is they were so dyscouraged whan they vnderstode that Saturne was taken than they lost the vygours and strength of theyr hertes and the myghtes of theyr armes. And torned theyr backes and fledde all destroyed that the Tytanoys entred with them in to the Cyte and toke it and wanne it without ony resystence betynge downe the people and with greate murdre of men and women and of smale childern.

AT this tyme men myght see the ladyes & matrones of Crete take the dust & cast it in to the ayer & ranne by the stretes now here and now there all dysceuered with her here hangynge about her hedes castynge afterre theyr attyre/& theyr lytell childern crynge after them/the wyse men of the towne semed out of theyr wytte the cyte was so troubled þ they myght nomore. Amonge all other Cybell Delca and Ceres made grete sorowe semblably without cessynge/for Tytan that neuer loued them came tho in to the palays & put there in pryson Saturne and his wyf/and swore they sholde neuer departe thens tyll that they hadde put vnto deth all theyr sonnes that were come of them. And furthermore Tytan dyde hym doo crowne kynge of Crete/so ne auayled not

the infynyte prayers and orysons that dame Uesta made to Tytan in the compassyon of her sone Saturne & of Cybell for theyr delyueraūce. Nor the sayre spekynge of Ceres nor the teeres meoned of charyte were of no valour/the moo prayers that they made vnto Tytan the more foūde they hym vncurtoys felon and full vngracyous He dyde do execute and put vnto deth all them that helde or were appertey-nynge to the partye of Saturne. And by the space of four dayes vexed and sore troubled Crete in robbynge and shedynge the blood of the cytezeyns. And he ne persecuted oonly the men/ but also wymen and chyldren and to-ke theyr goodes and departed amonge them that helde on his partye. Than whan Uesta sawe all these thyges happen in the Cyte and that her sone Tytan gouerned hym soo malycyously & alway worse and worse without ony compassyon on the people. She came to the pylon where Saturne and Cybell were and sayd to them w̄ amouth voydynge dolorous syghes. Alas my chyldren what shall ye do/ what shall come of you/how shall ye be saued/ ỹ londe of Crete is not onely drowned by the teres and weppynge of your best frendes/but with the bloode of theyr wyues and chyldren. And the herte of Tytan is soo terryble harded and in-dured that ye shall dye here in mysera ble payne/ or ye muste put your sones to deth/sythen it is soo it is better that they be put to dethe and that ye sende to sehe them/whan for your lyfe is no ne other remedye.

The anger of Cybell was ryght alper and sharpe to here the so rowfull tydynges in so moche that her herte faylled/Saturne and her moder thoughte on her whan she was come agayne to her selfe she eskryed & sayd Ha my moder what say ye to vs. haue we so grete payne for to kepe our chyl dren and that we shold thus abandon them to the deth. Shall I doo treason to my chyldren that begyn to florysshe in ryghte clere fame/that shall neuer be yf it please the goddes I haue leuer haue regarde to my semblaunt/Jupp-er my sone hath a grete name & hath wonne the loue of the Pelagyens. and of Thesperyens/ all the worlde prea-seth hym/and holdeth hym for one of the valyaunt men of the worlde/he is my sone/I shall sende to hym and lete hym haue knowelege of the myserye that I am in by the damoyselle that ba re hym vnto the mountayne of Olon and shall requyre hym of socoures/ & I hope that he is a man of so hye cou rage and so happy comynge vp that he shall socoure her that hath done hym that merycy that is worthy to haue his socoures. And that saued hym in his tender dayes/and my herte telleth me that he shall receyue by this tydynge a ryght grete Joye in knolechynge the place of his natyuyte. For more greter Joye he may not haue nor to come to hym than to knowe that he is the fyr ste sone of the auncyent hous of Cre-te. And this shall come to hym a soue rayne gladnesse whan he shall se that he is requyred to come and make ỹe coueraunce of his fader and moder & of his countrey.

¶ How Jupyter with helpe of kynge Mellyleus of eppre delyuered Saturne his fader/and Cybylle his moder out of the prylon of Tytan/and how he slewe Tytan in batayll.

Whan Saturne and Delca herde Cybyll so speke. Delca sayd þ her aduyse was ryght good And Saturne was al abasshed/for he thought that Jupyter that he had seen at dyuers tymes with kynge Mellyleus sholde in no wyse be his sone/ vnneth he coude byleue it and gyue fayth vnto the wordes of Cybell. And sayd yf Jupyter wolde soo socoure hym he were the man to do it/and that he was contente that Cybyll sholde sende for to seche hym as she had sayd. Than Cybell sent for the damoysel that kne we all the guydynge of Jupyter and gaue her the charge to goo vnto hym and to furnysshe the werkes. The damoysell Joyous of this enbassade departed secretly/and taryed not tyll she came to the hous of Mellyleus/ & kyndynge there Jupyter with the kynge. After the reuerence made she adressed her prayer to Jupyter and sayd to hȳ Jupyter eliope the and be glad I brȳge to the tydynges of gladnesse. Neuertheles amonge other sorowes. Fortune that hath holde the longe tyme ygnoraunt and not knowynge the place of thy noble natyuyte/hath now certeynly suffred the dyscouerture knowelege of that same ygnoraunce and wyll þ thou knowe that thou arte the fyrst sone and heyr of þ kynge Saturne and

of dame Cybyll. The kynge Saturne thy fader as euery man knoweth had lyth made an othe vnto his brother Tytan that he sholde slee all his chyldren males that shold come of his sede for whichecause the day of his natyuyte he commaunted þ þ sholdest be put to deth/but thy moder had pyte on þ. & to saue thy lyfe she sent the secretly vnto this hous/gyuynge thy fader Saturne vnderstondynge that she had done persecucyon on the. And loo for to eschewe the furour of thy fader thou hast ben here nourysshed all thy dayes/and arte in certayne/what Joy is this to the. Certaynly grete. And þ oughtest to go Joyously vnto thy fader and moder presentynge thy selfe vnto her grace yf it were not that after these tydynges of Jope whiche I must nedes shewe vnto the Juppter other tydynges/and that is this. Thy moder that hath saued the/ thyn vncle Tytan holdeth her in pryson with Saturne for that/that she hath do nourysshe the/and he hath ouercome and vaynquysshed thy fader in batayll all newly and take from hym his realme / & yet more he wyll put them to the deth Wherfore they pray and requyre the þ thou haue pyte on them and that thou wyll employe the to goo and delyuer them fro the daũger that they be in at this day.

The kynge Mellyseus and Juppter herynge these tydynges of the damoysel meruayled them rygh te gretely. And Juppter was ryght Joyous whan he vnderstode that he was sone of kynge Saturne/ and on that other syde he was right sore vexed for the troublynge of Crete. And thanked the damoysell/and after he torned hȳ vnto the Mallyseus and sayd to. hym Syr kynge ye may nowe knowe and vnderstonde what I am and of what hous as this damoysell wytnesseth my fader and my moder ben in the handes of theyr ennemyes. I praye you in theyr fauour that ye wyll helpe me to socoure them. And that we go hastely oppressynge hym that hath oppressed them/and I haue synguler hope in fortune that she shall helpe vs. Fayre sone answered Mellyseus knowe thou þ I haue more of affection in the recoue raunce of thy lygnage than I can shewe or make semblaunte. And in sygne of this I promyse to helpe the as moche as in me is possyble. And than Juppter assured the damoysell and swore vnto her that he wolde put hym in armes ayenst Tytan/ and badde her retorne vnto Saturne and Cybell & to conforte them in hope of ryght shorte socoure. The damoysell departed & wente thens with the wordes of Juppter and retorned in to the cyte of Crete. And tolde vnto Saturne and Cybell all that she had doone. Anone after þ damoysell departed Juppter sent for Archas his sonne hastely with the archadyens/and also sent the Eperyens and the perthemyens with theym of the cyte of Anlacre. All these people loued Juppter with grete loue and came at his commaundemente in grete nomber of noble and valyaunte men of warre/Juppter welcomed them all as honourably as he myghte/and recounted vnto theym the cause wherfore he had sent for them. and tolde them

that he was sone to kynge Saturne/ After these thynges he dyde to be made redy all thynge that was necessarye vnto his hoost/and soo they departed fro the cyte of Olson with ryght fayr companye of men of armes vnto the nomber of.xij. thousande fyghtynge men/Aud so well spedde them that in shorte tyme he broughte them a myle nyghe to the cyte of Crete.

And there Jupyter wolde tarye vpon the toppe of a mountayne/and called to hym his sone Archas that that tyme ne had but.xiij.yere of eage but he was ryght wyse and well bespoken/and gaue hym charge that he sholde goo in to Crete to gyue sommauuce vnto the kynge Tytan that he go out of the cyte and delyuer to hȳ his fader Saturne with his moder cybell. The yonge Archas that was hardye aud had his herte hye enhaunced with the worde of his fader wente vnto Crete to the kynge Tytan to whome he dyde hym too be presented and sayd vnto hym these wordes that folowe. Tytan J come to the in the obeysaunce of my fader Jupyter fyrst sone of kynge Saturne that thou holdest in captyuyte/ he hath ben aduertysed of thoppressyon that thou hast done in ẏ persone of his fader and of his moder and the deth of theyr sones/he sygnyfyeth the by me that he is sone of Saturne /& that he is as moche thyn enemye as thou to his sones arte ennemye vpon whiche J the somone as legate/ ones/twyes/thryes/ ẏ thou yelde this cyte vnto his fader kynge Saturne/ And that as hastely as thou haste entred therin/in lyke wyse that thou departe. Chylde answered Tytan thou tellest me tydynges that ben full of pleasures and exaltacyons by the whyche J knowe by thy wordes that Saturne hath a sone yet lyuynge for by this moyen J see clerely/and also seeth all the worlde that by good and Just quarell J am made kynge of this Cyte. Late Jupyter thy fader knowe that J doute hym not/not set nothynge at al of his comynge. And also that J do nothynge at his commaundemente. Tytan sayd Archas for as moche as thou abydest in this wyl/J wyl nomore at this tyme occupye the. Make good watche Jupyter is here by that taryeth for none other cause but answere fro the for to doo his deuoyre for to recouere his cyte.

Wyth this worde departed Archas fro the presence of Tytan and retourned agayne vnto his fader. Whan Jupyter herde the answere of Tytan he was full glad for he desyred nothynge but for to be in armes. And concluded with his people that on the morne he sholde assaulte the Cyte/in caas that Tytan furnysshed not theym of vytaylle/anone were theyr tentes made of bowes and leues an theyr tabernacles/the Olonyens/the Archadyens and the Epiryēs lay vpon the grene verdure/and made theyr hoost too watche. Tytan was ẏ tyme in Crete. And it is to wyte whā Archas was departed fro his presence he assembled all his sones and told them these tydynges whiche were too them pleasaūte and agreable. for they desyred nothynge but stryfe and debate. and assured them selfe for too haue

victory of Juppter as wel as they had of Saturne. In ꝑ same hour they sent four spyes to espye ꝑ nomber of theyr ennemyes. And made redy theyr harneys/these spyes went so ferre ꝑ they sawe the hoost of Juppter/and made theyr reporte to Tytan of ꝑ place where his ennemyes were/and of what nōber of people they be/after the reporte of the sayde spyes/Tytan concluded for as moche as his enemyes were but a myle from the cyte/that they sholde make theym redy and goo to bataylle ayenst them on the morne erly/ꝑ nyght passed faste/the day came on and than aboute the sonne rysynge Tytan moūted vpon his chayre that was rycht ryche and made his tytānoys goo renge in batayll/and lefte an hondred with in the cyte for to kepe it from rebellyon or fro treason/and toke all ꝑ other with hym vnder his conduyte & of his sones and his espyes.

Juppter that was not pdle had ꝑ same houre set all his men in ordynaunce/and had them brought all his folke in a fayre playne hoppng of batayll/and thus Tytan had not ferre rydden that he ne sawe the hoost of Juppter/for this playne was all discouerte on al sydes/and from as ferre as eche myght se other/eche of theym full of Joye enforced them for to make showtes and cryes and by soo grete desyre they went that one ayenst ꝑ other vnto the compynge & smytynge of strokes. Than Juppter put hymselfe in ꝑ fronte of the bataylle and haunge his bowe in his hande and his arowes by hym by his shotynge began a medlynge that was rycht fyers/for on ꝑ one syde and on that other there was rycht good archers/and many casters of polysshed stones that kaylled neuer/& that was the cause of dethe of many/Whan the shotte and castynge of stones kaylled/they went to gyder w̄ speres and tho began a mortall fyghtyng hande of hande that was so sharpe ꝑ of the brekynge of the speres and of ꝑ sheldes that it redoūded vnto the walles of Crete/ and came to the eeres of Saturne and of Cybell/ꝑ noyse wher of they began to reioye/for they had a veray hope that Juppter sholde obtayne the victorye ayenst Tytan. This houre Delca went vpon a hye toure ꝑ she myght see vnto the felde and there the fyghtynge of the bataylle/tho helde Juppter his glayue in his hande & his sheldе in that other/and with his glayue he smote in the thykkest of his ennemyes/ and with his sheldе he saued hymselfe from theyr strokes/ and with one stroke of his glayue he departed the body of Encheladus one of the sones of Tytan and cast hym on the grounde at the fete of the Tytānoys ꝑ were rycht sorye for ꝑ deth of theyr felowe/ Juppter assayled them rycht sharpely. And one cryed/slee/slee/but he that so cryed was slayne by the handes of Juppter that destroyed the blode of his aduersaryes he was stronge/fyers/ponge/and boystous & of aspre entrepryse/he defended hym vygorously as a lyon/myghtely as an olyphaūte/and eygrely as a tygre/ And he ne entended onely vnto the defence of body/but to saue and relcowe of them ꝑ were in parell vnder his warrauute he dyde meruaylles on all sydes/ꝑ noy

se and brupte doubled and redoubled aboute hym/the Tytannoys began to ouerthrowe by greate routes that one fyll on his sholders that other on his shylde/and he charged soo sore vpon them that his strokes myght not be sustayned of men they were so stronge & puyssaunt.

This batayll was felonous and harde at ỳ begynnynge for bo the the two partes/and there were many of Tytannoys/of tharchadyens/ and of theperyens/hurte dede/and caste vnder fote. Archas was there accõpanyed of .l. Archadyens cõmyled vnto the garde of his body for as moche as he was põge/and yet he made and put hymselfe in ryght good deuoyre to emplye hym selfe to the armes. Helyseus faylled not/nor Tytan. Lychaon Egeon/and the other syde also. Eche man dyde his beste that he myghte/I can not say how many men were dede on the grounde/ ne how often tymes that one gate vpon that other/ but ye shall vnderstonde that there was none comparable vnto Juppter in streng the/in condupte/ne in prowesse/ there was nothynge to hym ympossyble he ouercame the ouercomers/he slewe the sleers/he smote downe the smyters/he put hym selfe so forth and in so many places in ỳ batayl of the Tytannoys that in a dystayte he came and founde Tytan in his chare that confounded the eperyens by stones & rounde plommettes that he cast on them and cryed Tytan/Tytan/ for as moche as he thought that he fought wel/whan Jupyter knewe that Tytan was there he drewe towarde hym/And as Tytan auaunced his arme for too smyte one Eperyen. Juppter enhaunced his swerde and dyscharged so sore vpon his arme that he smote it of/ and departed it fro the body/ whereof he had grete Joye and cryed Juppter/Juppter. And Tytan so had grete sorowe ỳ he fyll doune within his chare.

At this poynte the Eperyens bygan to courage them selfe/ and the Tytannoys were dyscoraged Lychaon and Egeon were there faste by where they sawe theyr faders arme sle in to the felde they began to assayl Juppter as men dyspayred/and so began a newe medelynge where moche blode was spylt but notwithstondynge the fyerste of Lychaon that had Juppter longe tyme in hate/ for as moche as he had taken from hym his londe/ shyppe. Juppter entended soo cygrely to putte Tytan at vtteraunce that he brake his chare to peces by the helpe of the Eperyens/and that with his swerde that he smote of his arme he departed the lyfe from ỳ body of the vnhappy Tytan/by a mortal stroke ỳ he gaue vnto his herte/and thenne he gaue his entente and prowesse to persecute Lychaon and Egyon that had gyuen to hym many strokes and herpons/ & adressynge his swerde vpon the hede of Lychaon that his swerde went too his herte/wherof Egeon had grete sorowe and drede/that he fledde and saued hym from the tempest whiche tempest ran so vpon ỳ tytannoys so vnmesurably ỳ al were put to flyght/here & there/reserued one of ỳ sones of tytan named Typhon ỳ came to Juppter & sayd to Juppter/beholde me/flee not

after theym that flee/it shall be vnto the more honourable to fyghte ayenst me/that defyeth the/than to renne after the fugytyfs. Neuer yet was I foũden fleynge tofore myn ennemyes nor yet I shall not/thou hast slayne Typhan my fader/and my brother is slayne and vayquysshed by force & strenghe. And so byhoueth that this realme must be thyne or myne/and nowe lete vs see who shall doo best/yf I may I shall vaynquysshe the/and yf I ouercome the/certaynly thou shalt not dye by glayue ne by swerde/but by water of the floode that renneth all rede of the blode of my kynne/to thende that thou drynke of the bloode that ỹ hast made renne out of theyr bodyes/wherof I haue a grete annoyaunce to endure it/for by the cours of nature I owe to take dyplealure and anoye. And also to come to grete delpyte ỹ dyspleasure that thou hast done to me.

¶ How Juppter vaynquysshed in batayll Typhon and kest hym in the ryuer.

This Typhon was grete and full of orgupll and pryde whā he had sayd all that lay vpon his yerte. Juppter that than had behold de and vnderstonde answered to hym vassayle hast ỹ noo knowelege what reason and ryght the goddes and fortune dooth for me/thou arte stronge of membres and procedeth fro the herte outragyous than wyle alwaye for as thou demaundest bataylle/ thou arte welcome/make the redy shortely & do the best that thou canste/and haste the for the cale requyreth it/with this wor Typhon smote Juppter so rudely vpon his hede of his shelde that he bare away a grete quarter/And made Juppter to stoupe with the ryght legge/there was there by many Esperyens/ ỹ seynge Juppter soo smyten ranne and came for to rescowe hym/but Juppter wolde not suffre them that they sholde helpe hym in ony maner/but bad Mylcus and Archas that they sholde folowe the chase of them that fled. And than he began to assayle Typhon by grete vertue and force in suche wyse ỹ he gaue hym many woundes in his body. And thus began the batayll of Typhon and Juppter they were both strōge and abyll in ỹ craft of armes they charged one vpon the other doloroully and eygrely/it is no nede that I declare how many strokes that one gaue to that other/but I must tell how Juppt soo fought & smote his enempe ỹ he toke from hym his swerde and his shelde/and whan he was in that poynte/he charged hym vpon his sholders by force of his armes/ and bare hym to the ryuer that was all dyed with ỹ blode of dede men. And there he made hym deye myserable castynge hym into the flode/the hede vnder for as moche as he had menaced Juppter of suche deth. what shall I say more of this batayll after the deth of Typhon Juppter went agayne to the purlupte of his ennemyes vnto the sonne byganne too enclyne in to the west and lued on by slaughter/ but in procelle of tyme whan he sawe that Tytan and ỹ more parte of his sonnes were dede. And that the rest of theyr people were so feble and so dysperled by the feldes that

they myght neuer ryse agayne he lowned the retrayt and resembled his people the best wyse that he myghte/and after he toke the ryght way to the Cyte haupnge grete Joye and exaltacyon of his victorye. And he ne had taryed that foure Cytezyns of Crete came to hym and tolde hym that all they of ỹ partye of Tytan were fledde & that they had taken out of prylon his fader Saturne.

¶ How Juppter and Saturne reconsyled them to gyder and how Juppter by commaũdement of his fader went to destroye the kynge Appolo of paphes/ and of the vertuous medecyne of Esculapius.

Juppter rececepued the cytezyns and theyr tydynges in ryght grete gladnes/and delyrynge with al his herte to be with his fader and moder dyde so moche that he entred into Crete. Saturne and Cybel with Delca were at the gate/whiche receyued hym honourably and brought hym vnto the palays/where he was feested with the kynge Mellyseus / & Archas in suche facyon that it myght be no better. At the compnge of Juppter many teeres were wepte for Joye by dame Cybell and Delca. Cybell kyste and bycluppte often tymes her sone. And all they of the countre came thyder in to the palays for to feste and worshyppe Juppter and also they gaue hym many grete yeftes. And it is not to be forgoten how Saturne reconsyled hym selfe vnto hym and gaue hym estate as to his sone. Durynge these thynges the body of Tytan was serched amonge the dede bodyes by commaundement of Saturne/and there was made for hỹ his oblequye solempne as it appertayned of a kynge / semblably and vnto his sones that were founde dede in the batayle/all the sones of Tytan were not perysshed and dede in the batayle for amonge all other Japetus and Bryareus were left alyue and fledde. That is to wete Bryareus in to an yle of grece named Nerycos and Japetus fled in to a partye of Lybye/where he inhabyted hym selfe and brought with hỹ thre sones ỹ he had by his wyfe. wher of the eldest was named Athlas/ỹ seconde had to name Helperus/and the thyrde named hymselfe Prometheus. Athlas dwelled in Lybye/and Helperus reygned in spayne/and were bothe vaynquysshed by Hercules as it shall be sayde in the seconde booke.

Hyr to holde on our purpoos after whan Saturne and Juppter had done the oblequyes of the Tytannoys. tydynges came to Juppter ỹ Appollo kynge of paphes hadde receyued partye of them that fled fro the batayll of Tytannoys. This sayd Appollo had made allyaunces vnto Saturne and was sone of Juppter of Acteque. Whan Juppter & Saturne herde these tydynges. Anone Saturne requred Juppter that he wolde helpe to take vengeaunce of Appollo that was his allye / and that he sholde destroye his ennemyes. At the requeste of Saturne. Juppter entrepryled the warre and in all haste he went and bysyeged ỹ cyte of paphes and toke it with assault & put it to dystruction all the fugytyfs that he myghte fynde / And yet more

aboue that he despoylled Appollo of all his rychesses and of his lordshyppes so nakedly that he departed fro paphes/ not as a kynge/ but as a poore begger/ and Fortune was to hym soo contrarye/ that he was constrayned to kepe shepe of kynge Ametus of thessayle. In this countre some men saye that in the tyme that Jupyter began to mounte in his reygne and to enbrace honour. Esculappus sone of Appollo whiche was ryght experte in medycyne/ and serchynge on a daye his aduentures as he went by a wood syde he sawe from ferre where an herdeman with his lytell horne foughte ayenst a balyshe/ that of his nature slewe ꝑ people onely with his syght. whan Esculappus sawe this/ he was gretely esmeruayled and taryed/ and he had not longe abyden/ but the herdeman had ouercomen the balyshe/ and cõstrayned hym to withdrawe hym vpon a Roche that was nygh therby. Esculapius was all abasshed with this thynge that he wyst not what to saye. For hym thought it was impossyble for a man to ouercome one so mortal a best Than whan tyme that the balyshe was withdrawen vpon the sayd roche Esculappus went hym hastely vnto ꝑ herdeman. And tyndynge that he had vpon his hede a chapelette or garlonde made of dyuers herbes and of flowres. He Juged incontynent that in this forsayd chapellet was an herbe of suche vertue that that kepte hym frome the subtyll venym of ꝑ balyshe than he dyde soo moche that the herdeman or shepeherde gaue hym his chapelet or garlonde as innocent. And than ꝑ sayd herdeman went agayne for to sayle the balyeque/ and that sodeynly of one propre syght of his eyen the poore shepeherde fyll downe dede vnto the erthe.

Esculappus was than wel assured that he had well thought ꝑ in the chapelet was an herbe that sufficed to withstonde ayenst the malycyous extorcyon of thenuenymous eyen of the best/ And with the sayd chapelet he went to the roche and fought soo ayenst the balyeque that he slewe hym Wherof he had soo grete Joye/ that a herte entendynge to worshyp myghte haue no more/ whan he thus done he went to the herdeman and haupnge pyte on hym/ he toke all ꝑ herbes one after an other whereof the chapellet was made. And put thyem dyuysably eche by hym selfe in his mouthe. And And tynably he touched onely the leues of the vertuous herbe/ and so brused it vpon his mouthe/ that sodeynly he rose from deth to lyfe. O meruaylous vertue of herbe/ men rede that by this same herbe Jpolyt9 whiche came vnto his deth/ by the meane of his stepmoder that accused hym falsly/ afterwarde was reased to lyfe agayne/ and after that he had be longe dede & drawen by bushes/ hegges/ mountaynes/ and thornes whan his body was founde that they that had founde hym layed hym in a medowe vpon a plante of herbes lyke vnto the herbe/ wherof is spoken tofore by vertue of the whiche his woundes were heled and his lyfe was gyuen and yelde vnto hym agayne.

For to holde on the mater whā Esculapi⁹ had reysed the herdman or shepherde/he toke the herbe & the basilycque & bare hem vnto the cyte of Paphes tellynge his aduenture/ & from than forth he reysed men frodeth to lyue by vertue of the herbe & fought & ouercame basilycques. And for this cause he gate hym so hye a name that Jupyter was aglotted of his glorye/& toke warre ayenst hym and slewe hym/wherof his fader Appollo toke so grete sorowe in hymself/that he enterprysed the warre ayenst Jupyter/but Jupyter ouercame hym & constrayned hym to suche an extremyte/ that for to hyde his name he wente & serued the kynge Ametus of Thessayle as is sayd tofore. And thus as Jupyter had vaynquysshed Appollo by that one maner or by that other he retorned in to Crete with grete glorye And founde there Neptune and Pluto his two brethern and Juno his syster that made hym grete chere. And this Juno was the moost beauteuous woman and the fayrest mayden that was in all the countree/after the retornynge of Jupyter she conuersed wt hym certayne space of tyme/alwaye they dyscouered not theyr courages at this tyme/and by processe of tyme retorned Juno in to Parthemye with the other virgyns with the whiche she had be nourysshed/and there abode in many thoughtes and desyres. And ne made neuer other prayers vnto the goddes/but that oonly they wolde gyue her grace for to be wyfe vnto her broder. And it is not to be forgoten that yf she was strongely sette in the loue of her broder Jupyter/as moche or more was Jupyter fermely sette in the loue of her/for to see her oonly afterthat he hadde sente home all his men of warre in theyr owne countrees And that he had establysshed agayne his fader Saturne in his seygnourye and his lordshyp. Vnder the colour of deuocyon he wente oftentymes in to the cyte of Parthemye/and toke pleasure to be with her.

¶ How Jupyter with grete Joye spoused his syster Juno. And how the kynge Saturne began a warre ayenst Jupyter his sone.

Alwaye as Jupyter was besy to solicyte thus the virgyne Juno in the cyte of Parthemye for too haue the better occasyon to abyde there he edyfyed a temple. And dyde it to be dedyfyed vnto his moder Cybell. And at last dyde do make an ymage or stature of a woman in ryall attyre that gaf meete vnto many smale ymages of lytel childern in remembraūce that she had saued the lyf of her childern/ And whan this temple was parfyght & made vnto the dedycacyon. Saturne and Cybell togydre came thyder wt all the nobles of the countree/& there made a greate solempnyte that endured .xv. dayes in ryght playne gladnes. And at this grete feest & gladnes fayled not Jupyter nor Juno/for about the ende of this solempnyte the noblesse of the countree treated there maryage. And the preest of the temple of Cybell assured and trouthed them togydre/and anone after in the same temple theyr espousaylles were made and were celebrered with so greate an

glorye Joye and tryumphe that it is not possyble to be reherced. And Jupp ter & Juno laye togydre & engendred a doughter þ they named Hebe. The Parthempens for memorye of this ma ryage founded there a temple wherin they sette the symplacre of Juno in ha byte of a mayde that maryed her/and alwaye after the same daye that Ju/ pyter wedded Juno/they made in that temple an annyuersarye and a greate feest whiche was holden in maner of a weddynge. After all these thynges than Saturne retorned in to Crete/ Pluto retorned into a partye of Thes salye where he foũded ỹ cyte of Helle wherof shall be spoken in the seconde booke/& Neptune retorned vnto Athe/ nes/where the Athenyens made hym kynge as well for his vertues as for that he was sone of Saturne/at that tyme the mooste renõmed kynge of all the worlde.

IN these dayes whan Saturne sawe hym quyte of Tytan & of his generacyons/and that he sawe his childern mounte from lowe places in to regnes and hye chayres. Certayne all his sorowes vanquysshed awaye/ & than began the clerenes of his reg/ ne to be pesyble. All doubtes all dre/ des all sulpeccyons were put awaye/ he had of the goodes of fortune as mo che as he wolde None was than so har dy that durst conspyre ayenst his do/ mynacyon/he foũde hymself in peas generall. And it is to be supposed and leued consydered the regnes of his ty/ me & that he was in so grete peas and tranquylyte/that he myght haue fy/ nysshed and ended his dayes in the sa me/yf he hymself had not put hym to the warre/for he had Jupyter his so/ ne vnto his helpe/ at that tyme the mooste able in armes that was in all the worlde. And longe tyme whan Sa turne sawe hym thus in peas/it hap/ pened on a daye whan it came vnto his mynde/that his god Appollo had pronosty/qued that this Juppter sholde put hym out of his royame. Sodeyn/ ly there began to engendre in hym a mortall hate ayenst Juppter that had done vnto hym so many good dedes/ And also seenge that euery man helde hym in loue & was belye to please hỹ he adiousted fayth & gaf credence vn/ to his cursyd prenosty/cacyon. And soo suffred hymself to be enuolupped with so greate a folye that he coude neuer drawe it out after. And than he retor/ ned vnto his auncyent sorowes and fantasyes in suche wyse that they ap/ pyred outwarde.

AS they of Crete sawe Satur/ ne so troubled the mooste pry/ ue of his secrete counseyll employed them for to conforte hym/ but it hel/ ped nought. Neyther they coude not gete from his mouth the cause of su/ che melancolye/vnto the tyme that he had determyned in his herte that he sholde persecute vnto the deth his so/ ne Juppter. And thenne he dyde do as/ semble his prynces and his counseyl/ lours and sayd vnto them. I charge and adiure you all by the names of all our glorious goddes that ye wyll saye to me the trouth and auyse/what thynge shall or ought a kynge to doo with a man that he doubted by a dy/ uyne answere that hath be sayd vnto

hym/that this man shall put hym out of his regne & kyngdome / whan they of crete hadde vnderstonde the charge and adiuracyon of the kynge/they assembled themselfe at a counceyll. And there they ordeyned and toke one that for all that other sholde haue charge to gyue this answere. Syre the counceyll knowe that longe syns ye had an answere of your god conteynynge that ye hadde engendred a sone that sholde put you out of your regne/and that dame Cybell at that tyme was delyuered of Jupiter / the counceyll prayeth you that ye wyll take hede/how that tyme ye were depryued of your crowne and hadde loste it/he delyuered you & made you quyte of all your enemyes/yf the cause of your charge and adiuracyon touche not this mater/the counceyll is of oppynyon/that yf the kynge haue puyssaunce and myght ouer hym ꝑ he doubteth/& that he haue cause euydent/a kynge than ought to kepe hym sure from that man for the daũgers.

SErtes sayd Saturne thaduyse of the coũceyll is reasonable ynough/and for as moche as I muste declare you and saye you what I mene/I am the kynge that I speke of/and the man that I doubte is Jupyter my sone that I fere & drede moche more than the deth/In so moche that I may not endure nor take reste for hym/for slepynge I dreme that he ryseth ayenste me/and assaylleth me in armes with grete multytude of Archadyens and of Epyryens/and resteth vaynquour and vyctoryous ouer me/and wakynge I haue alwaye myn eeres open for to herkene and espye yf he be aboute to come on me with men of armes/and thus I can haue no solace/pleasur/nor reste/and am a man loste/this consydered I wyll that he be deed/and I take ẏ culpe and synne vpon me/and I wyll ꝑ ye knowe that I am your kynge and that ye to me owe obeyssaũce/and for that I cõmaunde you vpon payne of deth/that there be not one man that is so hardy to with saye ony thynge contrary to my wyll. And that eche of you be to morne founde redy in armes tofore this palays for to socoure and serue me in this werke whiche is the greteste thynge that euer shall come to me.

¶ How they of Crete whan they had herte the cõmaundement of Saturne were sore troubled and sorye/and how they meuyd them selfe ayenste Jupyter his sone.

WHan they of Crete hadde herde the reuolucyon of Saturne they were gretely abasshed. for they knewe well that Saturne tooke this mater gretely to his herte / & that he was a terryble man to offende. and so they knewe that wrongfully he wylled ẏ deth of his sone Jupyter that had restored hym to his lordshyp by his prowesse and valyaunce/many there were that wente in to another kyngdome by cause they wolde not be with the fader ayenste the sone /nor with the sone ayenste ẏ fader/but there was no man that durste be so hardy to replye agayn Saturne or saye that he dyde euyll for they dredde more his Ire than to offende Justyce/what shall I saye after the cõmaundement of Saturne eche man withdrewe hym vnto his hous full of

grete and bytter sorowe in herte. And there was not one man but he had hys face charged with grete greef and pesaunt anoyaũce.

The daye drewe ouer/ and on-ẏ morne Saturne armed hymselfe and sowned trompettes vnto armes They of Crete arose this mornynge/ and many there were of them that knewe thentencyon of Saturne/and also there were many that meruaylled of ẏ that the kynge wolde doo and coude fynde no reason wherfore ẏ he made this armee/for all Crete was in peas/ and all the Tytannoys were dysparclyd and put in to destruccyon pardurable. Amonge all other Cybell wyste not what to thynke/seynge that Saturne sente not after Jupyter. She demaunded hym oftentymes whether he wolde go/and for what reason that he toke not Jupyter with hym in his cõpany. Jupyter was at ẏ tyme in Parthemye with his wyfe Juno / whanne Saturne hadde herde the demaunde of his wyfe Cybell / all his bloode beganne for to chaunge / and sayd anone to her that all in tyme she sholde knowe the place where he wolde go to Cybell was wyse and subtyll/whanne she herde the answere of the kynge/& sawe incontynent the facyon/her herte gaue her ẏ he hadde some euyll wyll and hadde suspeccyon that he wolde do some harme to Jupyter / wherfore she wente in to her chamber ryght pensyf/ And at all aduenture she sente hastely in to Parthemye and sygnyfyed to Jupyter ẏ he sholde departe hastely thens and ẏ she ymagyned ẏ Saturne his fader wolde do hỹ dyspleasur/for he made ryght grete assemble of men of armes/& there was no man ẏ wolde tell the cause wherfore.

¶ How kynge Saturne with all his hoost came tofore the cyte of Archade ayenste Jupyter his sone.

It is to suppose that Jupyter had the herte ryght dyspleasaũt whan he had receyued these tydynges fro his moder Cybell/& how well that she warned hym by supposynge/as she that wyste not veryly the wyll of the kynge. Alwaye whan he consydered ẏ he was not sent for vnto this armye he doubted hym and departed thens/and sayd to his wyfe Juno ẏ he wolde goo vnto Archade cõcludynge in hymselfe that by this meane he sholde see the conduyte of his fader and to what place he enployed his armye / but he was not ferre on his waye / whan he rested vpon a moũtayne and loked behynde hym /and with that he sawe the cyte of Parthemye that anone was enuyroned all aboute with grete nombre of men of armes of kynge Saturnes/ẏ gaue to hỹ a grete prefe of ẏ worde of his moder/& for to se what he wold do he taryed styll hauynge alwaye his eyẽ to the cyte/& anone he sawe his fader moũte in to his chayre/& all his armye yssued out of the same gate & toke the same waye that he hadde taken / and that gaue hym veryly for to vnderstonde and knowe that his fader sought hym/and ryght so departed from the mountayne & wente to Archade & anone tolde vnto his sone and to the Archadyens the cause wherfore he was comen & prayed them that they wolde

garnysshe them of good armoures to the ende to defende theyr cyte yf it be nede.

The Archadyens at the requeste of Jupyter made redy theyr armes and theyr cyte/and sente out espyes vpon the waye / and anone after ꝑ they were come from the palays / the espyes affermed to Jupyter and Archas that they hadde seen the champyons and the wayes of Archade all full of men of armes/anone was cryed in the cyte in the name of theyr soueraygne lorde Jupyter that euery man shulde make good watche / and kepe his warde/with this crye the Archadyens armed them with helmes and armes of leder / and wente vpon the walles and toures haupnge in theyr handes axes/swerdes/guysarmes/ glayues/& maces. And they hadde not longe taryed there whā they sawe come fro ferre two men of Crete whiche came to ꝑ gate and axed of the porters yf Jupyter were within/the porter whan he vnderstode what they axed/he answered them that Jupyter was in the cyte/& yf they hadde to do with hym they shulde fynde hym in the palays/where he passeth the tyme with his sone Archas and that he is newly come in the towne to vysyte hym/whan they of Crete herde this they were sore troubled / for they sought hym that they wolde not fynde/ notwithstondynge they wente in and passed forth vp to the palays./ And there fyndynge Jupyter which ꝑ nobles of Archade /after the reuerence made that one of them spake and sayd syre we seke ꝑ/and we haue no wyll to fynde the/for we come ayenste our wyl to execute a commyssyon by the which may sooner come ruyne and trouble than peas. Saturne thy fader cōmaūdeth the that thou aloone come & speke with hym / he hath sought the in all ꝑ places of Parthemye/his doughter Juno thy wyfe not thynkynge euyll hath acertayned hym that thou arte comen hether/he is compnge after the in armes/and we knowe not what he thynketh to do/he was neuer soo angry ne cryste ne so fyers as he is nowe/we ben his seruauntes/force hath constrayned vs in his obeyssaunce / and after this we gyue the daye to appere in persone tofore hym this same houre all excusacyons cessynge.

Whan Jupyter hadde retayned and well put in his mynde the adiournayment with his eyen full of teeres made his answere & sayd thus/I meruayll me of the ryght straūge condupte of my fader/and parauenture it is not with out grete cause/hys royalme is in peas/ and I haue putte and sette hym agayne in his royalme And nowe he hath putte hymselfe in armes without my knowlege.& syns sendeth for me that I sholde alone come spekke with hym/and is to straūge a thynge vnto me / and he gouerneth hym not as he ought to do/for me ought to prayse them that haue deserued it and be of value. I haue auayled hym as moche as his royalme is worth / he hath other tyme sente for me to make warre / and I wote neuer nowe what euyll wyll he hath or may haue for to come on me / but here he is come with his armye where he hath nothynge to do notwithstondyng he is come & demaū

deth nothynge but me aloonly/all thy ge counsyd and debatyd I haue not in tencyon for to obeye his cõmaundemẽt how well that he is my fader for as mo che as the sulpeccyon is to moche appa raunt/but I am content yf he haue for to do with me to serue hym and to co/ me to hym by condycyon that I shall be accompanyed of all my frendes that I can gete and none other wyse.

The two cõmyssaryes with this worde retorned vnto Saturne/ and tolde hym thentencyon of Iuppter Saturne toke ryght impacyently the answere of Iuppter and approched to Archade and belyeged it with greate othes makynge auowe vnto his god/ des/that yf he myght haue Iuppter he with his handes wolde make sacrefyce of hym. And than he sent after his mo ste wyse men and sayd to them / that in fell menaces they sholde go somone the kynge Archas / and the Archady/ ens to yelde and delyuer hym Iuppter declarynge openly that he were more his enemye than his sone/the wyse mẽ departed from the hoost at the cõmaũ/ dement of Saturne /and dyde so theyr deuoure to somone the Archadyens/& sayd to the kynge and the people of ar chade / we be come vnto you for as moche as ye sustayne Iuppter whome the kynge Saturne holdeth for his ene mye/yf ye delyuer hym vnto Sutur/ ne ye shall be his frendes/& yf ye wyll not / he doeth you to wete that ye doo kepe you with good watche and war/ de/for he hath not in the worlde grea/ ter enemyes than you.

By this mandement knewe Iu/ ppter that he was hymselfe for whome Saturne made his armye/the Archadyens assembled to counceyll vp/ out Iuppter and spake of this mater/ and made answere to the wyse men of Crete contaynynge how they were boũ den to serue Iuppter/& how they wolde kepe hym and lyue and dye with hym agaynst all men aboue all other/whan the wyse men hadde theyr answere/re torned vnto Saturne and tolde hym the answere of tharchadyens. Anone hastely sore achaufed by enflãmynge of grete yre/he cõmaunded that the cy te sholde be assayled/and anone went to armes they of Crete in suche wyse/ and approched the walles/ that the Ar chadyens sawe theyr enemyes appro/ che/anone they sowned vnto armes and came to the affraye and put theym to defende theyr walles by grete coura ge/tho was dra wen and shotte many an arowe/and many a stone caste/and many beten and hurte as well within as without / gonnes/ bombardes / ne grete artyllery was none in this tyme in the royalmes/alwaye they of the cy te hadde well the crafte to caste vpon theyr enemyes brennynge brondes & oylles and water boylyng with asshes & for to do thus Iuppter had enduced and taught tharchadyens people men & women þ whan they of Crete came moost strongest to thassaulte they were charged with fyre/oylles & shaldynge waters/that force constrayned them to go abacke with grete losse of people/& they sowned the retrayte. Saturne thã made grete sorowe what for þ he my/ ght not haue his wyll /& by the walles laye more than .iiii. C. of his men deed

And so returned into his tente after ỹ assaulte passynge sorowfull and desolate/and hadde so greate anoye at hys herte that he myght neyther ete nor yet drynke/but this notwithstondynge he thought ryght well on his hurte people and wente vnto theyr tentes and dyde do mynystre medycynes vnto theym ỹ were hurte.

¶ How Juppter sent his embassatours to his fader Saturne for peas. And how Saturne wolde not here nor entende to peas.

¶ The Archadyens were passynge Joyous whan they sawe and to he hede how they of Crete cessyd with shame theyr assaulte/after thassaulte and retrayt of both sydes/alwaye that Saturne entended for to helc and gyue medycynes vnto his hurte men/thar/chadyens assembled a counceyll / and by grete delyberacyon they sent seuen of theyr honourable counceyllours in ambassade vnto Saturne/of whome that one spake & sayd. Saturne thou knoweste and oughtest to knowe that euery kynge oughte to entende to lyue in peas/for the moost fayre thynge of the worlde is peas / peas nourysheth prouffyte by peas are nourysshed men and chyldren / townes and cytees are vnyed and knytte togyder by charyte/ and ancred by amerous communycacyon/by peas the royalmes prouffyten in decoracyon and buyldynge fayre houses /in labour and erynge the erth and in length of lyfe/by peas the mennes bodyes ben hole and quyete. And it is that thynge that causeth a man for to demaunde soueraynte. ¶ Saturne it semeth that thou rekkeste not of this good vertue/for regnynge in peas and tranquyllyte there is no kynge nor prynce that dare shewe hym agaynste the/thou haste not oonly troubled thy royalme/thou arte abuser of warre for to haue peas a man ought to putte hȳ and dyspose hym to the warre / thou doest all otherwyse. Ne seest not thou ỹ thy sone Juppter hath delyuered the from the bondes of thyn other enemyes/and hath sette thy dyademe in a suerte of peas where thou myght not do with out hym/Ne seest thou not for to make hym warre/thou ne mayst haue peas/and that thou destroyest and brekest this peas / Ne seest thou not that this is thy sone/ Ne seest thou not that thou arte a monstre in nature ỹ fadres naturally loue theyr chyldren / ỹ same

wyse rude and wylde beestes kepe and holde this condycyon of nature. Thou lekest and woldeste destroye the blode of thy sone/& from whens cometh this dysnaturall appetyte/myght it not satysfye to thyn appetyt and olde errour the goodnes and wele that thou haste receyued late in reysynge/ben thyn Interyor rancours parmanent/shall thy fantasyes neuer cesse. Shalte thou be in aege lasse than sympler than a chylde the more that men growe in aege / the more be they wyse/þ haste lasse knowlege now than thou haddeste in thy peryllous yongth/and fro whens cometh this defaute/is this by the heuenly Influence/yf it be thus where is reason/where is equyte/where is the loue of þ fader to the sone/knoweste thou not þ ne had Iuppter thy sone ben/thou haddest ben yet in grete derkenes languysshynge/I sygnefye the as aduocate of Iuppter that he loueth the as his owne fader/and furthermore I praye the/þ thou wylte be in peas/and yf thou wyl hym no good yet at the leest wyll hym no harme ne encombraunce.

I Sholde be soone vaynquysshed answered Saturne yf therperyence of the syse of Iuppter came not to my syght. See I not how he enhaunseth hymselfe the moost he can. se I not how the people by his fayre blandysshynge wordes owe hym more fauour than me/see I not that he fleeth from me/yf he be not culpable wherfore fleeth he/he shall saye to the people that he is innocent/saye ye that he hath no thynge done ayenste me / I wote neuer how tharchadyens vnderstonde/but yf I may onesette my hande on theym/ there was neuer soo grete myschef as shall come vnto Archade/and I haue not thentencyon to departe from this place tyll I haue put in pardurable rupne this cyte rebell ayenste me and my cõmaundementes/syre answered thar chadyens syns that fayre speche may not refrayne thy passynge greate Ire/vnto thy warre be warre/kepe the well from vs and vs from the/syns the mater shall take his cours in this partye god spede the ryght and fortune / we shall not longe drawe the lotte/it is concluded that tharchadyens and Iuppter shall yssue to morne out of the cyte/& yf they fynde ony that assayle theym/ they wyll defende theyr lyues/this worde accomplysshed Saturne torned his backe to tharchadyens shakynge hys hede/and tharchadyens retorned in to theyr cyte and reherced and tolde from the begynnynge to the endynge all that they hadde founden / and by theyr reporte it was confermed that the daye folowynge they sholde yssue out of the cyte in suche wyse as they hadde purposed amonge them.

Iuppter had grete dysplesaur in hymselfe of that he sawe that his fader was so greuyd and wolde not be contente yet notwithstondyng he doubted not so moche that he ne toke courage to hym/and sayd he was more holden to kepe his lyfe than to obeye the eupll wyll of his fader/þ hated hym at his byrth/the nyght passed ouer/anone after þ sonne was vp/about the. iii. houre of þ daye Archas Iuppter & the men of warre of the cyte wente hem in to the felde in good ordenaũce/& than they were not so soone yssued out of þ

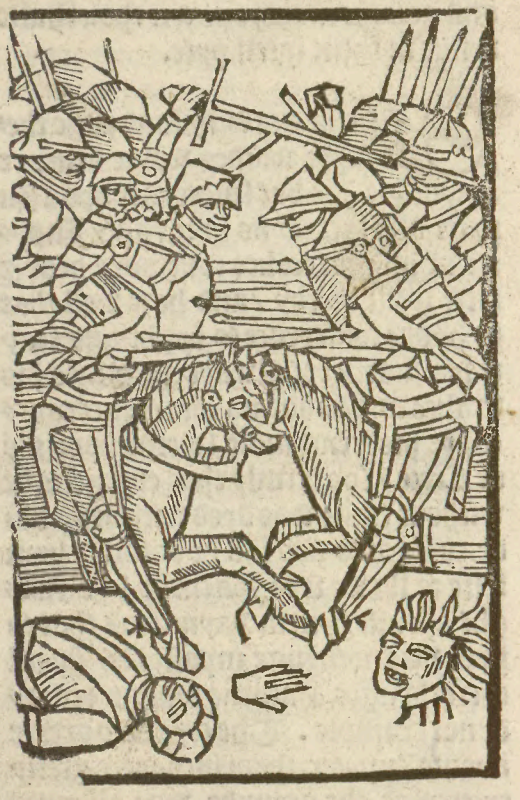
gates/that they ne were seen of the Sa turnyens ꝑ wayted after them by ꝑ cō/ maundement of Saturne/& so began eche agayne other a grete bruyte & noy se that it resowned vnto the mountay/ nes and walles/& than they began tal layle tharchadyens by shotte and sto/ nes so certaynly ꝑ whan Juppter sawe ꝑ there was none other remedye but to fyght/he put hym forth formest in the fronte tofore/and so began to smyte on them that sought hȳ cryenge with an hye voys. Io here is Juppter/eche man do to hym what he may.

AND thus began the dolourous batayll of Saturne and Jupp/ ter/there was the fader ayenste ꝑ sone and the sone ayenste ꝑ fader/there loste nature her fayre and recōmaūded pro/ pertes. The fader sought the blode ꝑ he hadde engendred/and promysed gre te yeftes vnto theym that myght take hȳ. The batayll was rygourous and harde/and than wrought and fought well Juppter and Archas/and souera/ nly Juppter employed so harde his go/ de swerde temprid with stele that he smote downe sheldes and helmes and cutte of hedes and armes/& there was no man myght relyste his prowesse Jn uncyble/he made to tremble the most hardyest that were there/he made re/ sorte and to go abacke theym that had auaunced theym selfe more than they hadde power and vertue/ he brake the wynges of the batayll/ and in theyr moost strength he entred and encoun/ tred many tymes Saturne his fader/ and was well in his power and puyl/ saunce to greue hym/but how wel that Saturne caste on hym and gaue hym grete strokes and greuous horyons/yet he wolde neuer smyte agayne but sayd to hym oftymes. Alas my fader wher/ fore seke este thou theffulyon of my blo/ de/Jam thy sone and thy seruaunt./: Thou haste no cause to persecute me. Jshall not enploye myne hande vpon the/but beware and take no kyaunce in the Archadyens/for yf they may haue and gete the in theyr power thou shalte kynde in them lytell pyte.

SAturne notwithstondynge the/ se fayre wordes wolde neuer re trayne his Jre but smote euer vpon Ju pyter also kyerlly as he myght/Jupp/ ter of all his strokes toke none hede & sette lytell therby/ and how well that he hadde conscyence to fyght and smy te his fader/ yet alwaye he torned his strokes and hadde no conscyence to oc/ cuppe his trenchaunt swerde vpon thē of Crete/ soo fermly that euery stroke without faute was dyed with newe blo de/and for to doo soo he enforced hym selfe to shewe it to Saturne ꝑ he saw/ ght ayenste hym in vayne/and that to hym was nothynge inpossyble/Jn all these thynges Saturne toke no regar/ de nor example. The crye was greate aboute Juppter/the armes were gretly exercysed/the grounde was all coue/ rid with theffulyon of blode/ and the dced bodyes laye one vpon an other be heded & smyten in pyeces/saturne was so enuolupped in his obstynacyon that the blood of his men dyde wete his ar/ mes by the cours of the large woundes that Juppter made vnto them myght not modere his Jre nor herte. And his eyen were so blynde in his Jre ꝑ he saw not his ryght cupll dāmage. where he

sought the propre moyen by whiche he was put out of his royalme ꝑ he doubted and ayenste whiche he entended to relyste and elchewe with his myght.

¶ How Jupyter vaynquyllhed the batayll ayenste Saturne his fader/and Saturne fledde by the see.



IN this batayll Jupyter lauyd oftentymes Saturne amonge ꝑ glayues of tharchadyens/and dyde gode ayenste euyll/many of them of Crete fought ayenste herte knowynge that Saturne hadde meuyd and was cause of the warre/and how well they put theyr handes to werke/yet alwaye the varyacyon that they hadde amonge them was cause of the losse of ryghte grete nombre of people/and they doubted Jupyter and they hadde no power to withstonde and fyght/in suche wyse as they wolde haue done yf they hadde hadde or felte theyr quareyll good and by this maner was the batayll demeynyd to the grete preiudyce of the Saturnyens/Jupyter put hymselfe in deuoure vnto his fader / and oftymes cryed in his ere that he sholde withdraw he ꝑ or the batayll went worse or be losse/& withstode his strookes a greate whyle/ awaytynge that he wolde conforme & conuerte hymselfe fro his euyll oppynyon/but than at the laste whan Jupyter toke hede and sawe that he wolde in no wyse here hym / he opened & disployed his vertue and the grete myght of his armes and of his swerde / & made suche affraye vpon his aduersaryes brekynge theyr helmes.and hewynge theyr harnoys/not in maner of a man haupnge aldaye sustayned the feate and grete strokes and heup of the Saturnyens / but in the manere of a champyon freslhe and newe of whome the strokes redoubled.

THus than it lempd vnto the saturnyens that in multyplyeng of horyons and strokes the strength and puyssaunce of Jupyter began to nourysshe and for to growe more and more his well doynge and valyaunce gaue vnto the Archadyens strength vpon strength & vnto his enemyes grete losse of blode/there was the grounde bedewed with newe blode/there were the dede bodyes couerpd with newe deed men there was the chayre of Saturne smyten in pyeces. Saturne helde as longe the grete batayll as his myght wolde

but in conclusyon whan his men sawe that the thynge wente for them alway from euyll in to worse / they began to flee / and torned the backe and fledde / And than Saturne torned and fledde also in lyke wyse. Tho they were folowed in the chasse so asperly and deedly that some were slayn in the waye and some sauyd themselfe now here & now there / and amonge all other Saturne was so nyghe pursewyd by archas and some of tharchadyens that he had no leyser to retorne in to Crete / but was dryuen by force tyll he came vnto a porte of the see that was therby / where he sauyd hymselfe by moyen of a shyppe that he there founde / and there he went vnto the see with some of theym that fledde so sore greuyd and anoyed that he myght not spekę.

Thus this batayll ended of the fader and the sone / whan Archas sawe that Saturne was sauyd in the see / he retorned to Juppter his fader that assembiyd agayne his people and tolde hym these tydynges. And also more ouer he assembled his counceyll / for to wete what Juppter sholde do / & they of the counceyll were all of the oppynyon that Juppter sholde goo in to Crete / and that they wolde make hym kynge sayenge that the goddes hadde shewed clerely that they wolde that he sholde succede as kynge in the royalme wherof his fader was fledde fro / and also for so moche as they hadde than no hede / to this counceyll accorded Juppter and wente to Crete / by space of tyme where he was receyued for kynge for the cytezeyns durste not agaynsaye it for as moche as they wyst neuer where Saturne was become / and how wel that Cybell and Delca made grete sorowe for the infortune of Saturne / alwaye they torned theyr sorow into gladnesse at the coronacyon of Juppter and sente after Juno. And than began Juppter to regne in dystrybutynge and departynge vnto the Archadyens the tresours of his fader / wherof they hadde grete Joye and gladnes / and for thys cause sayen the poetes / that Juppter gelded his fader & caste his genytours in to the see / of whome was engendryd Venus. That is to saye that he casteth the tresours of his fader in to the belyes of his men / wherof engendred all delectacyon the whiche is compared and lykenyd vnto Venus.

¶ How Acrysyus hadde a doughter named Danes / the whiche he dyd do shytte in a toure the whiche was made of copper for as moche as he had an answere that the sholde haue a sone the whiche sholde tome hym in to a stone.

In thele dayes whanne Juppter of Crete florysshed in honour strength prowesse and also in valyaunce. In the cyte of Arges regned there the ryght myghty kynge Acrysyus / his doughter Danes dyde do belhytte and kepte in a toure the whiche he dyd do make of coppre / for to knowe the genealogye of this kynge Acrysyus in this partye it is to be noted that of Juppyter borne of Archade and of a damoysell named Ylis came a sone named Epaphus. This Epaphus engendred a sone and a doughter the whiche sone was named Belus and dyde regne in a partye of Egypte. And

the doughter hadde to name Lybye and dwelled in Affryque where she conceyued a sone named Busyers that was an humayne tyraunt/as shall be sayd here after in the dedes of Hercules. Belus than engendred two sones/Danaus and Egistus/Danaus hadde fyfty doughters/and Egistus hadde as many sones. And these sones and doughters were enioyned togyder by maryage wenynge Egistus ryght well to haue maryed his sones/but he was deceyued of his wenynge/for Danaus for enuy and couetyse to haue the sussessyon/made that by his doughters trayterously sholde be murdryd all fyfty sones of the sayd Egystus the fyrste nyght of theyr espousaylles as they slepte & all they consented in this foule horryble cryme & synne/excepte one oonly named Ypermestra/whiche had a stedfaste herte of pyte/for whan she sholde haue persecuted her husbonde Lyncius she saued hym his lyfe mercyfully. and also conceyued of his sede a sone that was named Abas/that after was kyn of Arges/and he engendred the kynge Acrisius wherof is made mencyon in the begynnynge of this chapytre/these were the parentes and progenytours of kynge Acrisius/he was ryght puyssant in rychesse/but he named hymself poore/for he hadde no chyldren but one doughter oonly whiche was named danes/but for to haue a sone/he went day by daye in to oracles of ẏ goddes and there made many prayers & sacrefyces fastȳges almesses & other suffrages all these thynges myght not helpe nor brȳge to exaudycyon the accomplysshe-

mente of his desyre /his wyfe came vn to her barcyn yeres / and than he was out of all hope to haue ony chylde male/and than he comforted hym in Danes his doughter/ and sette his loue so gretely in her/that he hadde no pleasaũce oonly but to beholde her/& that he purposed that neuer no man sholde haue her nor wedde her but yf he were the moost noble and valyaunt man of the worlde/but for as moche as in this worlde is nothynge pardurable/this loue was of lytell endurynge /and that by the purchase of the kynge Acrisius/ for as the loue that he hadde in Danes grewe in amplyacyon of naturall Jelowsye/he wente hym in to thoracle of god Belus his olde grauntfader/and serchynge what sholde be the destyne of his doughter/he dyde hym to be answered that of her sholde come a sone/ that sholde torne hym in to stone:

By this answere Acrisius began to fall from the greate loue that he hadde in his doughter/he retorned sorowfull and pensyf in to his hous & became all malancolyk without takynge Joye ne pleasure in ony thynge that he sawe/his doughter was than yonge he sawe her oftentymes/otherwhyle in cruelte / and some tyme in pyte/the remors of ẏ that he trowed to be transformed in to stone by hym that by destyne sholde be borne of his doughter meuyd hym to a cruelte in suche wyse that oftentymes he determyned that he wolde put her to deth/& so to spyll his blode to the ende for to remedye his Infortune/but whan he hadde take in his hãde the glayue wherwith he wened to slee her nature began to medle and put hym bytwene bothe/and of this cruelte he made hym to condescende to pyte and to put awaye his glayue / and to lette the shedynge of her blood the whiche was come of his owne blood whiche sholde come to the successyon of his crowne whiche his auncyent progenytours had ordeyned tofore.

For to saye the veryte this kynge Acrisius from thens forth to ke his reste trauerse of many syghes. he coude not be assured / his doughter grewe and became a woman she was passynge fayre and ryght well adressyd /many kynges and greate erthely lordes desyred to haue her in maryage & wolde endowe her with noble crownes/but the kynge Acrisius refused all them that requyred her/and ymagyned that his doughter for her grete beaute myght be taken awaye and rauysshed/by whiche she myght by aduenture haue a sone that sholde torne hym in to stone. And to the ende to eschewe this peryll and daunger / he thoughte that he wolde make a toure the strongest of the worlde/and that in the same tour sholde his doughter Danes be closed and shytte durynge her lyfe and so without comynge of ony man to her for he was so Jelous of her that he byleuyd her not well whan he sawe her/ In the ende he sente for werkemen and forgyers of stele and also of copper from all partyes that myght be goten for golde or syluer. And brought them vnto a place the whiche was meruayllous stronge all enuyronned with grete waters where was none entre but in one place.

As he hadde brought theder all his werkemen he sayd to them that he wolde haue a toure made all of copper with a gate departed from the toure for to put in foure & twenty men of armes for to kepe the toure yf it were nede/ the werkemen bargayned wt the kynge Acrysyus to make the toure and the gate/they sette on hande to the werke/the toure was made by processe of tyme. And than whan all was ended. Acrisius brought theder his doughter without lettynge her knowe his entencyon. And also sone as she was in the tour he sayd to her/my oonly doughter it is comen vnto my knowlege/ that in serchynge thy prosperyte to my god Belus I haue ben aduertysed that of the shall come a sone whiche shall conuerte & turne me in to stone. Thou knowest that euery man naturally coueyteth and desyreth thendurynge to lyue in this lyfe/I loue ꝑ passynge wel and nothynge in the worlde soo moche saue my lyfe/but certayne my lyfe toucheth more nere to my herte than thy loue/wherfore I sekynge and requyrynge the remedyes ayenste myn predestynat infortune/I wolde neuer gyue the in marryage to ony man that hath requyred or desyred the. Also to thende ꝑ generacyon descende not of thy body/ and that thou sholdeste haue no knowlege of man durynge my lyfe/I haue do forged this tour of copper/and wyl that thou be closed and shytte therin/ And that no man see the/I praye the my doughter accorde the vnto my wyll and desyre/and take pacyence in thys place for to passe thy tyme I shall doo accompany the with many noble vyrgynes/and shall gyue vnto the al that that thou canste or mayst thynke.

When the noble damoysell Danes vnderstode the wyll of her fader she beheldе the tour of copper for to kepe her shytte faste therin./ And further she consyred that she sholde neuer mary durynge the lyfe of her fader the kynge/she was sore troubled in these thynges. And by grete bytternes of sorowfull herte began to wepe and sayd. Alas my fader am I borne vnder so vnhappy constellacyon for to be a marterelle and prysoner/not in ꝑ ende of my peres but in my ponge tyme not in a pylon of stone or of syment/ but in a toure of copper and latyn in suche wyse as I sholde be therin parpetually / my fader what haste ꝑ thought thou enterpreteste euyll the sentence of the god Belus saynge that of me shal be borne a sone that shall torne the in to stone. For by this sentence ought none other thynge be vnderstonde but ꝑ I shall haue a sone that shall regne after the/and shall torne the in to stone./ that is to saye that he shall putte the in to thy sepulcure/beholde than what symplesse shall it be to the to holde me thus closed and shytte in this toure/my doughter answered Acrisius thou interpreteste the pronostycacyon of our god Belus after that the lyketh to thy Joye & prouffyte it lyeth me sore on my herte yf thou haue a sone he shall put me to deth and that is my Jugemēt/ne with saye no more ayenste me I am thy fader /lorde and mayster ouer the / thou shalt abyde here eyther by loue or other wyse / at this conclucōn whan Danes sawe that she myght not contente her ferefull fader/as wyse as she was she

agreed and accorded to do his pleasur
saynge it with the mouth and not with
the herte. And than the kynge sente for
vyrgynes and also olde matrones in al
the royalme aboute/and delyuered his
doughter vnto them for to accompany
serue and kepe/and made them all to
be shytte and closed. After he toke leue
of them commaundynge vpon payne
of deth/that they ne suffred ony man
to come and speke with his doughter
without his wyttynge and knowlege/
whan he hadde thus done he retorned
in to the cyte of Arges/ and assembled
forty stronge women/whiche he gaue
wages and souldye and sente them to
kepe the gate and the entre of the toure
And thā arose the renome of these thȳ
ges in so grete a sowne and noyse that
all Grece was full of the meruaylles
and there was no kynge nor prynce/ þ
ne complayned ȳ losse of the yongth of
fayre Danes than holden and named
the mooste fayre of all the Grekesses/
doughter of the kynge.

¶ How Juppter in gyse of a messāger
brought vnto the toure of Darrayn to
the damoyselles and to Danes many
Jewelles saynynge that he came from
Juppter.

By this toure and by this moyen
Acrysyus thought to ouercome
his predestynat infortune/& was well
eased that his doughter was in so sure
a place. all the worlde spake of her and
of her toure/by compassyon they com/
playned her/it was soo moche spoken
of this case that Juppter had his eeres
full therof/and not oonly his eeres but
also and his herte/for in herynge thys
recōmendacyon of thexcellyue perfeccy
on of this vyrgyne Danes/he was a
mourous of her so gretely and delyroul
ly lyke as the maryage of hym and Ju
no hadde be consumed/and than he be
gan with all his herte to thynke how &
whan and in what manere he myght
come to se this damoysell Danes. and
soo moche he thoughte and studyed in
this mater/that there was none other
thynge that he wolde here of nor do de
syses of his men saue oonly of them þ
spake of the pryson of Danes and he
spake gladly and deuysed with good
wyl coucytynge instantly to be with her
And that as well in the presence of Ju
no as otherwyse/ whiche sayd many
tymes that he wolde that the goddes
wolde gyue hym grace and power for

to brynge this damoyſell Danes oute of the toure.

By this meane and thele deuyles Juno was in doubte and began to fele the fyrſte ſparcles of Jeloulye/ caſtynge in fynyte curſes and maledic cyons vpon Danes and vpon all them that hadde ſowen thele tydynges tofo re her huſbonde/not oonly in couerte & in her ſtomacke/but more openly in ꝑ preſence of her huſbonde/ſhewyng euy dently that ſhe hadde thataynte of Je loulye. This notwithſtondynge Jupp ter ne was the laſſe deſyrous for to ſee Danes than he was tofore/the male/ dyccyons ne curſes myght not lette ne withdrawe his affeccyons/whiche gre we more and more. In the ende he foū de hymſelfe ſo ſurmounted that there was no more conſynence foūden/And that in the dyſſynycōn to deuyſe enten cyons and concluſyons he concluded to go vnto the gardyens and herbars of the damoyſell Danes and that he wol de bere vnto theym ſo largely and ſoo many howches of golde and Jewels & monye of golde-that he wolde come them with his preſtes to accorde to hym and lette hym entre in to the toure of Danes. Than he ſente for the Jewel/ lers that were wonte to ſerue his fader Saturne and made them to make the mooſt ryche bagues and howches that were euer ſeen or thought/whan ꝑ wer kemen hadde made apartye / Juppter toke them and charged hym with all/ And eupll clothed lyke as he hadde ben a ſeruaunt alone departed from Crete and drewe hym to Argos the mooſt ſe/ cretly that he myght / and ſo wente & came ſechynge the toure of Darrayne whiche he founde in an euenynge and ſawe the walles ſhynynge and came vnto the gate where he founde many of the matrones ſyttynge at the dore for recreacyon.

Whan Juppter was comen he ſa/ lewed the matrones and ſayd vnto them/noble dames the go de nyght come to you / what toure is this that is ſo noble & of ſo ſtronge fa cyon/fayr lone ſayd the eldeſt of them ye be not of this contre for as moche as ye knowe not the name of this toure/ knowe ye certaynly that it is named ꝑ toure of Darayne/and this is the pro/ pre place that the kynge Acriſius hath do make for to kepe his doughter the vyrgyne Danes/whiche is accomplyſ ſhed of all vertues and honourable ma ners that her lyke is not in all the worl de/but the poore mayde is ſo moche in fortunate that her fader Acrylyus hol deth her in this toure ſhytte for that he hadde an anſwere of his goddes that of his doughter Danes ſholde be borne a chylde that ſholde come hym in to a ſtone. This is the cauſe wherfore we ben and kepe her that no man ne con/ uerſe with her in no facōn/& her fader is ꝑ kyng Acriſius which is ſo ſore smy ten to the herte & Jelowſye ꝑ yf he kne we of you / he wolde ſende to deſtroye you/& therfore go your waye/Juppter herynge ꝑ anſwere of the woman ga/ ue no regarde to her wordes/ſaynge his eeres/for he enployed his eyen vn/ to ꝑ regarde of the toure/and ſeynge ꝑ it was Impreuable for ony aſſaulte as well for the ſtrength of the place whe/ re it was founded vpon / as for that/ꝑ

it was nyghe the cyte of Arges whiche was ryght stronge/he consydered in hȳ selfe that for to come and see this may de he coude not obteyne but by the mo/yen of these women/and than thus an swered to the olde woman / I thanke you of your good aduertysement I am moche beholden vnto you/but I shall yet saye more vnto you yf it please you I am sent vnto ȳ damoyselles of this place fro the ryght myghty kynge Iu/ppyter of Crete / for to delyuer to them certayne presentes on his behalue wher fore I praye you that it please you to gyue me assystence ayenste them/whan the olde matrone vnderstode of Iupp/ter and that he brought presentes to the damoyselles/she answered hym ȳ he was ryght welcome/and made him to entre in to a lytell chambre whiche was by the gate for to speke therin to theyr frendes whan they came to vysy te them/and than she wente in to the chambre of Danes/and there assem/bled all the women of the place & sayd vnto them/my felowes the kynge Iu/ppyter of Crete greteth you well by one of his seruauntes/whome I haue put in to the chambre of the yate / he hath sayd to me ȳ he hath brought certayne presentes/see ye nowe whether ye wyll receyue them or not/and what I shall answere to the messanger.

The damoyselles were ryght Jo yous and gladde whan they her de these tydynges and toke theyr coun ceyll togyder/and concluded that they wolde take and receyue these presentes of the kynge Iuppyter. Than they des cended in to the chambre and feested ȳ messanger whiche dyde them reuerence and sayd to them ladyes and damoy/selles your renōme is soo grete that it hath meuyd the kynge Iuppyter to dely re your loue/in sygne of whiche he hath sente to you of his Jewelles/& prayeth you to receyue them in thanke/& that he recōmaundeth hym vnto the ryght noble grace of your maystresse the kyn ges doughter/with these wordes Iupp ter opened his sakke of lether wherin were his Jewelles and delyuered them vnto the damoyselles whan they had receyued them & seen them what they were/they were all abasshed for to see thynges so precyous and sayd that they wolde go and shewe thē to theyr mayst tresse. and forthwith they wente vp in to the tour and shewed theyr present vn to Danes/sygnyfyenge her that ȳ kyn ge Iuppyter recōmaūded hym vnto her noble grace / also soone as this noble vyrgyne hadde seen these Jewelles she sayd that it muste nedes be that Iupp/ter was ryche and large and that the yefte that he hadde yeuen was moche more of valour thenne all the royalme of Arges/and also she wolde that the man that hadde brought these Jewel/les were feested as it appertayneth and also thanked in her name. Than ano ne the damoyselles by the commaun/dements of Danes wente for to feeste the messanger of kynge Iuppyter in the beste wyse that they myght the mooste parte of all the nyght in etynge and in drynkynge. And thenne came the ae/ged woman the whiche hadde fyrste spoken with hym and sayd to hym./:. my sone the mayden Danes thanketh kynge Iuppyter of the curtelye ȳ it ple seth hym to do to her ladyes/and she is gretly beholden to hȳ and also to you

that haue taken the p̄ayne to brynge them/yf there may please you ony thy̅ge herein spare not this house.

Dame answered Jupyter ye do me to moche honoure that one halfe/yf there be ony thynge in Crete to your pleasure axe ye it and certaynly ye shall be serued with good herte. and than they talked soo longe that it was tyme to withdrawe hym. Jupyter toke leue of the damoyselles and concluded that he wolde retorne in to his coūtree on the morowe erly/what shall I saye more Jupyter toke this nyght as moche reste as he myght/and had the herte so surprysed that he awoke more thā he neded/for the houre was not come for that he attended for to speke to Danes/he retorned secretly in to Crete & dyde doo make newe Jewelles moche more ryche and more precyous than the other were/for to go agayne & presente to the damoyselles/and as soone as it was to hy̅ possyble he gadred togyder as many as wolde charge an hors/after this on a mornyng erly he laded an hors with these Jewelles/& without ye̅ wetynge of ony persone with the same he so laboured that without aduenture he came vnto ye̅ toure and there assembled the damoyselles and dyde theym reuerence and sayd to them / ladyes & damoyselles the kynge Jupyter hath you so in his grace that knowynge by the reporte of me what feeste and Joye ye made late of his Jewelles/he hath sente vnto you/ and in his name I presente to you these Jewelles that I haue nowe brought/praynge that ye̅ present may be acceptable and agreable/and ye̅ it please you to do so moche vnto your maystresse that I myght a lytell speke with her for to aduertyse her yf it please her of certayne secrete thynges that touche her/and wherof I am charged by Jupyter.

¶ How Jupyter in gyse of a messanger with many Jewelles came the secōde tyme to se Danes/and how he spake and gaue her in knowlege what he was and how he laye with her the same nyght.

Than Jupyter hadde achyeued his purpose / he desployed his merceryes/and whan the matrones hadde vnderstonde of Jupyter that he desyred to haue grace to speke with Danes/they wente vnto the mayde by the counceyll of the olde woman for to haue her oppynyon/and comyng with them the olde woman she hadde the wordes from them all & sayd / my doughter the kynge Jupyter hath sente hether the burthen of a hors of ye̅ moste fayreste Jewelles that euer ye sawe./: certes it is a tryumphe to see them not withstondynge we durste not receyue them for as moche as the messanger requyreth to speke with you/the whiche hath ben defended vs by your fader./: And therfore see what shall be done we ben gretely beholden vnto the kynge Jupyter/but whan we beholde ye̅ strayt cōmaūdement of your fader we know neuer what to do/whan the mayden danes had herde the wordes & tydynges of ye̅ olde woman she was pensyf/but not for ye̅ she spared not to saye ye̅ her herte Juged her & sayd/my moder ye know well & it nedeth not for to tell you that

he that doeth thewe loue and curtelye/ ought to be thanked by semblable. the kynge Juppter as ye haue to me sayd hath oftymes done for vs/the fyrste gode cometh from hym/me thynketh vnder all correccyons that we may well suffre hym speke with me/it is a lytell thynge of his seruaunt or varlet/ȳ kinge my fader shall neuer knowe it/it is no nede that he knowe all that shall fall/but fyrste shewe to hym how it is defended you vpon the lyfe that no mā speke with me/and make hym promyse and swere that he shall kepe this thȳge secrete.

The damoyselles and the olde woman Joyous of the answere of the mayde went downe from the toure vnto the gate/and fyndynge Juppter bely to dyspoyle and vnbynde his Jewelles/the olde woman sayd to him fayre sone ȳ kynge Juppter hath foūde more grace here in this place ayenst the mayde Danes than all the men in the worlde/netheles it is to knowe that vpon payne of deth it is to you defended & to other by vs/& we ben also defended vpon the same payne by ȳ kyng Acrylins/ȳ we shall lette no man speke with her/the cōmaundement of the kynge is grete/and your requeste is not lytell/certes we dare not brynge you to her all thynge consyderyd/for yf it were knowen without faute we sholde be all put in to the fyre/and parauenture yf ye were founden here within by the kynge that cometh oftentymes hether he wolde put you to deth/wherfore we praye you that it please you to excuse vs ayenste your mayster/by the comprynge of this answere Juppter founde not that he sought/ and than he helde hym more nere in dyspayre than he dyde in hope/ But he remembred that a begger sholde not go awaye for ones warnynge. And sayd vnto the olde woman to the begynnynge of her answere/dame ye do well yf ye fere and drede the kynge whiche is to me no meruayl Alwaye his cōmaundement is not soo strayt/but that ye may enlarge it yf ye wyll/he hath defended that none shall speke with her/the kynge Juppter requyreth that his seruaunt may saye to her certayne thynges secrete touchynge her honoure/ye shall do that please you but in trouth yf ye accorde hym his requeste/the accorde shall not be preuydycyable to you in ony thynge/for the kynge Juppter is no pleter & knoweth so moche of the worlde that vnto you he hadde not lente me yf he hadde not foūde me secrete/and thus yf ye wolde doo to hym ony pleasure ye haue none excusacyon resonable/none knoweth hereof but you and J. yf J speke vnto the mayde by your consente/who shall accuse vs/it shall not be ye for the mater toucheth you/and it shall not be J/nor the kynge Juppter / for certaynly we hadde leuer dye in lowfull deth rather than for to dyscouer it vnto ony persone of the worlde.

Hayre sone answered the aged woman ye speke so swetely that we may not nor can not yeue vnto you the refusynge and agayn sayenge of your requeste/ we dare well affye and also put our truste in your noble courage. Alas dame answered Juppter doute ye of me/ whanne J shall make ony fawte ayenst you or ony other that J be

lupter with the thondre and tempeste I wolde verytably that ye had the prerogatyf to knowe the humayn thoughtes to the ende that in Jugynge of my courage by your Jugemente / were the mayde assured not to haue by my cause ony inconuenyence. with thele wordes Juppter drewe to his wyll the olde woman and all ỹ damoyselles as well by his subtyll langage as by his rychelles/for thorte processe the olde woman accorded to Juppter that he sholde haue the grace to speke with the mayde./ and brought hym tofore her with all his presentes. Juppter hadde than more Joye than I can wryte. And whan he was thus aboue in the toure of Darayn in beholdynge the ample beaute of Danes his Joye doubled/& he knewe her lyghtly by her beaute/and made vnto her reuerẽce laynge. Ryght noble and ryght accomplyshed damoysell the kynge Juppter saleweth you by me/and sendeth vnto ỹ women of this hous of suche goodes as fortune hath gyuen to hỹ/yf it be your pleasure they shall receyue them / and after I shall saye vnto you certayne thynges secrete whiche ỹ kynge Juppter your seruaũt hath chargyd me to saye vnto you my frende answered Danes saue your honoure the kynge Juppter is not my seruaunt/ but I myselfe am beholden to hym and am his seruaunt and thanke hym of his largesses that semeth as he haddе reyned golde in this place/it is agreable to me that the women of this toure haue your present/and it pleaseth me well also to here your charge to the ende that kynge Juppter saye not that I were vnkynde.

The matrones and the damoyselles were present at this answere Juppter delyuered vnto them his Jewelles which they receyued with grete gladnes/after that Danes toke the messanger by the hande and ladde hỹ a parte vnto the beddes syde where she made hym to sene by her/and so whan Juppter founde hym so alone with danes he sayd vnto her. Ryght noble damoysell I shall nomore call you damoysell but lady/ for ye are my lady & my only maystresse whiche haue maystred myn herte/and also hath ouercome me vnder ỹ sowne and brute of your gloryous loos and name/for to aduertyse you verily I am Juppter of whome nowe I haue spoken to you at the presentacyon of the Jewelles/& it is trouth that it is not longe sythen whan I was in my royalme/for to here reported the manere how your fader helde you shyt in this toure with lytell good that may accorde vnto your honour / as well as for to gete your thanke and grace / as for pyte wherwith I was meuyd/I haue delyberyd in my herte to employe myselfe vnto your delyueraunce and also for to gete youre grace/and for to execute this delyberacyon/I haue takẽ partye of my tresours and am come hether to present them vnto your damoyselles/and so departed and of newe am comen agayne in hope to haue your loue/& wherof I am well contente and thanke mercy and fortune alas madame yf I am so hardy as for to haue put myselfe in thaduenture of my lyfe for to shewe the grete loue ỹ I haue in you excuse me/yf I haue interpryled thynge so hye that I ne me holde worthy to touche it but in the affyaunce of fortu

ne and in so moche as she wyll me fa-
uour in this partye/ madame than in
the cōsyderacōn of my wordes/ye may
ye may see my lyfe or my deth and ye
oonly may lyghtly make the Jugemē-
te yf your humylyte condescende in the
knowlege of pyte that I haue had of
you/dysposynge myselfe in to the daū
ger/where I myght be sure I am now
nyghe the Jeoparde whiche ye may sa
ue/& yf not I yelde me your prysoner
certes the shynynge resplendysshour of
your renōmed beaute/wherof the dede
passeth the renōme & the tryumphe of
your incompared excellence hath enra-
ched myn herte and hath brought me
hether in to ẏ pryson of your wyll alas
madame beholde & see with your eyen
full of swetenes & of clemence me why
che seeth not at this tyme/but languys
she in faute of reste/cōtynuall trauayll
in furyes redoubled/and in syghes on
syghes whiche may not be puruayed of
remedye but by your benygnyte & amo
rous purueyaūce.

AT the begynnynge of the fyrst
recōmendacyon that was ma-
de of you in my presence/and at the po
ynte that I enterprysed to delyuer you
out of this toure/I helde myself ryght
good and happy by cause of soo good
an enterpryse / but seynge the perylles
where I fynde oonly myself syn/I wo
te neuer what I may saye of myselfe/
for by moneth vpon moneth/ weke on
weke/and daye vpon daye your name
hath hadde domynacyon on me / and
oftymes hath constrayned me to be ra
uysshed and yet more in a traunce by de
syre to speke to you/& to ymagen how
I sholde come to the poynte where I
now am/& not oonly in this/but also
to fynde mercy in you and I praye and
requyre you ryght humbly that ẏ a me-
rous yefte of mercy ye wyll to me accor
de/and thus doynge ye shall do mercy
to yourselfe and haue pyte of your yon
ge dayes whiche ye haue consentyd to
lese by the folysshe fantasyes of ẏ kyn-
ge your fader/ye knowe well that his
lyfe durynge he shall not suffre you to
be maryed to ony man/it is possyble ẏ
your fader shall lyue as longe as you/
for he is stronge of membres harde &
boystous/also ye ought conceyue yf ye
wyll byleue me that your lyfe hath no
welth ne pleasaunce oonly/the plesaū-
ces come vnto the people by syght and
by beholdynge of dyuerse thynges/ the
woman syngulerly haue theyr pryncy-
pall pleasures in theyr husbondes and
in theyr generacyon and lygnyes ye ne
may come here to but yf ye haue mercy
on your selfe/is it not in your consayte
and knowlege that no man hath but
his lyfe in this worlde/for as moche as
ye obeye & complayse the folysshe com
maundement of your fader the kynge
Acrisius/ye shall be a woman loste be-
ynge in this place / it is not possyble to
take & haue pacyence. This is to har-
de a thynge vnto a yonge herte to be put
in pryson without demeryte / I knowe
the humayne affeccyons & vnderstonde
ẏ naturally euery creature loueth his
prouffyte tofore ẏ prouffyte of an other
this is ayenst your welth & vtylyte ẏ ye
be shytte here Win / how may ye haue
loue to hȳ whiche is cause of.ii.euylles
ẏ lesse euyll is to chese syns ye fele you
dāpned here to ẏ ende of your fader/.
doute ye not but his ende is ofte desyred
to his myschyef for your sake and his

myschyef may not ye do be done with
out grete charge of cõscyence/me thyn
ke that better it were for you in dyuer
se facyons to fynde manere to yssue &
go out of this place/and to take to hus
bonde some man noble and puyssaunt
þ wolde enterpryse to cary you awaye
secretly for to be his wyfe in his coũtre
by this moyen ye shall be delyuered fro
the payne where ye be in/ye sholde el
chewe the deth of your fader /and sesse
euyll ye sholde do in fleynge his folys
she cõmaundement than to abyde in þ
poynt where he hath put you/madame
alas thynke ye hereon for your honour
& helth as I haue sayd you I am your
seruaunt/and yf it please you to depar
te from this place / ye shall fynde no
man redyer than I am for to kepe you
and conduyte I gyue my selfe to your
noble cõmaũdemẽtes to furnysshe your
wyll to my power/as he that bereth al
waye the remembraunce of you in the
moost deppeste place of my mynde In
sleppynge I see you and in wakynge I
thynke on you/I haue hadde neuer rest
in myselfe nor neuer shall haue but yf
it please you that my fortune/my desty
nee/my happe or vnhappe come of you
yf ye take me vnto your mercy/& that
I fynde grace ayenste you I shall be þ
moost happyeste of all happy and yf ye
do other wyse/it may be sayd þ amon
ge all vnhappy none shal go tofore me
but whan suche fortune shall come to
me by your vygoure I shall take it in
pacyence for the nobleste that I see in
you alwaye I requyre you that my her
te be not pryued ne put from your herte
for as moche as it toucheth me/ all the
tonges of men can not saye nor expres
se the quantyte of the loue that I haue
in you/no more than they can pronoũ
ce by propre names all the sterres on
heuen / by this loue I am alwaye in
thoughtes labourous / in syghes/ an
quyshous and oftymes in grete fere &
doubte/and at this houre I wote neuer
whether I lyue or not/how wel me thyn
keth I am here for to receyue absolucy
on or mortall sentence / these thynges
consydered alas wyll not ye haue hym
in your grace that for to deserue youre
loue and mercy hath abandouned and
aduentured his lyfe as ye may see/le
uynge his ryall estate for the better to
kepe his cas secrete/vnto an herte well
vnderstondynge fewe wordes suffysen
for cõclusyon I praye you to gyue your
herte vnto hym that hath gyuen his vn
to you/and that ye purueye from hens
forth for the losse where ye now be in
after the comen Jugement.

WIth this Juppyter helde his pe
as and kepte syslence and enten
ded his eeres for to here what
sholde be thanswere of Danes. The
ryght noble damoysell whan she had
herde his purpose/whiche she had sore
noted. And whã she sawe that he had
gyuen her place to speke/how well she
was ryght assured/she chaũged colour
and sayd to hym/syre kynge alas kno
we ye well what sholde be the renõme
that sholde abyde with me/yf I sholde
byleue your counceyll what sholde the
people saye/madame answered Jupp
ter the worste that they may saye shall
be þ men shall name you dysobeyssaũt
vnto þ folysshe cõmaũdement of your
fader/whiche as all þ worlde knoweth
that he holdeth you folysshely in his
pryson/& yf ye wyll thus helpe yourself

and stele yourselfe awaye/men sholde but laughe for your yongth sholde excuse your feate/and ye sholde be renōmed to haue done this feate by greate wysdome/a syre sayd Danes ye wene to deceyue me by your fayre and swete wordes/I knowe the spekynges of the Argyens and also I knowe that I am boūden to obeye my fader/and furthermore I am not so Ignorant but that I wolde haue some noble man to my husbonde but that myn honoure were saued/and also that more is I knowlege þ I am gretely beholden to hym that hath departed here within soo largely of his treasours & Jewelles/& in lyke wyse vnto you yf it be trouth þ ye be he that ye saye þ ye are/but whan I haue all knowen and vnderstonden and sene vysybly that Thargyens sholde deffame me in to perpetuyte & that my fader sholde haue sente me where myn honoure sholde strongly be defowled and put vnder fote/and also that I haue none other knowlege of you/but by your propre declaracyon I wyll in no wyse abuse you/nor ye shall haue noo dysturbaūce for my cause but I praye you to thynke on other parte and that ye lette & suffre me oonly with my fellowshyp & frendes.

MAdame answered Juppter be ye in doubte of me þ I am not Juppter kynge of Crete/yf I be other all the goddes confounde me and the thondres falle on me/the swalowe of the see receyue me/& that I be gyuen to meete vnto the moost venymous bestes of the worlde/ O madame put no suspeccyon in my feate as I haue sayd to you/I am comen to you not in ryall estate but in symple araye/for to conduyte my thynges more secretly/yet at the leste at this fyrste tyme accorde ye to my requeste/take ye daye of aduyse and that to morowe I may speke ones to you/and ye shall counceyll you well this nyght.

THe noble mayde Danes hadde than the blood clmeuyd that wgrete payne she wyste not what to doo she durste not beholde Juppter for shame smote her in the eyen. This notwstondynge her herte cōmaunded her to see what man he was/and whether he hadde the chere of a noble man or of a kynge/at hardeste she toke daye of aduyse/and accorded to hym that she wolde speke agayne to hym on the morne After this she dyde the tables to be couryd by the damoyselles and sayd that she wolde feste the messanger of kynge Juppter the damoyselles herynge that answered that they all were bounden to feste hym and to make hym greate chere & shewed to her theyr rychelles/ that they hadde all arowe in the chābre wherof the walles shone and were bryght/what shall I saye more þ damoyselles arayed with the Jewelles of Juppter garnysshed the tables with mete Danes and Juppter were sette þ one ayenste that other/the seruyse was grete and ryche and hadde ynoughe to ete how well that Juppter ne Danes gaue lytell force of etynge. Juppter ete lasse bodyly thā spyrytually/he was in traūces in doubtaūces/& feeres he had an answere by the whiche he coude not glose nothynge to his owne prouffyte saue oonly that he hadde a hope þ Danes sholde dyscouere it vnto the damoy-

selles in suche wyse as the ponge maydens ben of custome to dyscouer that one to that other / and that whan ony requyre them of loue that they sholde be in fauour to hym ꝑ more for his pestes in this estate was the kynge Juppyter for his parte. The damoyselles beheldе hym ynoughe & sayd that he had not the mayntene of a yoman or of a seruaunt / but of a man of ryght noble and grete facyon / and aboue all other Dames to whome Juppyter hadde gyuen cause to be pensyf caste her eyen on Juppyter vpon his countenaunce vpon his facyon vpon his beaute / and than her semed that he hadde sayd trouth / as well thenne as in the nyght after folowen she beganne to fele the sparcles of sharpe loue longynge / and seynge his rychesses and goodes the whiche he hadde gyuen in the houle / she varyed to gyue to hym her herte and her loue / and of this varyacyon to the whiche her herte enclyned she was ryghte acertayned and fermely that her engyne the / whiche was her vnderstondynge were entrelarded of vobondaunt thoughtes. many noble men hadde requyred her loue afore the tyme ꝑ she was shytte in the toure / and they coude neuer come her herte otherwyse nor cause her to syghe and thynke on theyr requestes and demaundes / the oonly wordes of Juppyter were soo louyngly and so happy that constrayned her to exaudycyon and parfyte pensyfnes brekynge all doubtes and contrarious oppynyons.

How Jupyter came from his chambre by nyght and laye in the toure of Darayn with the damoyselle Danes on the whiche he engendryd the noble perseus.

SO longe dured the feestynge of Jupyter that it was houre and tyme to withdraw. Than Danes toke leue of Jupyter and dyd do conueye hym in to a secrete chambre by her damoyselles/whan Jupyter was departed she entred into her chambre accompanyed oonly with the olde woman þ was her maystresse whiche hadde charge on her aboue all other/and as sone as the olde woman hadde her prively in her chambre/as she that was malycyous sayd to her/my doughter tell me of your tydynges/I muste nedes knowe what this messanger hath sayd to you. dame answered Danes wyll ye wete/ye sayd the olde woman/ thenne answered Danes he muste come hym selfe and make the reporte/for he hath sayd to me so many thynges that the.x parte is not in my mynde / my doughter sayd the olde woman I thynke well he is not comen hether without cause what hath he sayd / yf ye haue not all in mynde tell me at the leste þ that abydeth and resteth in your mynde / dame answered Danes ye knowe well þ neuer I mystrusted you/and that the secretes of myn herte to you hath alwaye ben open/I wyll now make none newe customes/for to shorte this mater he þ nameth hȳ seruant of Jupyter/is Jupyter hymselfe by his reporte and hath made grete othes that he hath do make these presentes and yeftes for to speke to me / In dede he hath shewed to me how I lese here my tyme/and hath requyred me to be his wyfe/to the which I haue not yet consented / but I haue taken daye for to gyue an answere to morowe hoppynge to take your cōceyll and therfore I praye you that ye me counceyll in that I haue to do & what answere he shall haue of me/ye knowe how I haue suffryd his yeftes to be receyued he muste be contented by some maner/by fayre speche or other wyse.

THis olde woman had bē other tyme in the hous of kynge Mellyseus and there hadde sene Jupyter in the tyme of his retorne fro the conquest of Archade/and hadde in partye knowlege of hym syns the fyrste daye that he came theder / this notwithstondynge she doubted of his persone for as moch as men otherwhyle ben lyke one to another/and she hadde alwaye her eye on hym / that whan she hadde vnderstonde by Danes that hadde tolde her that he was Jupyter / she was sure that it was he in his persone and hadde great Joye sayng my doughter certaynly I knowe hym that we speke and deuyse of longe tyme paste / and for hys persone I assure you it is he/that hath done you to vnderstonde of / but vnto the regarde for to counceyll you / yf ye take hym vnto youre husbonde I can saye none otherwyse to you / but that he is one of the mooste valyaūtest men of the worlde and that his enterpryses ben ryght hye / and yf I hadde a doughter the mooste beste manerde of þ worlde/there is no man lyuynge þ I wolde gyue her sooner to than to hym yf he wolde/ye see þ notwithstondynge his symple arraye that he is a ful goodly

man/he is noble/he is ryche/he is wyse/he is a kynge ye fele in yourself your courage/yf ye wyll vse and obserue the commaūdement of your fader ye may not with hym holde consystorye ne parlayment/yf ye wyll absente you from this place by good moyens there is no man but Jupyter that may helpe you I counceyll you neyther that one ne ẏ other/chese you and take the whiche ye wyll.

A My moder sayd Danes how sholde I chese myselfe/there is in me neyther wytte ne vnderstondynge to take that I sholde chese/ne for to dyscerne the good from the euyll/ and as for me I shall put it all in to your delyberacyon/and wyll that ye knowe ẏ out of this toure wolde I fayne be mȳ honour sauyd and the honour sauyd of my felawshyp/with this came vnto them all the damoyselles of the hous & sayd to her that they hadde made ryght good chere to theyr ghest/ & thus fayl-led the secrete deuyses of Danes and of the aeged woman/ẏ damoyselles wente and fette theyr Jewelles newly presented to them/and departed them eche after her porcyon saynge that to kynge Jupyter was none lyke/but ẏ he was amonge all other the moost large and the moost honourable kynge of all kȳges.

The mayde Danes toke greate pleasure with all these thynges whan the damoyselles had partyd amonge them theyr Jewelles of golde with grete Joye they brought Danes to bedde/and departed from her chambre whiche they lefte open by forgetynge/as they that hadde sette all theyr mynde and vnderstondynge on theyr rychesses/and so wente to theyr beddes in theyr chambres. Jupyter beynge in his bedde at this houre founde hymself so surmounted with couetyse of loue ẏ he was constrayned to aryse and to loke out at a wyndowe to beholde yf the daye approched lyftȳge his eyen ayēst the sterres of the heuen/and was rauysshed in his herte by the remembraūce of fayre Danes & sayd. O noble Danes that hath more beaute than ẏ sterre shynynge/and that ye shyne by souerayne clerenes/alas where be ye this houre/the payne that I endure for your cause/ye knowe not the grete Jeopardye and the peryllous paas that I haue put me in to attayne your loue/vnkyndenes may she haue place in you/with dysdayne/rygour/and fyersnes/whiche ben myn enemyes enuenymed w̄ mortall venym. O Danes remembre yourselfe of me/and thou fortune that haste socoured me in all myn affayres socoure me in this present nede.

With this worde his complaynt cessed and gaue his vnderstondynge to many sharpe thoughtes that percyd his herte ryght pensyfly. This thought was grete and touchynge a ryght grete enterpryse all acounted and abayted he determyned in hymselfe to assaye yf he myght come vnto the ende of his thought/and arayed and clothed hymselfe and went out of his chambre vnto the toure where he sawe the dore opene to his semynge and fyndynge trouth that it was opene he went vp as softely as he coude that he sholde not be herde/ and came

to the chambre of Danes wherof the dore was open in whiche chambre was a lampe brennynge/Juppter all full of gladnes put his hede in to the chambre to beholde yf the damoyselles had ben with Danes/& whan he hadde beholden that there were none but that Danes was alone in her bedde/he aduenturyd hym to go vnto her where he foūde her sleppynge and awoke her by kyssynge.

DAnes was so sore abasshed whā she felte herselfe so kyste ꝑ she crepte within ꝑ bedde. Juppter nyghed nere so ferre that he dyscouerde her face for to speke to her/wherof she beynge afrayed opened her eyen and whan she wyste that it was Juppter & was alone by her bed syde/she made aryght grete shrytche and crye/whan Juppter herde this crye he was not ryght well assured/neuertheles he pursued his aduenture tornynge her to hym warde & comfortynge her by his swete speche/he declared to her in the ende that it was force that she muste be his wyfe promyttynge to come and to fetch her in shorte tyme/and soo longe he helde her in suche deuyses that he vnclothed hymselfe/and that in spekynge to her he sprange in to the bedde and laye by her syde/how well that she withsayd & withstode it with all her myght/ than sayd the mayde that she was betrayed and weppynge tenderly she wende to haue fledde and dyde her beste to haue gone awaye but Juppter toke good hede and at the lepe that she supposed to make caught and helde her by the arme/ and made her to lye downe agayne/& beclypte her and kyste her agayne and so appesed her in suche facyon that she lefte her weppynge/and on the mornynge whan he arose vp from her he lefte her wt chylde with a ponge sone what shall I saye more Juppter by his hardynes achyeuyd his feate and gate his wyll on fayre Danes and made ꝑ pees of his offence the nyght passed ouer & the daye came that Juppter muste nedes aryse & departe from her/and than by necessyte constraynynge hymselfe for to kepe the honoure of Danes he arose and toke his abyllymentes trussed togyder and retorned in to his chambre where he wente to bedde and slepte so faste and surely that he awoke not tyll the houre and tyme to go to dyner.

AT this houre Danes axed where was the messanger of kynge Juppter and sayd that she wolde ete with hym/and that they sholde brynge hym vp in to the toure secretly/with ꝑ wordes of Danes two damoyselles wente downe of the toure in to the chābre of Juppter/and fyndynge hym a slepe awoke hym / wherof he was all alhamyd/for the sone was that tyme mounted hye/ and than he arose and arayed hym hastely whan he wyste that Danes had sente for hym to come speke with her and so came to her/whiche began to waxe redeand to lese her maynteue and coūtenaūce whan she sawe hym/after the reuerence made they wēte and ete togyder and made grete chere alwaye Danes was alhamyd and was strongly surpryled for the cause that was happened to her and she myghte not abstayne to sette her eyen on the beaute of Juppter/which also sayled not on his syde to beholde her by so ardent

desyre/that the eyen of that one and ẏ other percyd eche other oftentymes. In this beholdynge they passyd parte of the tyme of the dyner/whan they had taken theyr refeccyon Jupyter and Danes drewe them a parte and helde alonge parlayment of theyr werke. And it was concluded amonge theym that Jupyter sholde go in to his countre and ẏ he sholde retorne theder with a certayn nombre of people for to take awaye ẏ the fayre Danes/and with this cōclusyon Jupyter departed and retorned in to Crete leuynge Danes in the toure/of whome I wyll tary for this presente tyme & retorne to speke how Tantalus the kynge of Frygye fought ayenst the Troyans and hadde batayll ayenste them whiche was the fyrste ẏ euer was in Troye.

¶ How the kynge Tantalus of Frygye assaylled by batayll ẏ kynge Troos of Troye/and how Ylyon and Ganymedes his sones descomfyted hym in batayll.

Whan the kynge Troos hadde named his cyte Troye & was mounted and enhaunced in so hye renōme/that the kynges his neyghbours as to his regarde were put in lytell reuerence and lasse glorye/many thus lesynge theyr honours/by his ryght grete worshyppe began to murmure ayenst hym in feate and in thought and amonge all other the kynge Tantalus of Frygye sone of Tharchaden Jupyter kȳge of Actyque toke in ryght grete despyte thexcellence of Troos & conspyred ayenste hym & made a grete

assembled of men of armes/and so de/parted out of his royalme in entencõn to dystroye and spylle ỹ kynge Troos and his cyte of Troye. This Tanta/lus hadde a sone in his company na/med Pelops/and also he lefte a sone at home named Thyestes for as moche as he was ponge / And this Thyestes hadde a sone syns named Phylystenes the fader of Menelaus that regned in the tyme of the thyrde destruccyon of Troye. For to retorne to our purpose./ than Tantalus explopted in suche wy/se that he conduyted and broughte his hoost vpon the terrytorye of Troye /& dyde do smyte downe and destroye all thynge that was in theyr puyssaunce vnto playne destruccyon / wherof the crye and clamours of them that fledde was so grete that in shorte tyme ỹ kyn/ge Troos was aduertysed wherof he was not afrayed/for he hadde the cyte well garnysshed of people/also he ma/de redy to resyste his aduersaryes/ and that by suche dylygence that whan he hadde herde the tydynges in the morny/ge/in foure houres after he yssued out of Troye with .xxx. thoulande fyghtỹ/ge men and drewe vnto the place whe/re the Frygyens were entred.

This noble kynge Troos hadde in his companye two sones of whome the eldeste was named Ylion to whome came downe from heuen ỹ palladiũ/ and the ponger was callyd Ganymedes/ These two sones valy/aunt and hardy comen in to the felde & requyred theyr fader Troos for to de/parte his armye in two / and that he wolde graunt to them his vawarde for to preue theyr myght vpon theyr enes/myes. Troos consyderynge that by le paracyon of his people/they that were fowled or put abacke myght be socou/red whan it sholde come to strokes/ac/corded the requeste to his .ii. sones /and toke vnto them .xiii. thoulande of fygh/tynge men. Ylion & Ganymedes than hed the kynge Troos theyr fader/and toke leue at hym and wente forth with theyr fyghtyng men in suche wyse that they were a myle tofore the batayll of the kynge/and so the kynge Troos su/ed the batayll of his two sones ylyon and Ganymedes and he hadde ryders bytwene both cõmyled for to reporte to the kynge Troos whan his sones had founden Tantalus theyr enemye/and also the two noble sones hadde tofore them theyr dyuerse elyyes and wayters that were sente oute in to dyuerse pla/ces to see and to dyscouer thestate the puyssaunce and thordenaũce of theyr enemyes whiche founde theym aboute the euenynge/and anone after they re/torned vnto ylyon and Ganymedes & badde them make chere/and that they hadde sene hem lodged/ and that they myght well be nombred by estymacõn aboute .xxx. thoulande fyghtynge men

Of these tydynges hadde the tro/yans grete Joye / it was aboute myonyght and they were lodged in ỹ ende of a valeye/ylyon and Ganyme/des anone the same hour assembled all the noble men of theyr cõpany/& tolde thẽ what ỹ elyyes had reported & they demaunded of them conneyll/all we/re of oppynyon that they sholde suffre theyr hoost for to reste yet a good hour and after that they sholde breke theyr faste a lytell and lyghtly to thende for

to haue the better & longer theyr breth. and also to be the more courageous & also to cause them to be the better awa kyd / and this done they sholde depar te for to go assayle theyr enemyes. this opynyon semed good vnto ỹ fyue so nes of the kynge / and they sygnyfyed theyr entencyon by the ryders to theyr fader Troos / after this they withdrew them to take a lytell theyr reste & gaue charge vnto them that kepte the watch to awake them whan they sawe theyr tyme / and so they had but lytell rested whan they were awaked and callyd / & that eche man sholde take his armes & folowe on / this Tropans obeyed and knewe well it was tyme to make redy lyghtly / they were neuer so Joyous as they were whan they knewe that they sholde go to batayll / they ete and dron ke attemperatly full of one good wyll they garnysshed thē with theyr armes & shewed that one to that other how they wolde fyght in the batayll and cō founde theyr enemyes / & menaced thez of an euyll recountre for them.

AT this houre the mone shone fyght clere / by whiche shynyng and lyght Ylion and Ganymedes put theyr people in araye in fayre ordenaū ce / whan they hadde take theyr shorte refeccyon they began to marche to war de them and put theym selfe tofore all other / they came so nyghe by mone ly / ght and by theyr gupdes that they were herde of thē that kepte watche of theyr enemyes that they sought / the whiche fledde vnto the tentes of kynge Tan / talus and awoke hym and tolde hym that the Tropans were come tassayll hym and that they hadde seen them in grete nombre / but Tantalus byleued not lyghtly his watche and defferred his arlynge more than nede was / he hadde not longe abyden but the Tro / pans came vpon his hooste and smote downe fyght vpon the frygyens so del melurably / that ỹ reboūdynge of theyr strokes came and fell in to the eeres of Tantalus whiche arose and sprange on his fete terrybly affrayed / with this affraye were awakyd all ỹ frygyens in generall / some by mortall woundes and some by theyr cryes / and some smy ten anguysshously vnto the dethe / in co mynge on thus the Tropans dāma / ged gretely theyr enemyes / and the mo re by cause many of them were not gar nysshed with theyr armes / whiche we re smyten downe by the glayues of the Tropans. were beten downe labouryn ge mortally aglowtynge in her blood this notwithstondynge how well that the compynge on of the Tropans was sharpe and that Ylyon and Ganyme des approuyd themselfe sharply in ther werke. Tantalus and his sone Pelops recuyled theyr people that withdrewe them / aboute his tente and gadred thē togyder / and than whan they founde them in nombre suffysaunt for to entre in to batayll. Tantalus cryed frygye frygye / and after he dyde do marche his people ayenst the Tropans that all bete downe tofore thē in the place whe re they were arryued / and than began the noyse grete / for on all sydes were cryes made and at the Joynynge the tempeste was soo greate and horryble that it semed that the worlde sholde en de in the same place.

Of Anymedes and pelops encountryd togyder and full of greate courages they fought togyder so sore & harde that a grete whyle by the ensygnes that were sene vpon theyr hedes & vpon theyr armes they were lyke that one to slee that other/and that one hadde slayne that other ne hadde Tantalus and ylyon haue ben by/for Tantalus smote vpon Ganymedes/and Ylyon smote Pelops/and the Troyans and frigiens medled that one with ỹ other And there began the slaughter and hyllynge/and there was fyghtyng shewed as champyons/in shewynge eche man his vertue and his prowesse so strongly for as moche as they sawe the mone go downe and declyne/& yet was not the daye comen/ whan they founde on the morne the place all couered w̃ blody heedes/and armes of men deed/but the nombre of the frygyens that there were put to oultraũce was moche greter ten ayenste one than of them of troye/what shall I saye also longe as the mone gaue his lyght there was no faute on that one syde nor on that other./ eche man ayde his parte/ The mone put hym in a derke cloude and anone it waxed derke and than the medle began to cesse/and the retrayte was cryed the frygyens withdrewe them at the crye of Tantalus/and the Troyans at the crye of ylyon and Ganymedes And there was none but hadde gladly abyden the ende of this skarmoche and tempeste.

How the kynge Troos chaled in batayll the kynge Tantalus and how ỹ kynge Saturne came by see sayllynge to the porte of Troye and how the kynge Troos receyued hym worshypfully. with grete honour.

Affre this forsayd batayll whã Tantalus was withdrawẽ he began to caste his eyen vpon his peple the whiche were all vpon an hyll for to wete how moche they were of nombre and how they hadde borne themselfe/ and how moche of theyr people ỹ they had loste and wente all a boute them wyth hys sone pelops and hym semyd well that hys puyssaunce was made lesse than he had hopyd wherof he had in hys herte a ryght greate and sharpe delplealur/and vplyftynge his hooste in this facyon the daye began to aryse & in the dawnynge of the daye/two thynges appered and came vnto the know-

lege of the people of Tantalus / one was the grete losse of his people / and that other was the batayll of ꝑ kynge Troos that they sawe from ferre dyscouerꝑd & approche / certes whan Tantalus consydered his euydent dāmage and sawe that his enemyes by cause of the socours that came to them were more stronge than he was / he founde not in the resolucyon of his enterpryse but dyspayre and shamefull ende / and all descomforted he callꝑd his sone & hys pryncypall frendes and demaunded them what was beste to do. They coūceylled hym that he sholde entende to saue hymselfe and sayd to hym / yf he abode and entended the Tropans that sholde be cause of his destruccyon and of all them that were lefte of his people.

Whan Tantalus vnderstode this councell & knewe that his prouyte stode and was in his shame full ende and flyght / and aboue that / ꝑ he ne myght brynge lowe or put downe the name of Tropes / he tok hym selfe by the berde that was longe by in pacyence and sayd smytynge hymselfe with his fyste. O cursꝑd enuy thou promyttest me late to put Trope vnder my fete and halte made me to ryse presumptuously ayenste her / nowe see I well the contrarye / and that by me trope shall floure and that more is by my cause her name shall growe and shall be enhaunced / & that all kynges shall tremble tofore her in my regarde and beholdynge. O falle trayteresse Fortune acursed be thou that I euer byleued on ꝑ. These wordes fynyshed he sayd to his sone and to other his councell / and made his people to withdrawe a lytell and a lytell fynably he cōmaunded that eche man sholde saue hymselfe and than they put them all to flyght / Ylyon and Ganymedes toke hede & ran after and chaled them out of the terrytory of Trope with grete occysyon & slaughter of people of the Frygyens And after that they hadde chaled thez they sayd that they hadde done theym shame ynough and lefte werke and retorned and came anone and mette the kynge Troos theyr fader ꝑ pursued them whiche hadde grete Joye / whan he sawe that they hadde quyte them so well vpon his enemyes by the good conduyte of his two sones.

The Joye than that Troos made to Ylyon and Ganymedes after ꝑ batayll was grete and of good loue Troos brought them agayne vnto Trope with grete worshyp / the tropans men and women receyued theym worshypfully / and blessyd the wombe that hadde borne them and the brestes that yaue them souke / the two noble sones of the kynge of whome the names were borne in to all the marches there aboute with so grete bruyte and noyse that not oonly the neyghbours of Tropes came to make alyaunce with kynge Troos and the Tropans / but there came also kynges of many ferre countrees of ꝑ Est whiche coude not magnyfye ynoughe the puyssaunce of the kynge and of the cyte of Trope.

In thele dayes whanne Tropes shewed the rayes of theyr puyssaunce and noblesse by the vnyuersall worlde. Saturne late kynge of Crete

sayled by the sees with lytell company not as a kynge and possessour of the royalme/but as banysshed and dyspouruyed of all londe and coūtre soo clene that he hadde no place to withdrawe hym to/nor wyste neuer whether to go but oonly by desertes and by the abysmes of the see/whan he hadde be in suche poynte a greate whyle thynkynge without ende how he myght persecute his sone Jupyter. Fortune brought hym in to the see of hellespondе and than beholdynge aboute hym he espyed & sawe Troye whiche was a cyte passynge ryche and fayre / and of a meruayllous gretenes. And than what for to take hym a lytell reste as for to put awaye his malancoly/and for to recuyuyll his shyp and people he sayled and rowed vnto the cyte and descended at the porte/whan the Troyans hadde sene the shyppe of Saturne that was better & more of value than all the shyppes that they hadde euer sene/the mayster of the shyppes of Troye wente hastely vnto the kynge Troos and sayd/syr eliope yourselfe and make redy your hous/I assure you that there is come ryght nowe vnto your porte the mooste ryche shyp that euer was sene on the see and me semeth this consydered that in so noble a shyp muste be some noble or grete erthly lorde that cometh vnto you.

Thenne whan kyng Troos herde these tydynges of the mayster maronner he desyred to see soo fayre a shyppe / and accompanyed with his.ii sones wente for to see it at the porte and to feste them of the straūge shyppe/this kynge Troos was curtoyse and honourable/whan he came vnto the porte he foūde that Saturne made redy his shyppe and dyspoled hym for to go in to the cyte. And seynge the shyppe he meruaylled moche/for the vtensylles that were within were rychely made/& furthermore Saturne and his felyshyppe were armed and hadde no maronners he beheldе theyr conduyte at his comynge and knewe that they were men of warre ryght well in poynt / he thought in hymselfe at the begynnynge for to arme hymselfe and to sende for the Troyans/but afterwarde whan he had sene theyr lytell nōbre & that no shyppes folowed nor pursued these estraungers fro no coste he chaunged his purpose & thought/and approched vnto the shyp and callyd Saturne that mooste beste was arayed aboue all other and axyd hym what he sought he and his felowes and from what nacyon they were of & came fro. and Saturne answered to hym and sayd. Syre how well that I knowe not at what porte I am arryued for as moche as my herte Jugeth me that ye be curtoys of your nature/I wyll hyde nor couere no thynge touchynge your requeste. I was late kynge of Crete named Saturne/nowe I ne am but Saturne/for my sone hath put me out sorowfully that of all my rychesse of all my people & of all my goodes temporalles me is not lefte but this shyp oonly that ye may see / wherfore I praye you and requyre that it please you to adresse me to some lorde of this coūtre/to thende that I maye requyre lycence and congye to entre in to his lordshyp and to take that/that shall be necessary cōpetently to the lyfe of me and of my felawshyppe.

Whan kynge Troos herde the cale of Saturne compryled in brefe wordes he layd to hym by compassyon/kynge Saturne ye be wel come in to ꝑ hous of Tropes/in trouth I haue greate anoyaũce in myselfe of your fyrste anoyaũce for your glorypous renõme and for the goodnes that is in you/as oftymes I haue herde recoun/ted but with this anoyaũce two thyn/ges gladdeth and Ioyeth myn herte/ꝑ one delcendynge of the accomplyssh/ment of delyre/for I haue delyred ma ny dayes for to lee you and this delyre is now accomplyssched in me/and that other procedeth of hope/& in this par/tye I saye to you that I kynge of this countre haue entencyon to comforte & to counceyll you to my power and also to gyue you good ayde that ye shall cor recte your sone & shall punyssh his per sone in suche wyse as it shall appertay ne for his offence. Saturne began for to syghe and to take a lytell comforte of the grete prouffyte and good chere ꝑ the kynge Troos made to hym / and he thanked hym of soo hye and ample offres/& at the goynge out of his shyp he bechypped hym in his armes & kyste his hande/what shall I saye the kyn/ge Troos brought hym in his palays with all his men and feested them as it appertayned for the loue of Saturne/ In lyke wyse the people beynge aduer tysed of Saturne that it was he ꝑ foũ/de the maner of labourynge of the erth of meltynge of metals/and of sayllyn ge and rowynge by the see/made so gre te and playne feste at his comynge ꝑ they coude no more do at that tyme du rynge this festynge / whan Saturne felte hym in the grace of the Troyans

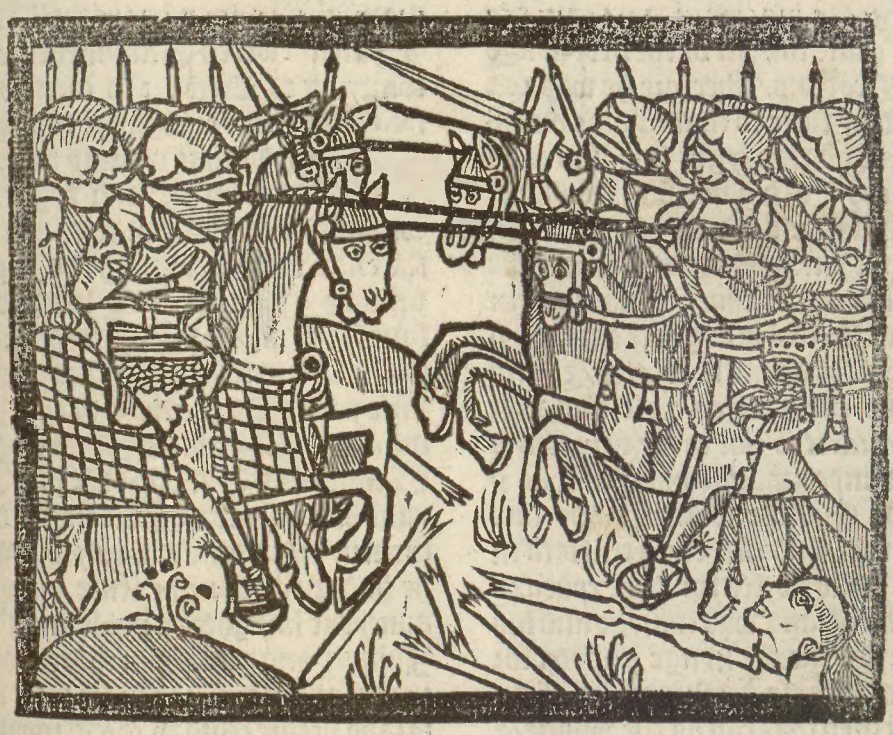
On a daye he called the kynge Troos and his two sones and adressed his wor des saynge. Lordes of Troye ye haue done soo moche for me ꝑ I may neuer deserue it / for as I haue sayd to you/ my sone is enhaunsed and lyft vp abo ue me/and hath taken from me myn royalme I requyre you as moche as I may that ye wyll counceyll me what thynge is moost cõuenyent to me/ and how I shall suffre and bere the Iniury done to me.

My broder answere the kynge Troos this is agayn nature to a sone hymselfe to rebelle ayenste the fader/the synne and cryme is foule & worthy of reprehencyon/for euery sone is bounden by all lawes to serue/wor/ shyppe/drede/and obeye his fader/and it is no reason that ony man sholde ap proue or holde wt a sone dyshobeyssaũt your sone is of this condycyon curlyd & vyght euyll. And I am of thoppynyon that ye shall not acquyte you well/but yf ye do your power to maystre & ouer/ come his euyll maners. And to the ende that ye shall not excuse your euydente harmes & losses/whan ye wyll I shall delyuer you my sone Ganymedes ac/ companyed with.xx.thoulande Tro/ yans that shall socoure you / vnto the deth/or they shall sette you agayne in your ryall tribunall. Saturne was all as recomforted whã he knewe the loue that the kynge Troos shewed to hym And after many thankynges toke con clusyon that he wolde retorne in to crete with Ganymedes/and wolde begyn/ ne agayne the pyteous warre of hym and of his sone Iuppyter and folowyn/ ge this conclusyon from thenne forth

he dyde do appoynt the shyppynge of Troye and all thynges appertaynyng and gadryd togyder men of armes w grete pusslaunce by the introducyon of Ganymedes. and whan all thallemble had mustryd and were gadered togyder/he toke leue of the kyng Troos and of ylion/and wente to the see and shypped with all his meyne & knowyng the sytuacyons of the coūtrees by the sees/he addressyd his hoost in to the see of Egee/where as was Egeus sone of Tytan the grete Pyrate whiche durst not haue to do with hym in no wyse/& from this see of Egee he dyde so moch by dyuerse Journeyes that he came and arryued at the fyrste porte and hauen of Crete.

How Saturne by ỹ ayde of Ganymedes and of the Troyans retorned in to Crete to fyght ayenste Jupyter/ where he was ouercome and daynquysshed and Ganymedes taken.

At that houre that Saturne arryued in Crete the sone was torned in to the weste and on the heuen began to appere the sterres Saturne knewe the porte/ and toke londe hoppynge to entre the countre secretly and wente a lytell waye and there lodged his people in a place conuenyent and dyde thē reste ete and drynke by the space of fyue houres/and than he awoke ỹ hoost and made the Troyans lyghtly for to arme them & then forth w he entred in



to the royalme but they were not ferre gone/but anone after the sonne rysynge and approchynge a strayte passage the espyes and socourers came vnto saturne and Ganymedes hastely/& tolde theym that they hadde sene the kynge Jupyter ryght strongly accompanyed whiche kepte the passage. Upon this paas it is to wete that whan Jupyter was departed from Danes and fro the toure of Darayn and was come in to Crete and desyrynge to accomplysshe his promesse ayenste Danes / he dyde do assemble his men of warre/conclu/dynge in hymselfe that faythfully he wolde go fetche the fayre Danes and brynge her vnto his countre by force of armes/what shall I saye more his ar/mye was all redy/and came the same nyght where on the morne he hoped to haue departed but as he was in his bed that nyght in his cyte of Parthemye ty dynges came to hym of the arryuynge of the Troyans/wherfore he was con strayned by force to chaunge his purpo se/wherof he was ryght sory and pas/synge heuy. This notwithstondynge sodeynly as these tydynges were freshly brought vnto hym/he arose and toke his men of armes that he hadde assem bled/and hastely brought them vnto ꝑ strayt wherof aboue is wryten/& there abode his enemyes as wyse and well auysed/and it is not to be forgoten ꝑ in this armye amonge his men was ꝑ kynge of Mollole whiche hadde late founden the Industrye and crafte to ta me and breke horses for to be ryden/& to ryde them/and was come he and his men for to serue the kynge Jupyter for his good renõme accompanyed of an hondred men that ran as the wynde/& for this cause they were callyd centau res/and these Centaures were also ter ryble and cruell that they ne doubted ꝑ puyssaunce of kynge ne of none other what some euer they were.

Hor than to retorne to the mater entamed/whan Saturne knew that the passage was kepte and ꝑ Ju/pyter was than aduertysed of his comꝫ ge/he dyde do cary his hoost and sayd vnto them/my chyldren it behoueth ꝑ this mornynge ye so do in Crete your deuour/not oonly in mustrynge & shew/wynge your courages/but aboue that that ye be redoubted and dradde lyke the thondre/assure yourself of our qua rell Jupyter myn enemye is here whe re he abydeth our comynge to ꝑ batayl ordeyned/ꝑ we wyll come to the abo/ue of our entreprise/it is nede that we drawe theder/lee what ye wyll saye./: Than answered Ganymedes we ben comen in to Crete for to correcte your sone/& to sette you agayne in your sye/ge/we shall do that we may do by oure power and furnysshe and fyght frely without doubtaunce or fere/ and vnto the ende that no reproche be Jmpoꝑd vnto vs / I shall sende & somone your sone fyrste or ony swerde be drawen or stroke smyten to thende ꝑ he yelde hym vnto your o beyssaunce and that he co/me and amende his mysdedes/& than Ganymedes dyde do come his Tro/yans by consente of Saturne and sette them in ordynaũce of batayll/& whan he hadde soo done he sente one of his auncyent knyghtes a noble man vnto Jupyter and gaue hym charge to ma/ke the compnacyon in suche wyse as it is sayd before/And so the Troyan de

parted from the hoost at the cōmaunde mente of Ganymedes/and dyde so mo che that he was presentyd tofore Jupy ter and sayd to hym/Jupyter ẏ ough teste knowe ẏ euery sone oweth obeys saunce vnto his fader/thou doeste con trary to these thynges/& sheweste that thou arte not sone of a kynge / but of perdycyon for thou despyseste thy fader In stede of reuerence thou haste hym in hate/& thou makeste hym warre whe re thou sholdeste holde hym in loue/& thou putteste hym to grete dyshonoure and thy selfe where thou arte holden & bounden to do hym worshyp. O Jupy ter who shall gyue the absolucyon of thy lyfe dwellynge in venȳ/who shall excuse thy synne/thou arte enemye of thy fader/the case is so greuous that there is no mercy ne excusacyon/but yf it departe fro the naturall clemence of thy fader/beholde Jupyte beholde the ende of thyn Insurreccyon/all lawe po sytyf and all lawe wreten condempne the vnto the deth and curse and anathe matyse the/it is grete pyte/thou arte a goodly yonge man/knowe that thy reg ne may not longe endure/and that ẏ shalte more shortly be punysshed than thou weneste parauenture at this tyme for Ganymedes one of the sones of Troos is here by in ẏ helpe of Satur ne thy fader/with twenty thousaunde fyghtynge men whiche somoneth the by me/that thou retorne in to the mer cy of thy fader and yelde hym his ro yalme all excusacyons set a parte.

MEssanger answered Jupyter/ yf I were suche one as ye saye with Juste reason ye and other myght gyue sentences and condempnacyons vpon me/me ought here both partyes And I trowe yf Ganymedes of who me ye haue spoken/hadde herde myne excuse he wolde not be myn enemye/I answere you that I loue my fader Sa turne in as moche as he is my fader./: But I saye you on that other parte/ẏ he hath oftentymes wylled to put me to deth he shewynge hymselfe my mor tall aduersary and nothyng fader. and after that regarde I shall kepe me frō hym as from myn enemye /and wyll well that the Troyans knowe yf they come and assayll me that I shall defen de me with all my puyssaunce.

AND with this answere retorned the sayd Troyan vnto Satur ne and Ganymedes and sayd vnto thē what he hadde founden. Saturne and Ganymedes swore thenne the deth of Jupyter/and approched so nyghe and strayte that they came within a bowe shotte that one nyghe vnto the other/ and fro as ferre as they sawe eche one other they made grete cryes and show tes Jupyter hadde sette his puyssaunce in two wynges /wherof he was chyef in the formest/and Exion and his cen taures were gouernours of the seconde whan Jupyter hadde sene that there was no waye but for to medle he sayd he wolde begynne the batayll/and af ter that he hadde encouraged his peo ple/he prycked his hors forth/and than happened and befelle a meruayllous and a straunge thynge / for from the hyghe clowdes aboue came downe an Egle and satte vpon his heede/and af terwarde beganne for to flee aboute hȳ makynge hym feste and chere and not departed nor lefte hym not durynge

the batayll.

By the fleynge of this Egle Jup/
pyter and his people toke an ho
pe in them of good aduenture/ & Sa/
turne and the Troyans fell in a feere
and doubte that coude not come oute
of theyr conflaytes / what shall I saye
more whan Juppter sawe the conduyte
of the Egle he hadde a greate Joye in
his herte/and as a man well assured
in his body/he entred amõge tharchers
of the Troyans that shotte thycke on
hym / and rennynge as tẽpeste passyd
by theyr arowes and tarved not for re
systence of shotte tyll he came amonge
the men of armes of the Troyans.

The Troyans hadde neuer sene
man on hors backe tofore/and
whan they sawe Juppter / they hadde
went he hadde ben halfe man and hal
fe hors/and there were some that fled
de his comynge and some abode and
fought valyauntly ayenste hym/than
began the batayll of the daye / they of
Crete folowed Juppter with grete noy
se of tabours trompes and clarions &
began to medle with ꝑ Troyans/they
dyde theyr deuoure on both sydes Ju.
ppter bare to the grounde many Tro/
yans and well enployed his hors vpon
whiche he rode. Ganymedes and Sa/
turne on that other syde faylled not/al
waye Juppter prouyd hymselfe in ar/
mes as ꝑ moost experte aboue all other
And abandõned his body and lyfe vn
to fyerste of his enemyes & there was no
man that durste haue to do with hym
or abyde hym/but he was slayne and
put vnder fote by the trenchynge & smy
tynge of his swerde.

Moche cruell and fyers was ꝑ
batayll/the Troyans were wt
out fere and dyde grete prowesses and
manly by the conduyte of Saturne &
Ganymedes / Saturne mette Juppter
oftentymes as he that sought grete stro
kes but Juppter that knewe hym well
wolde neuer abyde hym/sayng that he
wolde neuer sette hande on his persone
but fled his deth vnto his power/ this
notwithstondynge he sought the deth
of his helpars and made no sparynge
of theyr harnoys ne armes of lether/
of theyr hedes ne of theyr lyues/of yon
gene of olde/of valyaunt ne of hardy.
it was to hym all one/he bowed ney/
ther to one syde ne to other for stroke
of glayue/of mace/ne of guysarme he
hadde ofte remembraunce of the fayre
Danes/and delyrynge to be quyte of
his enemyes for to entende her delyue
raũce lyke as he hadde promysed vnto
her. He smote of heedes and armes/vn
to hym was nothynge Inpossyble / at
euery stroke he dyed his glayue wt new
blode and the egle flowe alwaye abou
te hym nowe lowe nowe hye / wherof
the Troyans hadde grete delyyte in
themselfe.

Ganymedes the noble Troyan
was of lytell stature/alway not
withstondynge he was of more greter
courage than ony other/& vygouroul/
ly he fought ayenste them of Crete/as
he that entended nothynge but to gete
worshyp and honoure / what shall I
saye they fought thus togyder in thys
poynte from the morowe tyll euen / wt
out that ony of both partyes obteyned
ony wynnynge or losse/and than Sa/
turne withdrewe his people on ꝑ one

lyde. And Juppter retorned with ꝑ kyng geryon and the Centaures/and folowed hym alwaye ꝑ Egle and latte on his tente/whiche was made of bowes and grene ryllhes/for at that tyme tentes and paupllyons of cloth were not hadde ne vlyd/how be it the makynge of lynnen cloth and of cloth of golde & of lylke was founden afore this tyme In this nyght they of Trope & they of Crete made grete chere in theyr tentes and lodgys/and dylpoled them to begyne agayne on the morne ꝑ labour of armes/hoppnge all to haue the better and vpctorye / the hurte men were drellyd / and the harnoys broken was made agayne and amended/they lpake ynough of the prowelles of one and other/but loueraynly they helde theyr deuples of the Egle/and lpake lo moche of hym that Juppter that lame nyght toke a pece of Cremylyn latyn conteynynge a yerde and an halfe lquare and made therin the remembraunce of an Egle of golde and lette it on a lpere and made a banere laynge that he wolde bere that baner in all bataylles euer after. And that he vnderltode by ꝑ Egle that it was a tokene to hym that he lholde abyde vpctorpous of his enemyes/and that he lholde be louerayne kynge of Crete lyke as the Egle is kyge of all fowles.

Chow Juppter dylcomfyted in batayll agayne kynge Saturne & how Saturne was put to flyght by lee.

Sythe were the deuples of kyng Juppter in this nyght/the whiche he paslyd the mooll Joyoullp that he coude/and vylyted the hurte men & comforted theym/and concluded with ypon that the daye folowynge the centaures lholde haue the batayll the next daye enluynge / and they that hadde foughten the daye tofore lholde reste them/after this he lleple on the grene and rested hym vnto the tyme that the Centaures put them in araye and went anone to hors backe and lo dyde Juppter/for he had leuer haue deyed than haue ben ydell / at this tyme Saturne lleple not/nor was no more werynelle founde in hym and Ganymedes than was in Juppter they were lure that they lholde be mette with all and allayled of theyr enemyes agayne / they adoubyd and arayed them in the beste wyle that they coude/and aboute the lonne rylynge they rengyd and wente vnto ꝑ hooll of Juppter / in couragynge eche other to lmyte and fyght and allayile

theyr mortall enemyes hardyly for to aduenge the blode of theyr felawes ꝑ were deed in the batayll the daye before.

For to make shorte. than ẏ Troyans were strongly inchauffyd by appetyte of vengeaunce/ and were the fyrste on the felde/ wherof they had grete Joye in theyr hertes and made a ryght grete cry but this Joye was anone vnto them abasshed for sodeynly as Jupyter ⁊ the Centaures herde theyr crye they toke the baner with the Egle of golde theyr speres and theyr sheldes and with a Joyous sowne of trompes claryōs ⁊ tabours pryckyd forth theyr horses whiche rebounded in to the ayer and rennynge as they that helde not of heuen ne of erth vpon theyr enemyes/ began to fyght/ certes whan the Troyans sawe the Centaures mountyd on horsbacke rennynge as the wynde they were so aferde and affrayed that they hadde wende neuer to haue sene ẏ lyght daye/ how well they toke courage and abode them/ and the Centaures fought so myghtyly amonge them that eche one of them bare to the erth a Troyan with the poynte of his spere and amonge other Ganymedes was borne downe to the erth amonge them and some were hurte a parte/ and some releuyd of hurtynge/ and some without hurte/ whan Ganymedes felte hȳ selfe amonge the hors fete/ he was in his herte terrybly angry/ and sayd that he wolde be shortely auengyd/ anone he arose lyghtly and toke his swerde and seynge the Centaure that had smyten hym downe doynge meruayllous armes amonge a grete meyne of hys folke/ that myghtyly wiehstode his vnmesurable strookes/ he gaue vnto him so grete a stroke as he was lenynge on the ryght syde to haue smyten a Troyan that he gaue hym a grete wounde by whiche he was so astonyed that he droue hym downe of his hors/ and he hymselfe lepte vp in to the sadell/ this Centaure was named Eson and was yonge ⁊ was afterwarde fader of Jason ꝑ conquerde the golden flees whan that he hadde receyued the stroke that Ganymedes hadde gyuen hym he made a cry so grete that. x. Centaures came rennynge and defended hym from the presse/ and castynge downe one ⁊ other bete downe the Troyans ⁊ caste them downe/ and sparklyd theyr blode that all the place was dyed rede. And that they founde Eson and Ganymedes that one nyghe that other ⁊ seynge ganymedes that he approued hymselfe to conduyte and gouerne his hors and seynge theyr felowe put downe from his hors they were passyngly suppryſed with grete Ire and by mortall Ire they ascryed Ganymedes vnto the deth the Troyans approched/ they beynge there fought manly agayne the Centaures/ and the Centaures castynge and smytynge on Ganymedes the Troyans dyde theyr power to defende hym And put themselfe in Jupardye of deth for hym for many of them were slayne and many were sore hurte.

These Centaures were stronge huge grete and lothly/ the Troyans had more of courage thā of body In this place Ganymedes shewed ynoughe of prowesse and of valoure and well defended hym a whyle but in the

ende fortune was to hym aduerse in su
che wyse that after he had suffryd ma
ny assaultes / and that he hadde sene/
put and caste to groūde mo than a.M
of Jupyter men/he behelde that other
syde & sawe Saturne torne at playne
descomfyture after he sawe ẏ the Tro
yans lete hym to be put abacke and to
be put to deth wout tornynge or fygh-
tynge agayne and all breke.and turne
the backe.Also them that were aboute
hym gaue it vp and fledde. And than
knowynge this dyscomfyture that he
hadde no remedye nor recoueraūce and
that he allone myght not bere ne abyde
the batayll put hymselfe to flyght/&
fledde after the other and sustayned as
well as he myght the pursuyt that the
centaures made vpon his men/and in
the ende he guyded them vnto the por-
te where theyr shyppynge was.

SAturne than all dyspayre en-
tryd in to his shyppe with gre-
te losse of Troyans and Ganymedes
entryd in to an other/ryght angry and
so dyspleasaūt that I can not reherce/
in ẏ entre of ẏ shyppes one parte of the
Troyans ẏ were lefte were perysshed
in the see/another partye perysshed by
swerde and that other toke shyppynge
Jupyter and yxion thanked theyr god
des gretly of this vyctorye/and conclu
ded togyder that they wolde yet pursue
theyr enemyes by the see/for as moche
as they were yet grete in nombre/and
yxion sayd that it was expedyent to bry-
ge them to playne vttraunce for asmo
che as they hadde fortune with theym
and to the ende that they sholde neuer
resemble ayenste them. Jupyter accor-
ded this pursuyt gretly anoyed for hym
semed that he taryed to longe/and yet
sholde tary more yf he entred in to the
see/that he myght not be with Danes
at the daye that he hadde promysed her
This notwithstondynge hopynge al-
waye to excuse hym vnto her he made
hym redy hastely to goo to the pursuyt
of his enemyes & sent for his enemyes
and after wente in to a temple ẏ was
there dedefyed vnto the god Mars.

¶ How Jupyter after he hadde sacre-
fyed the Egle pursuyd the Troyans
and of the stronge batayll that he had
ayenste Ganymedes.

IVpyter was not so sone in ẏ tē-
ple but the Egle entryd also and
sette hym on the awter whan Jupyter
sawe that/after many thoughtes he to
ke the Egle and made sacrefyce & ano
ne after came tydynges that his mary-
ners were redy/than he wente out of ẏ
temple and recōmaundeď hȳ vnto god
Mars and came to his maryners that
had made all thynge redy and so went
to see accompanyed with the Centau-
res and of two thousande of his men
of Crete and sayled after his enemyes
that he desyred /for the Troyans fled
of force and made all ẏ sayle they cou-
de. In these two dayes Jupyter often-
tymes wysshed hym with the fayre da
nes/and thought that his longe tary-
enge sholde be noyous vnto her /whan
ẏ the two dayes were paste/the daye fo
lowynge at thre of ẏ clocke they of cre
te and they of Troye began to mete to
gyders vpon the see/they of Troye we
re in sorowe/& they of Crete in greate
Joye / And furthermore at this tyme
kyng Saturne was not with the Tro

pans as he that durste not retorne with them for his shame that was befall & was all dyscomforted in hymselfe and in dyspayre pallyd by the wawes of ỹ see drawynge in to the Eest. Whanne Ganymedes had aspyed the shyppes of Crete fro ferre/he hadde suppolyd fyste that it hadde ben Saturne/ and tarved a whyle at ancre/but in procelle of tyme whan Ganymedes sawe the shyppes compynge by grete force nere/ and sawe the baner of kynge Juppter appere/by the whiche he vnderstode verily that it was Juppter and his enemyes and nothynge Saturne that he abode.

Thenne was Ganymedes sore troublyd and callyd his felawshyp and shewed them the baner with the golden Egle and axyd/them what was beste to do/they answerde to hym and sayd that Saturne hadde abandõned them and gyuen it ouer/and that they ought not to abyde and tary/but oonly euery man to saue hymselfe. Ganymedes wolde fayne abyden the ba-

tayll for to proue yf they were as fortu nat and happy on the see as they were a lande / but whan he knewe the wyll of the Troyans that delyred no thyng but reste made to drawe vp ancres and sayled forth fleynge and withdrawyn ge from them of Crete also moche as in them was possyble. Juppter and his Centaures than seynge the Troyans fleynge at ancre / began to araye & dou / he them with theyr harnoys / and whā they sawe theyr enemyes take vp theyr ancres they began to showte and folo / we / the pursuyt was stronge and dured thre dayes and thre nyghtes / and in ỹ mornynge of the fourth daye Ganymedes and his felawes aspyed lande / and that was Troye that they sawe / they drewe to the porte with grete ioye that lone was entremedlyd with sorow / we / for whan they hadde taken lande / they behelde and sawe that theyr ene / myes folowed them and came to ỹ por te all arayed and redy to batayll / this shame and losse smote vnto ỹ herte of Ganymedes in suche facyon / that he alcryed and sayd in this wyse vnto his men.

MJ brecherne and my felawes / fortune hath done to vs a grace by whiche we ben brought and cōdupte hether / but this grace is to vs lytell pro fyte as we may playnly conceyue / lo he re is kynge Juppter whiche hath done to vs so grete shame as for to chasse vs vnto our owen terrytorye / & what sha / me shall be to hym that wyll now flee and more ouer who is he that now wyl not holde the brydell by the teth / nowe it behoueth not to flee / but nowe it be / houeth to fyght / this is force and neces syte for to venge his losses and his blo de and for to recouer worshyp / we ben in our owen countree yf we auenge vs not we shall torne into perpetuall dys / honour / for socours we may not fayll for now the Troyans ben vpon ỹ wal les and gone vpon the hye Edyfyces of the cyte that beholde our londynge / and some there be some that make thē redy to welcome vs / and who that now is not well couragyd / neuer fare he wel late euery man enforce ỹ vertue of his strength for as for me / for to be hewen in pyeces J shall no more flee / J praye you that ye take courage and abyde wt me.

TWo thynges hapende whyles he spake & shewed these remon straunces vnto his felawes / the Tro / pans were aduertysed of the comynge of theyr men / and of the descendynge and landynge of theyr aduersaryes / & dyspoled them to relyste and withstan / de them / and Juppter and his men ap / prochyd the porte / and with that Ga / nymedes lefte warnynge his felowes and ran vnto the porte holdynge in his hande a stronge spere / his felowes to / ke example in his ryght hye courage & folowed hym. Than began both par / tyes to make theyr cryes that wente vp in to the ayer / Juppter and his Centau res enforced theym to take londe / Ga / nymedes and the Troyans enforced them to defende and to put them fro ỹ londe grete and sore strokes were gyuē many of them were peryllyed in the se and many there were that theyr blode was shedde on the lande / but Juppter that hadde no felowe in the place gaue

lande in a lytell space / and sustayned the feate of the charmyllhe by helpe of some of the Centaures / that he made Ganymedes to reloꝛte abacke to hys fela wlhyp & so exployted by the hewyn ge of his trenchant swerde that he ma de all his men to take lande / and had lyghtly put Ganymedes and his mē to vttraunce / yf out of Troye ne had comen out the kynge Troos & ylyon with a grete multytude of people that ran vnto the relcowes and helpe of the valyaunt Ganymedes / that foꝛ to sa ue his men offred and put his body to Impossyble trauayll and labour.

The kynge Troos & ylyon than made theyr cours out of Troye in ryght fayre ordenaūce / and expoy sed them to bere partye of the trauayll of theyr blode / Juppyter with ꝓrion and the Centaures lette than them that he estemyd vaynquyllhed and ouercome and adreslyd them ayenste kynge troos and ylyon and them that folowed thē how well that they hadde ben feblyd by the ayer and beynge on the see wht the lytell prouffyted them / the Centau res were grete and huge / and strong as Dlyphantes / harde as lyons / & egre as Tygres at this tyme the weder was fayre and clere / the sonne shone fayre whanne they began to medle / it was a fayre thynge to see the recoūtres / and a good noyle to here ꝑ cryes / there was many a spere tronchonnyd / and many an arowe shotte / and many a staffe & guysarme broken / helmes ynough frul shyd and many shynnes of lyons / be res and horses smyten and tome in pye ces. This Troos and ylyon were ry ght aspre and fyers in the relcowes of Ganymedes / Juppyter and ꝓrion were valyaunt and delyrous to gete honour and so fought and smote on the Tro yans on the ryght syde and on the left syde that afore them was no relystence ne raye holden.

The baner of the Egle of golde was alwaye in ꝑ mooste streng the of the batayll / the kynge Troos ꝑ hadde neuer sene baner dlyd in batayll was gretely meruaylled what it shold synefye / and oftymes he hardyed hym selfe to fyght agayne theym that helde it / and wolde fayne haue put it downe and smyten it in to pyeces / but alwaye he founde there so grete strokes and so well sette / that he was fayne to go as ferre backe as he came nyghe / he was valyaunt of his bodye and well knewe the crafte of warre / Juppyter approuyd hym many tymes & fought with hym in many places / and notyd hym in his mynde foꝛ a notable man / there was in hym no fere ne drede ne allo in hys sones ylyon and Ganymedes they yel ded vnto armes the deuours / they dyd worshyp to theyr bodyes and to theyr puyssaūce / without ende they wrought and fought with theyr enemyes mahy ge theyr glayues rede in the blode of ꝑ Troyans they folowed with grete foꝛ ce in suche wyse that they fought all ꝑ daye other whyle afore and somtyme behynde / and it was so in the ende that whan the sonne began to goo downe / Ganymedes thynkynge on his grete losse and delyrynge to recouer his wor shyp / toke a terryble and myghty axe and enflāmyd of a ryght noble coura ge fought with them that helde the ba ner of the Egle of golde foꝛ there was

the mooſt ſtrength/ and ſmote downe on that one ſyde and on that other ſo dyſmeſurably that his axe chaungyd ſyghtly colour and cryed with an hye voyce Troyes. Troyes.

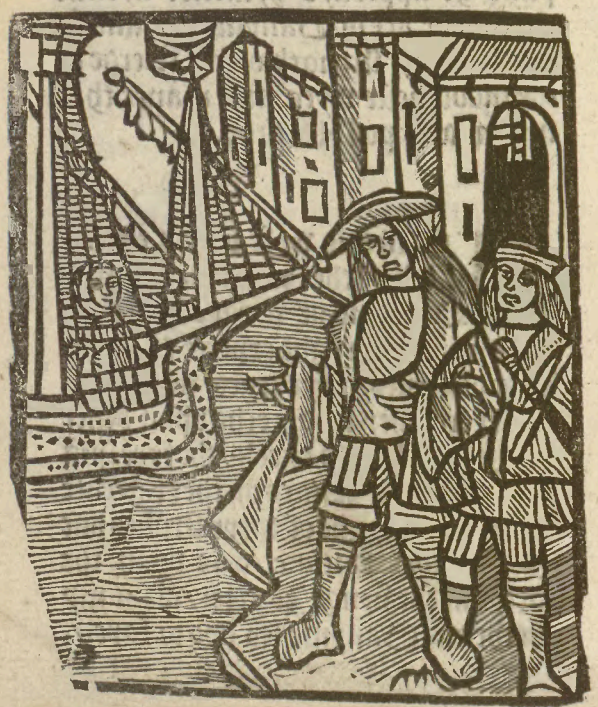
Iuppyter hadde alwaye an eye on the baner / whan he herde ỹ crye of Ganymedes and ſawe his exployte he knewe hym/wherof he hadde grete Ioye/for he ſought no man but hym/ he gaue ouer the place where he was in and Ioyoully addreſſyd hym vnto hỹ and ſayd. O valyaunt Troyan thou haſte ſhewed thy proweſſe all this day and now thou manyfeſteſt thyſelfe by grete feates of armes & of grete bruyt Thou arte oonly he that I ſeche amõ ge the valyauntes of Troye. Not only that I preſume me more valyaunte in armes than thou /but for as moche as thou arte he that haſte aſſayllyd Crete and that I haue purſewed the hether thou haſte aſſayllyd and fought with me/puyſſaunce ayenſte puyſſaunce /& now lette vs fyght body ayenſte body/ and he take it that may gete it.

Ganymedes with this worde lyfte vp his axe and caſtynge hys eyen on Iuppyter and of that he hadde herde/made hym this anſwere. Happy and worthy kynge of Crete I know ỹ thou arte worthy to haue grace of fortune and that thou arte more wyſe thã ſtronge/thou ſeeſt that fortune is with the/neuertheleſſe thou enhaunceſte not thyſelfe aboue me. I alowe and preyſe the in as moche as thou doſte worſhyp and honoure to thyn enemye/and dyſpreyſeſte hym not/but ymagyneſt that he hath courage at his herte/knowe ỹ that thou doſte thyſelfe honour & worſhyp. For for to myſpryſe and blame a nother man/ no man ought to auaunce hymſelfe. I wolde that it pleaſed ỹ goddes that thy fader Saturne which is beleſte on the ſee were now here/for it is myn entente that by his helpe we ſholde haue reaſon of the/And I ſhall come therto yf it be poſſyble/for I ſhold be recouryd of all my hurtes and loſſes yf I myght adaunt and ouercome the. And without more wordes Ganymedes lete fle his axe and ſmote on Iuppyter. Iuppyter couryd hym with his ſhelde/whiche was ſmyten in two ppeces by the cuttynge of his axe. And than Iuppyter enuertyd hymſelfe that all that daye hadde ſuſtayned and ſparyd the pops and feates of armes/and commaunded his folke that they ſholde lette hym alone with Ganymedes for as moche as he was alone In this place he approuyd hymſelfe ayenſte the ſharpe axe of Ganymedes/and ſo employẽge ỹ ſtrength of his ſwerde in the mooſt beſte wyſe and maner that in hym was poſſyble to do.

And in this wyſe began the batayll of the two noble champyons of Crete and of Troye / they were both of them ryght experte to do the feate of armes/theyr crye were hygh and fyers/they ſmote eche vpon other moche fyerſly and egrely/the fyre ſprãge out of theyr helmes by theyr greate vertue and myght of theyr ſtrokes but whenne that Fortune was vpon the partye of the kynge Iuppyter/what myght thenne Ganymedes doo or ſaye./

his strokes were greate and gaue vnto Ganymedes many woundes / and in dede he toke from hym his axe by the meane of a grete woūde that he hadde in ꝑ ryght arme/and myght haue put hym to deth ꝑ he hadde wolde/but for to make shorte processe / whan he had taken his wepen from hym he had pyte of hym and sayd hys lyfe/and dyd do take hym to foure Centaures/and anone after it began to were derke/for the nyght tooke from the daye his lyght wherfore it behoryd them to take reste and leue the feate of armes/and so the Tropans withdrewe them in to theyr cyte / and they of Crete vnto the porte of the see.

¶ How the kynge Troos and ylyon his sone made grete sorowe for Ganymedes for they wyst not where he was becomen/and how Juppter wente to the see for to go to Argos.



Whan Troos & ylyon were withdrawen they abode at the yate vnto the tyme that all ꝑ Tropans were comen agayne in to the cyte as they that knewe not where Ganymedes was becomen/whome they sorre delyred for to haue founden/al they that were in the batayll of Tropans were entryd and there was no man ꝑ coude tell the kynge Troos where his sone Ganymedes was / or whether he was alyue or dede/and whan he sawe that he hadde no mo men lefte in the felde/he retornyd in to his palays sorowynge and gretely anoyed / and sente for them that were comen agayn from Crete/and enquyred of theym of all ꝑ tydynges/and what they hadde done with his sone/as touchynge of his sone they answeryd that in the euenynge he was in the prees amonge his enemyes but they wyste not what was becomen of hym/and as touchynge of the tydynges of Crete they tolde hym how they hadde spedde in theyr Journeye ayenst them and how the Egle apperyd vnto Juppter/and how they were ouercome by the strength of the Centaures /and how they wyste not where Saturne was becomen.

Whele tydynges gaue vnto the kynge Troos sorowe vpon sorowe and to ylyon also / and the teres fell downe from theyr eyen/and in especyall ylyon wepte ryght sore bewaylynge his broder Ganymedes in thys maner folowyng. Alas myn dere broder

alas Ganymedes/where is beleft the glorye of Troyes by the vnhappy Saturne whiche hath fayled the in thy nede/at the leste yf thou haddest comen agayne we togyder sholde haue put vs in deuoure to haue auengyd thy losse/ we sholde haue allayed our bodyes by fraternall loue for to haue recouerde thyn honour/how is it arte thou perysshed by peryll what hardc dolaunce & sorowe is the befall/for to saye all thy myshaduenture and myshappe is to prejudycable vnto the hous of Troye/ Ylyon fayre sone answerde Troos for one aduersyte it behoueth not to be abasshyd in the warre for none aduenture but to haue ferme courage/ warre gyueth this daye vyctorye to one/and on the morne taketh it awaye and gyueth it to another/and so putteth eche oute A vertuous & a manly man vnto hys synguler deth ought not to be affrayed yf Gnymedes ōe deed in the batayll or yf he be taken what remedye/it is thā expedyent eyther to auenge his deth or to socoure hym / but our enemyes ben in lytell nombre/we shall to morne fyght with them agayne and lette ỹ goddes do theyr wylles of vs/and I shall notdyscourage me otherwyse.

Lyon and the nobles of Troye comfortyd theym in the wordes of kynge Troos/and confermyd hys wyll for to go on the morne to assayle theyr enemyes / whyles thele thynges were in compnynge in the cyte Juppter was in the felde and made grete chere with Yrion and the Centaures & beyge sette at souper vpon the grounde al aboute a grete stone. Juppter sente for to fetche Ganymedes/and made hym to soupe with them. Ganymedes was sore meuyd and hadde in his herte grete trouble/how well he toke lyghtly receeyon with theym / for he felte ryght grete ache and smerte in his woundes and there recōmendyd Juppter sayngc to hym that he was the valyauntelte man ỹ euer was sene amonge ỹ moste valyauntyste of Troyes/and for almoche as he is in my mercy/and that it is he that late with my fader dyscended in to Crete/where he hadde gladly plātyd his name in worshyppe yf fortune wolde haue suffryd hym / I shall no more warre tofore Troye but I shall entre agayne to morne in to the fee and I wyll goo and put in execucyon a thyge that lyeth me nowe sore at the herte and wyll well that ye knowe that I haue entencōn to go vnto the royalme of Arges vnto the toure of Darayn/for to delyuer accordynge to my promelle out of the same toure the fayre Danes whome ỹ kynge Acrysyus holdeth fast shytte in without ony reason . Thys conclusyon pleased to kynge Yrion & to the centaures for as moche as they hadde herde spoken of the strength of the toure of Darayn and they thought well that the Argyens myght not holde agayne theyr strength/whan ỹ they hadde eten/they entred in to theyr shyppes/and thought amonge other thynges on the woundes of them that were hurte and also of Ganymedes/& than afterwarde they layed them downe on the strawe to slepe and aboute two houres tofore daye they dysancred them & departyd so secretly that ỹ Troyans hadde no knowlege therof and vpon the morne betymes whan kynge troos and ylyon yssued out of Troyes to ba-

tayll rengyd in good ordynaunce they founde no man to haue a do with all/ nor they coude not se nor parceyue theyr enemyes on no coste of the se/they had so ferre sayled fro the porte by ꝑ tyme that they were out of syght. Thus they hadde grete sorowe merualoully. And came vnto the place where the batayll hadde ben and buryed ꝑ deed men/but nowe I wyll tary of them and of Iuppter and wyll retorne vnto the hystory of Danes.

¶How the kynge Acrysyus whan he sawe his doughter Danes grete wyth chylde he sente her in to exyle and put her in a lytell vessell in the see at the aduenture of fortune.

¶The noble damoysell danes abode with chylde of the sede of Iuppter as it is sayd tofore/after that Iuppter was retorned in to his countre she abode pallynge longe in hope that he sholde retorne and by strength of people sholde come and lede her in to hys royalme as he vnto her hadde promysed. In this hope she mounted often tymes vnto the hyghe wyndowes of the toure/and castynge her eyen nowe hether and nowe thether vpon ꝑ mountaynes wayes and stretes for to awayte yf he came or myght see his men of armes and his people of warre. And without ende she had alwaye her eres open to herkene yf she myght here the trompettes tabours or clarons. This hope durynge longe vnto the laste daye that Iuppter hadde promysed and sore she complayned in this tyme hys longe abydynge and sayd vnto herselfe that he wolde come. But certaynly whanne that the euen was comen of ꝑ daye that he hadde apoynted/and that he was not comen nor herde no tydynges of hym and whan she sawe that he came not/and that the frupt of her bely apperyd she wente downe from the wyndowe of the hye toure/and rauysshed of dyspayre entred alone in to her chambre/and there she began to beholde her bely & sayd/a poore bely I may no lenger hyde the/I haue couerde the vnto this tyme hoppynge the compynge of Iuppter/the daye is come and paste that he sholde haue comen/there is no tydynges of hym: Alas and he hath also forgoten me/where arte thou Iuppter/arte thou deed or alyue/yf thou be deed speke to me in spyryte in excusynge the of thy defaute/tell me what that I shall do with thy sede/ and yf that thou be alyue what ryght euyll aduenture holdeth the from me/arte ꝑ wery

of me/of Danes of her that thou enfor ceste by raynynge golde/of her that ẏ so moche desyreste/alas thou promyt/ teste me thy loue and gaue it vnto me/ and I receyued thy yefte in good/and gaue vnto the myn herte in lyke case & yet more than thou wenest. And what shall this be Iupyter my loue and frē de/arte thou of the nature of fals men as Ypocrytes that payne them to decey ue poore women and leue them in dys honour. alas thou arte one veryly/thou haste brought me in pardurable shame and haste abandonned and gyuen me ouer. O vnhappy man. O fals lyer be thou cursyd with thy rychesses / and a cursyd be the houre that euer I saw the I am euer by ẏ put to shame/and by ẏ myn ende approcheth I may no len ger hyde thy werke where shal my chyl de become/euery man shall see & kno we my trespasse. Alas my fader shall put me todeth/I may not faylle of it for as for deth it shall not greue / saue for the fruyte that I bere/yet shall I ke pe it as well as myselfe at all auentu re come what may come therof.

IN these and semblable wordes Danes passyd ouer this nyghte without slepyng or reste/fro then forth she began to be all malancolous. and toke this so sore to herte that she fell in to a ryght greuous maladye/whan ẏ maydens that nothynge knewe of this case sawe her soo euyll dysposed / they sygnefyed it vnto the kynge Acrysyus And than came ẏ kynge to vysyte his doughter/and betoke her vnto the cure of his fysycyans and medycynes. And demaunded what maladye she hadde They answered hym in ẏ presence of Danes that she was grete with chylde and that in shorte tyme she sholde be delyuerde. Danes answerde that they faylled to saye the trouth/and that she hadde neuer knowen man/and denyed her case as moche as in her was possy ble hopyng alwaye to lyue/for she kne we well that her fader wolde dampne her to deth yf he knewe that she were with chylde/ and of this all the may dens of the hous stryued ayenste the maysters saynge that they hadde well and surely kepte the toure that no man saue the kynge hadde spoken to her/ but yf he were come Inuysyble syns ẏ they hadde receyued her in to her gouer naunce/wherof the kynge was gretely abasshed and sore wondred.

WHan the kynge herde these deba tes and sawe the state of his dou ghter he was sore troubled /for by experyence he sawe well and semed that Danes was with chylde/he byle uyd & trowed better the fysyciens than the excusacyons of the maydens and his doughter. And so for to knowe the trouth he sente all the damoyselles of the place in to pryson to Arges / and betoke Danes in kepynge to other wo men/and cōmaunded them vpon pay ne of deth that they sholde tell hym yf she were or happened to be delyuered of chylde or not within certayne tyme whanne Danes sawe her in these ter mes anone she began to fall in wepyn ges and bewayllynges pyteously/than the kynge Acrysyus fro this daye forth came euery daye to knowe how she dy de/and she wepte alwaye without ces synge / nor she spake not but vnto her herte/and she bewaylled her loue and

cõplayned on fortune sorowfully but whan she hadde laboured longe in these weppynges and that her fayre eyen were made grete and rede aboute .xv. dayes tofore the tyme of her chyldyng she began to remembre the cause why she was put in to the toure/and that ỹ goddes hadde prophecyed that she shold haue a sone that sholde be kynge of Arges in this remembraunce she was comforted a lytell/and whan the tyme came of .ix. monethes she brought forth a passynge fayre sone whiche ỹ ladyes and women receyued and named hym Perseus / and after that sygnyfyed it vnto ỹ kynge/but at the byrth of this chylde she excusyd and put out of blame all the damoyselles/and sayd that they were all Innocentes of her case.

ANone than as the kynge Acrysyus knewe the verete of hys doughter/and that she hadde a fayr sone he hadde in his herte more of sorowe than of Joye/and condempned her vnto the deth in dede and cõmaunded to two of his marõners/that they sholde take the moder and her chylde/and put them in a lytell bote theym both alone and that they sholde carye them fer in to the hye see/ỹ after sholde neuer man see them nor haue knowlege of them The maronners durste not refuse the commaundement of the kynge . But by this commaundement they went vnto the toure of Darayn and toke Danes and her sone Perseus and sayd vnto the damoysell that that they hadde charge to do / prayenge her humbly ỹ she wolde pardone them/and this was aboute mydnygh t/whan Danes vnderstode that she sholde be caste in to ỹ see and her sone with her/she hadde hope to escape fro this peryll by the mene of the fortune of her sone/this notwithstondynge the teeres ran downe from her eyen and weppynge tenderly she toke leue of the ladyes and damoyselles ỹ hadde her in keppynge/and lette her be caryed vpon the see makynge complaynte & pyteous bewaylynges.

WHan the maronners had brought her vpon the see they lefte her in a lytell bote and put in her lappe Perseus her fayre sone/and as hastely as myght they conduyte her in to the hye see without mete or drynke & without steer or gouernall & gaue her ouer to all wyndes/than was there many a tere wepte amonge ỹ marouners and Danes & Perseus the ponge chylde the marouners bewayled by very cõpassyon that they hadde to see suche a damoysell abandõned to peryll of deth Danes wepte in cõceyupnge ỹ rygour of her fader/and the faute that Jupyter hadde done to her/and also fro the peryll whiche she myght not resyste/& Perseus wepte for the blowynge of the wynde and for the grete ayer of the see that his tendernes myght not well suffre to endure In this facyon the marõners retorned to Arges/and the ryght dyscomfortyd damoysell Danes went forth vpon the wawes were ryght ferfull and lyfte theym in to the ayer as mountaynes the wyndes blewe by grete stormes/ the lytell bote was borne & caste vpon the wawes/and oftentymes Danes wente and supposed to haue perysshed/but she hadde alwaye hope in fortune. & soo well it happened that in this aduersyte she was caste in to the se

of apulye or Naples And there she was founden by aduenture of a fyssher that for pyte and charyte toke her in to hys shyppe and her sone and brought her a londe-for as moche as it was grete ne de.

AT this tyme the noble Danes was as a deed body and halfe gone. whan the shypman had brought her a londe she toke a rynge of golde ꝑ she bare on her fynger and gaue it to the good man prayng hym ꝑ he wol/de bryng her in to some hous where she myght warme and chauffe her w̄ her chylde for he was nyghe deed for colde & was all in a traūce. The shyp/man toke the golde rynge and brought the damoysell and the lytell chylde in to his hous/and made to them a good fyre/and brought them mete and dryn ke. Allone as Perseus felte the hete of the fyre his herte came to hym agayne and began to laughe on his moder / & whā she sawe that/all her sorowes tor/ned to nought and she toke hope to her fortune she adoubyd and arayed her sone her colour came agayne she ete & dranke/what shall I saye the fyssher beheldе her/and than sprynge in her so moche beaute that lyke to her se sawe ne uer none. he wente hym in to the court of the kynge of Naples/and tolde hym his aduenture / prayenge so certayn/ly her beaute that the kynge sente haste ly for to fetche her. This kynge was named Pylonnus and was sone to the auncyent Jupyter. And whan Danes was come tofore hym sodaynly he was amerous of her /and demaunded her name/her countree and the cause why that she was aduenturyd vpon the see. At the begynnynge she excusyd herself of all these thynges to tell / and began to wepe / whan the kynge sawe that/ he comforteyd her and sayd to her that he wolde take her to his wyfe for her beaute/and spake soo fayre to her and so gracyously/that she tolde to hym all her lyfe how she was doughter of the kynge Acrisius/and how she was shyt te in the toure and how Jupyter had de ceyuyd her/and how her fader had put her in to the see. what shall I saye mo/re. Whan ꝑ kynge Pylonnus herde all these fortunes of ꝑ damoysell/he had pyte of her and wedded her with grete honoure and dyde do nourysshe Perse/us. and gate on her a sone whiche was named Danus / but of this mater I wyll tary and torne agayne to the hysto rye of Jupyter.

¶ How Jupyter retornynge fro Tro/

pes by see encountred the greate theefe Egeon whiche he fought with & ouercame hym / and of the tydynges that he had of Danes wherof he was passynge sorowfull.

WHan Jupyter was departed fro Troyes as afore is sayd / he made his mareners to sayll & rowe with all dylygence for to withdraw fro the porte and for to approche Crete / for he knewe well that the tyme of his promesse made to Danes was expyred / and that displeasyd hym gretely that he myght not amende it his maryners than dyde all that they coude do by ỹ space of a daye naturall but that daye paste / there rose a tempeste in the see so terryble and out of mesure that it bare many shyppes with theyr apparayll vnder water and brake theyr sternes and helmes / and drowned all the shyppes reserued oonly that shyp where Jupyter was in / wherfore he wepte outragyously . This tempeste dured two dayes and two nyghtes / they saw not that tyme on the heuen sonne nor mone ne sterres . Jupyter and they ỹ were with hym wende neuer better for to haue deyed how well they escapyd ỹ deth. And toke londe on ỹ thyrde daye whan the tempeste was cessyd nothynge in Crete nor in the see of Europe. but in the Occeane soo ferre that they knewe not the langage of theym that enhabyte the porte where they came to ancre.

AND whan Jupyter & his peple sawe the dyuersyte of the people dwellynge in this porte and theyr maner of lyuyng they knewe that they were ferre from theyr regyon and than was Jupyter dyscomforteyd in suche a wyse that he wysshed that he had not ben there nor come on the see for almoche as he knewe well that he myghte not accomplysshe his promesse made vnto Danes his loue / he made many grete bewaylynges touchynge this mater and more than I can saye. And also complayned his men that he had loste in the storme and tormente as well as he complayned the defaute of his promesse / how well whan his felawe that is to wete Prion the Centaures & Ganymedes hadde refressheed them & vytaylled theym and hadde well put all thynges in poynt and hadde taken all thynges necessary for theyr shyp / they dysancred and departyd fro this porte and toke theyr waye in to the Est / & so exployted daye by daye and moneth vpon moneth that they entryd in to the see of Egee / but they hadde not longe sayled whan Egeon the grete theef & rouare / which helde at his wyll all this see dysancred fro the porte of the yle of delerte / and accompanyed with syxe galeyes and with a thousande men of armes came tofore Jupyter apparaylynge them to batayll in intencyon for to haue destroyed hym.

SO whan Jupyter and the centaures sawe the conduyte of the theef / they knewe lyghtly that they myght not fayll of batayll / & saynge eche to other that they sholde defende them vnto the deth / they hadde not long holde parlayment amonge them but they garnysshed theym with theyr armes & they dysplayed theyr baner with the Egle of golde and in the dysplayenge

they made a grete Joye as they hadde ben in paradyse at this tyme Ganymedes hadde his wounde heled/whan he sawe that eche man adoubyd hym to fyght saue he whiche was prysoner he came & knelyd downe on his knees tofore Jupyter and requyred hym ryght humbly that he wolde cōmaunde to delyuer hym his harnoys for to helpe to his worshyp/and also to defende his lyfe promyttynge to doo his trewe deuoure. Jupyter toke vp Ganymedes whan he sawe hym soo meke hym selfe/and began to sette his loue on hȳ in suche wyse that it enduryd vnto the deth/and that more he made that his harnoys and armes were yolden to hȳ saynge that fro than forth they sholde be bretherne and felawes in armes and Ganymedes answerde to hym that he wolde alwaye abyde and dwell his seruaunt.

AMonge these deuyses Egeon and his galyes aborded ẏ shyp of Jupyter and escryed theym to deth. Egeon was in the fronte afore as capytayne. Jupyter behelde hym and knew hym by his armes that he bare/and yet or ony stroke was smyten he escryed hȳ and sayd/Thefe and very reuare and pyrate how darste thou escrye to deth hym that made the tremble and fle to fore hym at the batayll of Crete vnder the regarde of his swerde dyed and made rede with the blode of the vnhappy Tytannoys/beholde and see me I am Jupyter the mortall enemye of all thy lygnage. Thou in lyke wyse arte myn enemye/and nowe arte thou come to batayll ayenste me/it may be well sayd that we shall renne eche vpon other by grete felonnye/and that this recoūtre shall be ryghte dāmageable for the or for me/and lette the goddes doo theyr pleasure.

WHan Egeon vnderstode ẏ Jupyter hadde sayd to hym/and that he was ẏ dystroyer of his lygnage/he hadde the herte so surmoūtyd of Ire vnpacyēce that he coude not answere one worde/and grynnynge wͭ his teth he began to smyte so harde to warde Jupyter/that yf the strooke of the axe that he helde had ben adressyd there hadde neuer ben remedye of his lyfe/but Jupyter knewe the feate of ẏ warre/and whan he sawe the stroke come/he auoyded it & haūcyd his glayue and chargyd it vpon Egeon so surely that he coude not auoyde the stroke ẏ was so heuy/that he was soo astonyed that he made hym fall downe vpon ẏ plankes of the galeye/than made the Pyrates and theues a grete crye & fell vpon Jupyter and his felawes. Ganymedes helde his axe in his handes and was not than ydle/he dyde & wrought valyauntly after his puyssaunce/and so dyde the Centaures/the skarmusshe was grete and many were deed not of the partye of Jupyter/but of the party of the Pyrates/and so laboured ẏ centaures that they dyed theyr galeyes wͭ the blode of theyr enemyes/and that ẏ Pyrates how well they were.x.ayenste one coude not nor myght not abyde to fore them.

THus began the mortall batayll of the pyrates & of the centaures/whan ẏ one galeye had fought as longe as they myght/another came on

Thus Juppter and Ganymedes had ynough to do to fyght and they fayled not/for the more they smote the more dyspleasur hadde the Pyrates/eche of theyr strokes was the deth of a pyrate In processe of tyme egeon came agayn to the medle dysmayed and fulfylled with inpacyence/he put hym in preale to fyght in the mooste strength/all dyspayred to wynne all or to lese all. And at this poynt the batayll was so terryble and so mortall that all the galeyes clolyd the shyp of Juppter and smote on it/but this was to theyr vnhappe./ and yfare for the mooste parte of them were slayne and than Ganymedes & Juppter entred in to the galeye of kyng Egeon/where they fought so sore on þ that one syde and that other for envy who sholde do beste/that of all them þ were with in was not lefte one man but he was slayne or caste in to the see reserued oonly Egeon whiche Juppter toke with his hande and bounde hym with an hondred chaynes of yron.

Of these chaynes of yron Egeon hadde a custome for to bynde his pysoners vnto the tyme that they had done his wyll/whan the pyrates sawe the myschefe that ran vpon them and that theyr mayster was ouercomen/& bounden with the chaynes that he was wonte to tormente his pysoners with all/they entended to saue themselfe/& withdrewe them from the shyp of Juppter/saynge that they hadde fought with all were no men but deuylles/and that they were vnhappy that came vnto theyr handes / Juppter had but one shyppe the pyrates sparclyd abrode one here and another there/and whan the Centaures sawe that they sayd to Juppter that it ought to suffyse to haue this victorye and his enemye and that it was no nede to make pursuyt after the vnhappy theuys. Juppter accorded the same and entryd agayne in to his shyppe with Ganymedes and Egeon and after made his maryners to take theyr cours agayn/and alwaye he had in his memory Danes / it nedeth not to make longe deuyses of these bewaylynges and Journeyes and other aduẽtures/he was a yere longe sayllyng by the see. and in the ende of the yere he arryued in his royalme and there founde four hondred horses whiche they of crete presentyd hym to his welcome.

The quene Juno his wyfe made hym grete chere for she louyd hym with all her herte/she festyd hym and them that presentyd to hym theyr horses. And he put in pryson Egeon/& lete Ganymedes go free where he wolde/they louyd than togyder euer after as two thetherne / whan Juppter had ben there thre dayes he toke four hondred of his men of the mooste puyssaũt and made theym noble/and after made them knyghtes gyuynge to eche of them one of his horses / and taught to them and enformed them the feate of armes after the dyscyplyne of Cyron and of the Centaures/and than whan he hadde done this he assemblyd two thousande pyetons or fotemen and also two houndreth of good archers/and in the company of them and of the centaures and also of the newe made knyghtes he departyd fro crete the fyftene daye after his retorne / & lente not for Pluto ne for Neptune. And toke hys

waye vnto the cyte of Arges in entencion to haue raupsshed the fayre Danes/but he hadde not ferre gone whan he encountred and mette one of the cyteyzeyns of Arges a noble man and a worshypfull that recountyd and tolde to hym all the lyfe of Danes for almoche as he demaunded hym tydynges/& assuryd hym on his lyfe that the kyng Acrysyus hadde caste her on the see for as moche as she hadde brought forth a lytell sone ayenste his commaundement.

Whan Juppter herde the cale and ỳ infortune of Danes he began to sorowe and sygh sore/ỳ lwete came into his vysage/and the teres in to his eyen he callyd Ganymedes & Yrion and tolde them that his vyage was broken / and that the kynge Acrysyus hadde caste her in to ỳ see for whome he made his armye. Ganymedes & Yrion comforted hym the beste wyse they coude/ and brought hym agayne in to Crete he helde hym there solytaryly a whyle and laye by his wyfe Juno/and Juno and her aunte Seres made hym good chere oftentymes and so ofte came Seres that ones she axed the cause of his sorowe he behelde the beaute of her/and that she was alone dyde so moche to her that he hadde to do wỹ her and knewe her fleshely/and that she conceyued of his seed a doughter/& after he determyned in his wyll that he wolde goo in to Secylle and conquere the countree wyllynge alwaye to occupye hym selfe in ony exercytes and toke leue of the kynge yrion and of ỳ centaures/his shyppynge was redy he wẽte to the see and came in to Secylle/& conquerde it with the yle of Lennos/& whan he hadde so done he wente in to Ytalye/and descended in to the hous of kynge Janus / whiche receyued hỹ and made hym grete chere / and tolde hym that his fader saturne was come newly for to dwell therby/and that he was soueraynly loued of all the people for as moche as he taught them to labour the vynes and cornes.

All the blode chaungyd in Juppter whan he herde that Janus spake to hỹ of his fader Saturne how well he wente for to see hym/and sawe hym and founde his fader makynge & foundynge a newe cyte in ỳ place where nowe standeth the cappytole of Rome And in suche wyse he submytted hym to his fader / that Saturne toke hym to his grace/and made peas with hym And also accorded to hym that he shulde enioye fro than forth on his royalme of Crete/at the accorde and makỹge of this peas was the kynge Janus/ and the kynge Euander/& they dwellyd that one nyghe that other/that is to wete Janus in a cyte callyd Laurence. And Euander in a cyte beynge nye the mounte Auentyn/and so was the kynge Ytalus of cyracuse that made/ in this tyme a newe cyte named Albe vpon the ryuer of Tybre. All these hỹges made grete chere of the peas of the fader and the sone / and thus Juppter abydynge there he acqueynted hym wỹ the wyfe of kyng Euander named nycostrate for almoche as she was ryght experte in the scyence of nygromancye & so he lernyd this scyence/Juppter after this toke leue of her and of his fader Saturne and of his neyghbours/&

lefte there Saturne that was there ma
ryed agayne to a woman callyd Phy
lyrys of whome he had a sone callyd
Pycus þ was fader of kynge Famus
husbonde of the quene Fatua of who
me Hercules was amerous as it shall
be sayd in the seconde boke. And reto
ned in to Crete and there founde that
his wyfe was delyuerd of his sone Vul
can. And that his acqueynted aunt Ce
res was delyuerd of his doughter na
med Proserpyne/wherof Juno was ry
ght euyll plealyd and contente. And
complayned to Juppter of the dysho
nour that he hadde done to her/but Ju
ppter lette nought therby but laughed
and was more Joyous of his doughter
than of his sone/for his doughter was
meruayllously fayre/and Vulcan his
sone was foule and crokebackyd how
well for to lyue in peas with Juno he
maryed Seres vnto a noble man na
med Syccam and gaue to them the ro
yalme of Secylle and the cyte of Syra
se/and sente them for to dwell there w̄
Proserpyne. And it was not longe af
ter that he sente his sone Vulcan in to
the Yle of Lennos/whome he betoke to
gouerne to thre men callyd. Berroutes
Sceropes and Pyragmon. And these
thre men kepte hym so well that he ca
me to aege and that he was a man of
ryght enhaunced courage and lernyd
all scyences in especyall Nygromācye
Geomancye/and Promancye & made
many meruayllous thynges that ben
not for to byleue wherfore I wyll tary
now of hym and of Juppter/and I
wyll trete of his sone Perseus for almo
che as of hym came Alcumena that af
ter was Hercules moder.

¶ How the quene Medule came vnto
Athenes to worshyp in the temple the
goddesse Pallas. And how the kynge
Neptune wexed amerous of her & how
she decepyd hym.

IN this tyme whā Juppter dwel
lyd pealyably kynge of Crete and
that his sone Vulcan waxed & lernyd þ
crafte of Nygromancye. In the londe
of Elperye passyd out of this worlde a
kynge named Porcus a man of ryght
grete enterpryse/whiche the elperyens
callyd god of the see of Spayne aunc
ently named elperye as sayd is. This
kynge lefte thre doughters that hadde
not but one eye as the poetes saye/that
is to saye that theyr pryncypall charge
was vnto the vanytes of the worlde/&
therfore they were callyd Gorgonnes

that is to saye Cultyuerēsses or labourers of the erth for as moche as they entended vnto vyces that behelde erthely thynges. Of these doughters one was named Meduse/that other Ewryale & the thyrde Scenno. Meduse that was the eldeste of that other succeded in the empyre and in the royalme/& the poetes saye that she hadde hede of a serpēt gyuynge by this to vnderstonde ꝑ she was souerayn ly wyse and subtyll after the deth of the kynge Porcus/this meduse gouerned hyely her royalme and helde Pyrates and men of warre. and in her begynnynge she toke and hauntyd the see of Ewrope in feate & wyth ryght grete tryumphe descended vpon a daye at the porte of Athenes & sente vnto the kynge Neptune to requyre hȳ that he wolde graunte vnto her ꝑ she myght entre in to his cyte for to worshyp in the temple the goddesse Pallas whiche was newely made. Neptune dyde grete honour vnto the messangers of Meduse/and accorded vnto her that she sholde entre in to his cyte and in to the temple. forsene that she sholde haue none with her saue her damoyselles whan Meduse herde the answere of kȳge Neptune/she concluded that she wolde go in to the temple / wherof was a grete renōme and was accompanyed with many damoyselles so rychely arayed that it was a tryumphe for to see/ she entryd in to the temple and in to ꝑ cyte / and there she torned in to stones not oonly the men that behelde her but also the women and amonge al other specyally a quene ꝑ was named Yde.

By this it is to vnderstonde that this Meduse was so of excellent beaute and was so passynge ryche that all they that behelde her gaue themself ouer perfytly to coueyte her beaute and her rychesses. And therfore wryte the poetes that they were torned in to stones/for they that dyspose them and gyue them to the delytes of this worlde ben lykned and comparyd vnto harde stones/wherof may no good come and thus than Meduse entrynge in to athenes conuertyd and torned many men in to stones in soo moche that Neptune herde these tydynges and desyrynge to see this quene he wente hym in to the temple where she was in contemplacyon/aud he hadde not longe beholde her whan he felfe hym so couetous of her and of her loue that he sayd to hymself that she sholde be his wyfe / and that she sholde neuer escape hym.

This Meduse was longe space in contemplacyon this duryng Neptune desyred her beaute more and more/and his herte Jugyd in hym that he sholde come to his entencyon / but anone after that his herte hadde made this Jugement/he a lytell debated consyderynge the excellēce of her another Jugement trauersyd & sourded in his vnderstondynge that constrayned him to saye these wordes that folowe/alas in what matere/in what sorowe/and in what ryght grete and enflāmynge payne ben they that ben brennynge in loue by long space of tyme. that I that now begynne fynde me in soo many syghes and payne ꝑ I wote neuer how I maye in tyme come vnto this lady/ she is shynynge in all beaute and also in haboundaunt rychesses/and thys is she that me lacketh/and she beholdeth

me amonge other whyles in her pray-
ers / it may happen well þ loue may
come her herte for to make thalyaunce
of her and me/and what is this / men
saye that loue hurteth no man/but yf
it be his eyen/yf the eyen be not made
for to see / I shall saye that my delyre
shall happe well/where am I / where
I am I put me out/where is my herte
where is my delyre/I wote neuer what
I thynke/& my thought may be abu-
syon/and myn abuse may well be re-
uersyd/myn eyen parauenture wene to
see that they see not/myn eres ymagen
to here and yet they ben deef / I fynde
myselfe in a grete playne and vayne at
taynte/and yet more in a superfluous
erroure more than ony man may haue
for whan I see this lady more excellent
than the other in beaute and rychelles
reason telleth me that she is not comen
hether for me/and whā I beholde that
she is alone without men in my cyte/
who shall agaynsaye my wyll I shall
requyre her to be my wyfe after þ she
hath done her deuocyon/and yf she ac-
corde to my requeste my werke shal do
well. And yf she gaynsaye & withston-
de it than I muste vse force and auc-
toryte royall.

Thus whan Neptune came to
this conclucyon Medule arose
fro her contemplacyon and lokyd ry-
ght fayre Neptune went to her And dy
de her reuerence. and after prayed her
that she wolde goo to his ryall palays
for to refrelly her. Medule thanked hȳ
of his curteysye. And sayd þ she myght
not wel tarye there at that tyme/whan
Neptune vnderstode that she was in
wyll to retorne without to areste her in
his hous ne in his cyte he was sore dys
pleased in his herte/alway he held ma
ner and drewe her aparte and sayd vn-
to her chaungynge coloure. Madame I
am sory that ye refuse to take pacyence
in my hous. I am kynge of this cyte/þ
goddes haue not gyuen to me so moche
happe/that I haue yet ony wyfe ony la
dy or damoysell it is soo nowe happe-
ned that the goddes and fortune hath
enspyred you to come hyder. certes it is
soo nowe that your hye beaute that pe-
rysshed the eye of myn herte/and hath
made me so couetous of you that I gy
ue vnto you herte/body and goodes/&
all that a louer may gyue vnto his loue
and lady or ony kynge may gyue wher
fore I praye you that ye wyll descende
vnto my palays/to thende that I may
haue comunycacion more secretly there
And tell vnto you þ ryght grete loue þ
I haue in you.

Alone as Medule vnderstode þ
requeste of the kynge she began
to frowne & not wyllynge to be other-
wyse/she answered to hym. Syr kynge
yf it were so that myn herte delyred ac
quayntaunce and communycacyon of
one man more than of an other in trou
the yf I so founde me/ I sholde holde
myselfe ryght happy fyndynge myself
in the grace of your eyen / but the ma-
ter goth with me all otherwyse I loue
the men as moche oon as an other I
haue entencion to abyde and contynue
in my virgenyte / ye be a kynge ye ha
ue gyuen to me sauf cōduyt to achyeue
my pylgrymage I requyre you that ye
holde you plesid and þ ye do in suche
wyse as ye had neuer seen me Dame

sayd Neptune how shall I doo that ye saye whan my herte is all gyuen vnto you/syre answerde Medule it behoueth fyrste to knowe and after that to loue/ I haue tolde you here that I haue entē cyon to abyde a byrgyn/what may it prouffyte you to saye that ye haue gy/uen me your herte / these ben but lotte wordes. dame answerde Neptune the dyamonde shyneth not tyll it be pollyl shyd/ye were neuer parauenture dely/red ne requyred of loue more than now wherfore ye haue no more loue in one man thā in another/wherfore ye must vnderstonde that the haunkyle maketh loue/and yf ye come with me I make no doubtes and soiourne that your wyl shall chaūge and that ye shall take ali aūce with me. Syre answerde Medule my wyll is vnchaūgeable/ notwithstō dynge sayd Neptune it muste chaunge and abasshe you not/syr answerde me dule I se nothynge that peueth me cau/se of abasshement/for I fele myn herte ferme and stable in his operacyons ye be a kynge and haue gyuen me sauf cō duyt for to furnysshe my deuocyon at the temple of the goddesse of your cyte reason & honoure shold gouerne your courage / dame sayd Neptune yf your beaute surmountyd not the beaute of other women I sholde consente anone your retorne/but whan I conceyue you formed in soo hye degree of nature ꝑ no thynge lacketh in you and further whā I see that the greate goddesse Pallas hath enspyred you to this my cyte/rea/son may haue no place/and how it be by loue or by force ye shall be my wyfe for I hadde leuer dye and renne in to all the dyshonours of the worlde than for to sayll to haue your allyaunce.

Whan Medule that was wyse/ had vnderstonde the wordes of Neptune & sawe well that he was outragyously achaufftyd of her a/merous delyre/and that she myght not escape his puyssaunce for her beaute/ but yf it were by ony aduenture. Than she thaungyd her here in to addres / ꝑ is to saye that where force regnyd she wrought by subtylte and sayd vnto ꝑ kynge/syre I knowe that ye be a grete and puyssaūt lorde/and that loue hath meuyd you by force to take me to your wyfe syns your pleasure is suche I am contente to do all in suche wyse as ye haue demaunded/and that this same daye be made the maryage of you and me/but for more solemply to halowe the feste of our espousaylles I requyre you of two thynges/fyrste that I may retorne vnto the porte to my people for to arraye and dresse me with my tryum phant rychesses/for I ne may employe to more grete glorye than this daye of my maryage.and secondly that ye wyl do araye and adresse the ladyes of this cyte for to receyue me as it appertay/neth/for I wyll well that ye know that in all the remenaunt of ladyes of the worlde ye shall not fynde ony that ha/ue more meuable goodes ne rychesses than I haue.

Neptune was than as one all ra uysshed in Ioye whan he herde this answere of Medule / he thankyd her of her swete wordes and agreed to her to doo in suche wyse as she had de/uysed/and thenne anone sente agayne this Medule vnto her galeyes and ho/

pynge that she wolde retorne agayn to be his wyfe/but whan she by the subtyl te of her wytte was rendred agayne at the porte/where Neptune had no pupl launce. In stede for to retorne to the cyte/she dyde doo dylancie all her shyp/ pes and lete saple fall/ and in all haste withdrewe them fro the porte/and in stede to araye her in vestymētes nupcy/ all she toke her armes and made all her men to arme them/and thus she es cappd fro Neptune whiche was in gre te sorowe meruaplously/and in greate anger sayd that she hadde an hede of a serpente/and that her heres we tor/ ned in to adders to ꝑ ende to hyde mo/ re gracyously ꝑ malyce of her and the maner how she hadde decepued & begy led hym.

Thus escappd Medule from the handes of Neptune by the mea ne of her hede serpentyne/and Neptu/ ne abode conuertyd and torned in to a stone/that is to saye in erthly affeccy/ ons of rychelles of Medule/and went not after her for as moche as her pupl launce surmountyd moche all the pupl launce of Athenes/of this thynge ran the renōme thrugh all Grece/and the beaute of Medule was so recōmendyd that of the partyes wente all daye ma/ ny knyghtes auenturynge theyr lyues And many of them were torned in to stones and many loste theyr trelours innumerable/enforcynge them by ar/ mes to cōquere this lady/ whiche with stode alwaye theyr assaultes and assay lynge. and alwaye abode vaynquerelle of them. Medule lette nought by kyn/ ge ne prynce that wolde haue her to wy fe/she was all lette to gete and gadre the trelours of the worlde/yf her fader hadde ben strongly couetous/yet was she more couetous. & she comen agayn fro Athenes in to her royalme after ꝑ she hadde put vnder in subiecyon the Grehes that exposed them ayenst her as sayd is/she so mounted in to ꝑ depe swalowe of couetyse and auaryce that she made warre to all her neyghbours and dauntyd them/ and constrayned them to paye her yerely grete trybutes wherby her astate and name arose and was so grete/that the brupt therof ran in to many ferre regyons/and amon/ ge other in to the cyte of Naples whe/ re regned the kynge Pylonne as afore is sayd.

In this tyme that the renōme of Medule was in his brupte. Per/ seus sone of Danes and of Jupyter was in the verdour of his begynnyng and tempryng strength/and dayly re quyred his moder and the kynge that they wolde gyue hym leue to serche his aduentures/whan that Pylonnes her de spekc of the hyghnes of Medule of her rappnes and of her auaryce/he be/ held that his sone in lawe sholde do a vertuous werke/yf he myght correcte her/tolde to Perseus that he wolde sen de hym theder. Perseus thankyd hym Than the kynge Pylonne sent for mē of armes & made redy. xxx. galeyes for Perseus/whan all was redy he callyd to hym on a daye Perseus & doubyd hȳ knyght for the ordre of cheualry began that tyme to be vsyd in all the worlde it was ordōned ꝑ ꝑ same daye Perseus sholde go to the see/& whan the kynge had accomplysshed all ꝑ serymonye to the cale requyred in ꝑ paynyms wyse/

perseus toke leue of the kynge Pylon-
ne and of his moder Danes and of the
damoyselles & ryght Joyoully entryd
in to his galeye/after they dysancred &
departed fro the porte of Naples with
grete bruyt of tabours and trompettes
And with baner dysplayed saylled into
the hye see: it was a good and a fayre
syght to see his departynge/there was
many a tere wepte/euery body louyd
perseus for so moch as he was humble
and meke. The Apulyens departyd ne
uer as longe as they myght se hym /&
than after they retorned home prayng
vnto the goddes that good and ryght
happy myght be ẏ fortune of Perseus
And the noble knyght went by the see
and by the portes without aduenture/
what shall I saye/he so exployted that
he came in to Affryke that was named
Lybye at that tyme/& there wolde ha-
ue refresshyd hym at a porte besyde ẏ
strayte of gybalter/where as was kyn
ge Athals the greate astrologyen /but
this kynge put hym fro londynge atte
this porte/and came in armes ayenste
hym and shewed fro ferre sygne that
he wolde kepe his coũtre with the swer
de. Than Perseus ẏ whiche wolde not
there employe his armye withdrewe hỹ
fro the porte in entencyon to aduenge
hym another tyme of that rudenesse yf
fortune wolde helpe hym /he passyd ẏ
strayte and sought so longe the royal-
me of Meduse/that anone after he foũ
de it and hadde very tydynges by cer-
tayne marchaũtes that he founde la-
bourynge on ẏ see that tolde hym that
she and her systers soiournyd in a cyte
whiche stode on the ryuage.

Grete was the Joye of Perseus
whan he vnderstode these tydynges./
his solke hadde grete nede of vytayll/
he callyd them all and sayd that they
sholde make them redy and arme thẽ
for they were nyghe the place that they
sought. and than as they saylled alwa
ye forth about thre houres tofore ẏ eue
nynge they sawe the cyte where Medu
se was in. and more ouer they sawe me
duse and her systers with grete nombre
of men of armes that rengyd them on
the porte so rychely arayed & in poynte
that it was meruayll to se/whan Per-
seus sawe this he dyuyded his armye
in thre egall bataylles/eche of ten gale
yes and ordeyned & put in capytaynes
of warre/and wysely enformed theym
how to nye and approche the porte. and
after he put hymselfe in the fyrste ba-
tayll and the poetes saye that the gad
Pallas gaue to hym the
crystall/that is to vnder
approchyd ryght wysely the porte
was vpon the grete see of Spayne
that he cõduyted hymselfe by suche
dence/that is lykenyd to crystall /
he came and fought hande of han
puyssaunce of Meduse/and that sh
ge the ryght clere shelde of his prui
ce in receyuynge and yeuynge infy
strokes he gate lande and constray
Meduse to retorne in to her cyte by
ce of armes and by prowesse/and v
grete dyscyplyne and fyghtynge of
souldyours / atte that tyme the hed
serpentyne of Meduse myght not v
stonde his fyrste feates of armes
his fortunes/for she that hadde ben
waye accustomed for to put vnder
and ouercome all them that wolde

posyd them in armes ayenste her / At this tyme was put to thextremyte/ where she hadde put otherto.

¶ How Perseus vaynquysshed in batayll the quene Meduse and how she fledde in to her cyte.

SUche was the entre of the warre that was bytwene Perseus & Meduse where the gorgonnes fortunate/ whiche Meduse hadde cherysshed in ryght hye degree/ fell downe fro the whele of fortune/ whiche whele hadde consentyd that the prudence of Perseus sholde be cause of her humylyenge and mekynge this notwithstondynge Meduse toke courage in herselfe and reentryd in to her cyte/ and gaue charge to one of her men to go vnto her enemyes and to enquyre of thē who was cheyf and capytayne of them/ & what thynge he sought in her countree. The hysperyen at the commaundement of Meduse departyd fro the cyte and came to the hoost of ẏ Apulyens that entended to lodge thē that nyght/ he dyd so moche that he came to Perseus that tooke his refeccyon on a table that he hadde made of a grete stone of marbyll / and sayd to hym in this wyse. Syr ẏ vaynqueresse of men hath sente me to the/ for to enquyre what thynge thou wylte do in her countree to the ende that she myght know what she hath to do: messanger answerde Perseus I haue entencyon to fraunchyse and make free the men fro the seruytude ẏ thy maystresse

holdeth them in/and to make her that hath but one eye/ that she conuerte & torne men no more in to stones/and þ her rychesses shall be no more the cau ses of the losse & perdycyon of knyght tes whiche wolde haue her in maryage. for ayenst her malyce of þ serpent I shall be armed with prudence/& wyl well that she knowe that to morne w̄ out delaye I shall gyue assaulte vnto her cyte. In caas she come not ayenste me in batayll.

WYth this answere the Esperyen retorned vnto Medule and recounted vnto her al that he had herde. Medule assembled than al her men of warre and sayd to them it is not meruayll thoughe I haue myn herte angusshous whan after that I haue vaynquysshed grete companyes of men of armes that shamefully we ben gone abacke and withdrawen in to this cyte by the prowesse of handful of men/O what angusshe is this to them that ben in custume to ouercome and to tryumphe in all maner warres where ben the hye entrepryses by whi che we haue made all the sees occyden tall to fere and drede vs where ben the glayues that had ben polden to vs of the kynges our trybutayres/where ben the armes and strengthes þ hath ma de to tremble the mountaynes and ro che of Lybye where ben they that this day haue taken fere for prowesse dre/ de for hardynesse/dyshonoure for ho/ noure/at leest sych this thynge is so go uerned/it behoueth to passe þ best wy se we may/but nowe it behoueth also that euery man corage and vertue hy selfe. And that to morne it be recouered that by vs day is losse/ The enemyes of this cyte haue done vs to vnderston de and knowe that to morne they wyll gyue to vs assaulte/yf we ne furnysshe them of batayll. And how it be also þ they ben trauaylled of the see/it is mo che better that we furnysshe theym of batayll at this tyme thanne we sholde abyde lenger. Our ennemyes ben strāgers/here lyeth our tryumphe or oure mortall myschaduenture/yf we ouerco/ me them it shall be a memorye of vs fere and nyghe in all honour/yf they goo contrarye we shall renne with the losse of our lyues in to derysyon & moc kerye of all people/ and what is this shall the bloode be spred abrode of thē that haue made the grouūde rede of the blode of other/shall þ honoure be wa/ sted and losse. And also the name that we haue goten with so grete laboure/ al the worlde taketh courage and hope these two thynges ben also couenable in warre/as the armes. And withoute them shall neuer man attayne þ crow ne of victorye. A than take herte vnto you/and dysposse your harneys and ar mes/ to morowe shall be the day that ye must nede do shewe your dedes the best wyse ye may and for to kepe your renomees and your tytles of honoura ble prowesse.

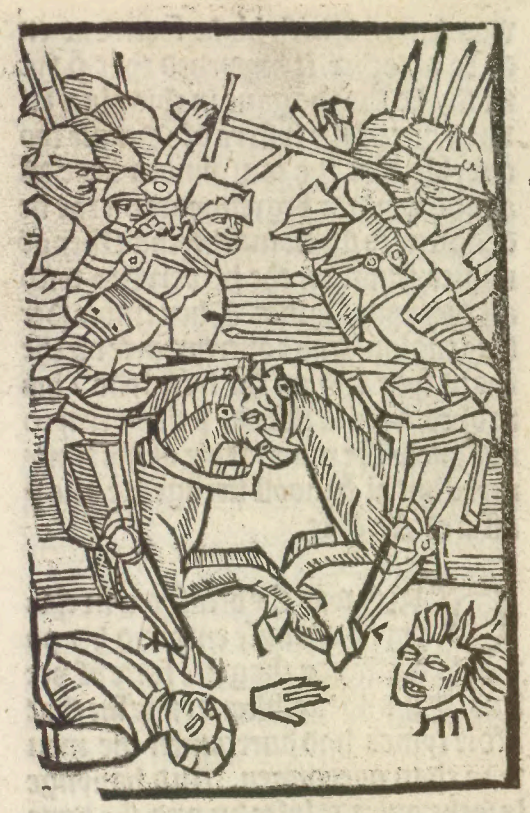
DAme answered one of the ca/ pytaynes it is grete domage þ ye ne were a man. For yf it had be so/ it is so apparanto that ye sholde haue subiuged and put vnder all the monar chye of men/As ye say/we must nedes kepe our renome/yf fortune hath ben to vs this day froward/to morne she

shall come to profyte/ the woundes & hurtes that ben made in our worshyp and bloode we must bere it and take it in gre. And our prowesse and honoure shall to morne put vs tofore the shame We shall eschewe vs. Can not ye ryse so erly that we myght be on the fronte of them well arayed and apparayled for to laboure for the prosperyte of your requeste/ whan Medusse herde the good wyll of her captayne to whome consented all the other/ she was ryght Joyous/ and cõcluded with them that she with all her puyssaunce sholde besprynge and assayl theyr ennemyes at mydnyght in hope to come vpon them vnwares. This conclusyon thoughte good vnto all/ and eche man withdrewe for to take her rest and for to make redy theyr herneys. Medusse slepte not moche this nyght as she that had the herte alway grete and sore charged wt appetyte of vengeaunce. And at mydnyght than she sowned to armes/ and made theym to be redy and adoubed/ she toke her baneres þ were ryche/ her men were dylygente ynoughe to arme them/ for of þ crafte they were well enduced. And whan they were redy and assembled to fore the palays ryall. Medusse and her systers yssued out of þ gate in ryche aray/ and gyuyge good morowe to her folke/ with as lytell noyse as she myght she deuyded them in .ii. cõpanyes/ wherof she made one to departe by one of the yates of the cyte/ & she her selfe conduyted that other by the whiche was ayenst the porte or hauen.

AT this tyme the ayer was pure and net/ and the sterres twynkled/ and the mone shone & put away the derknes of the nyght accordynge to her celestyall office/ Whan þ Medusse was in the feldes she went after the ryuage of the see/ and supposed to haue taken Perseus and his folke butte she fayyled. For as soone as she yssued out of her cyteit was perceyued of þ watchemen of the hooste of Perseus. & they sygnyfyed theyr compynge to Perseus and his men that slepte in theyr harneys/ And thus whan she approched vnto her ennemyes/ and had supposed to haue destressed them/ she foũde thẽ arayed and renged in good ordenauuce of bataylle/ Wherof there aroose a ryght grete crye of bothe partyes/ and with this crye there engendred a grete scarmusshe/ so cygre and fyers/ þ it was nede vnto all/ to put forth theyr prowesses and theyr strengthes/ theyr was many man caste downe dede vpon the lande/ there was many a swerde dyed rede with blode/ there came on the seconde bataylle of Medusse makyge grete bruyte in Joynynge of the batayle/ & than had they of naples stronge partye for to mayntrye

IN this tempest Perseus gaue hym to no rest he had alway his eyen open/ his eres bent to here/ his armes enhaunced to smyte/ he was quycke & in his grene youth/ his swerde trẽched and cutted dyspeyrly/ he smote no mãne noo shelde but he all to brake and frusshed it and slewe and smote downe ryghte here and there/ Medusse the whiche alway put her selfe in the moste strength of the affrayes and in the

moost prees by myghty grete courage/for to entretene and to holde togyder her men/seynge oftymes ẏ appertysementes and the noble feates of armes of theyr enemy Perseus had grete sorow/for his oonly conduyte helde the Apulyens in estate and araye/and there was none that myght resyst his strength/or at leste that hadde myght for to resyste hym. This thynge torned to grete dyspleasur to Meduse/alwaye she bare this dyspleasur & vsyd her prowesse the beste wyse she myght she dyd grete dāmage to her enemyes And smote downe here and there soo valyauntly that she semyd moche better to be a man than a woman. And better became her to brandysshe a swerde than to spynne or torne a spyndell.



¶ How Perseus in this batayll slewe the myghty syster of Meduse & vaynquysshed the batayll.

This scarmusshe than duryd lōge with grete betynge downe of men of armes & of knyghtes thenuye that Meduse hadde of well doynge of Perseus gaue to her armes more force and strength than nature had gyuen her/she was full of malyce/& she coude kepe her well fro the swerde of Perseus. And alwaye she was enuyronned of the beste men she had. what shall I make longe counte they fought in this facyon vnto the daye without that ony wyste to whome sholde gyue ẏ vyctorye/but than lyke as the sonne began to sprede nnd shewe hys bemes and rayes. In semblable wyse Perseus began to shewe the rayes of his prudence/& brandysshed his swerde and seynge on that one syde the baner ryall/he smote in to the prees. And drewe to that parte castȳge men doun dede on the sondes moo than an hondred/this baner was square foure fote of cremesyn satyn. And in the myddes was an ymage paynted wherof ẏ body was a fygure & facyon of a womau and the hede was of a serpent.

The noble lady Meduse was neuer ferre fro the baner/for as moche as she drewe her alway thyder for rescuse. Whan Perseus was comē theder with grete sute of his folke he cryed with an hyghe voyce/Perseus/Perseus/And lyftȳge his swerde that

was tempred with blode from one ende to an other/it happened that ꝑ fyrste stroke that he gaue in this place fel vpon one of the systers of Medusa so terrybly that she confounded dede w̄ a dede wounde begynnynge on the hede downe to the stomacke/than they of naples smote on the helperyens with all theyr puyssaunce. Then smote Perseus endlonge and ouerthwarte on the ryght syde and on the lyfte syde / his strokes were so mortal ꝑ they afrayed not onely the moost feble of his ennemyes but al ꝑ moost strengest & also ꝑ assured Medusa.

ORete was the occasyon/in this poynt Medusa enforced her power to withstonde the grete force of perseus. This notwithstondynge she that afore tymes had ouercomen the men was than ouercomen. And haupnge late the courage lyfte vp and the herte moore fyers than ony man / she was vaynquyssyed of despayre/for the onely cheuallerous condupte of Perseus ꝑ had broken theyr bauer/that had smyten her men in pyeces partye slayne & partye fled/and that he had not only made rede his swerde and ryght honde with theyr blode/but ꝑ se by smalle gutters was made rede of the warme blode/in whiche Medusa lofte her feroeyte. All her prelūpcyon/all her strengthe and all her vygoure so euyll wēt and all her werke on her syde/ꝑ whan she had seen her bauer destroyed whā she had seen the moofte victoryous of her knyghtes confounded by tempest of deth/whan she sawe her men of armes leue the batayll and fle tofore perseus as to fore the ymage of deth. Fynably she sawe all her puyssaunce torne to dystruccyon generall/wherof the ende was that eche man gaue it ouer And euery man that myght saue himselfe saued hym by caues and bussches here one & there another so fore affrayed that it was a pyteous thynge to here theyr cryes/and many saued them in ꝑ eyte/& many were slayne by Perseus and his men.

CHow Perseus conquered Medusa & her eyte/and smote of her hede/& how he wente ayenst the kynge Athlas of Septe a myghty and puyssaunte gyaunt.

PErseus atte this dyscomfyture pursued Medusa in to her eyte and entred in with her and the moofte parte of his people with ꝑ that fayled hym neuer to put to deth al ꝑ men defensable that they founde to the ende that no Insurreccyon shold be ayēst theym but they spared the blode of wymen/And lytell chyldren by the commaundement of Perseus. And amonge other as Perseus had founde Medusa that was put in a cysterne/he had pyte on her /how be it he smote of her hede/in suche facyon that the blode ꝑ yssued oute engendred Pegasus the flynge hors/by the hede the whiche Perseus smote of/of Medusa is vnderstonde that he toke from her /her realme/and depryued her of it / & banyssyed her poore and naked/ And by the fle-

ynge hors that was engendred of the bloode/yssued fro her hede/ is vnderstande that of her rychesses yssuinge of that realme he founded and made a shyppe named pegase/ that is as moche to say as good renoume. And this shyppe was lykened vnto a hors fleynge. For as moche as the good renome of Perseus was than borne fro region to regyō/in suche wyse as vpon a hors fleynge/and for as moche as Perseus in this shyppe went in dyuers coūtrees where he gate hym a grete name.

By this facyon than Perseas cōquered the hede of Meduse/and dyde do make Pegase the moost swyfte shyppe that was in all the worlde/ and aboode there certayne nomber of dayes sekynge and serchynge ẏ tresores of meduse and the rychesses in whiche she and her systers had set her intēcyon and her herte. There founde perseus precyous stones and meruaylous thynges/whan his shyppe was made he fylled it with precyous bagues and Jewelles and leuynge in this cyte men for to gouerne it and conduyce/he wēt to the see and toke for his armes the armes of Meduse. and rested not tyll he came to the porte of the cyte/where reregned Athlas/saynge that he wolde put hym vnder & subiuge hym afore or he retorned home.

This cyte hadde to name septe/ Athlas knewe well the armes of Meduseland fro as ferre as he sawe pegase the shyppe he knewe the armes that was therin/than he thought ẏ Meduse had be ouercomen by these straūgers and douted sore theyr comyge/this notwithstondynge he dyde put his men in armes/And bewayled moche Phylotes his brother otherwyse named Esperus that kepte his gardyn with apples of golde with his doughters/Whan his folke were armed he renged them vpon the porte in good ordenaunce/and anone after Perseus came to the porte and there delyuered assaulte full of dyuers and sharpe fyerstees/Athlas was yonge/ stronge of body and puyssaunte of people/he defended hym valyauntly and kepte the porte with the poynte of his swerde so well that by this assaulte. Perseus cōquered no thyuge on hym in two dayes that the assaulte dured/ but ẏ was more by the stronge nature of the porte than by the strengthe of the swerde of kynge Athlas.

Than whan Perseus sawe that he had not folke ynowe for to take this porte he withdrewe hym in to the hye se and sente in to naples vnto Pylonnus halfe the tresoure of Meduse sygnyfyenge to hym his hye aduenture/and requyrynge hym that he wolde sende hym a thousande sowdyours the kynge and Danes had grete Joye of these tydynges/and at the request of of Perseus assembled fyftene hondred fyghtynge men whiche they sent in to Lybye with theyr propre sone Danus whome they ordeyned chyefe & capytayne of that arme/whan Perseus sawe come these. xv. C. men fightȳge mē fro as ferre as he espyed them in ẏ see he knewe ẏ it was his socoure ẏ came to hȳ & toke his hors volant & went to mete hem/& founde there Danus his

brother/to whome he made the mooſt grete chere of ꝑ worlde/and entred in to the ſhyp/and there abode all ꝑ day feſtyꝯge hym/and after whan it came to the nyght he commaunded his maroners that they ſhold rowe & ſayle to warde lepte/& they ſayd to hym ꝑ on ꝑ morne they wolde delyuer hym at ꝑ porte/w̄ ꝑ ꝑ maroners put them in deuoyre to do theyr craft ſoo well ꝑ after the nyght was paſt about ꝑ ſonne ryſyꝯge they ſhewed to Perſeus ꝑ hauen & porte of lepte.

Than was Perſeus ful of grete gladneſſe and called Danus & ſayd to hym/my brother/we ben nowe comen to the porte where ꝑ ſhalte gete this day honoure & worſhyp/yf it plea ſe the goddes. For yf ꝑ good auenture helpe vs ꝑ honoure ſhall apperteyne vnto the tofore me/ꝑ durſt not enbra ſe alone by my puyſſaūce. Than in ꝑ name of all our goddes lete vs emplo ye here the hede of the lady Medule/it is myn aduyſe at this tyme ꝑ ſhe ſhal do torne in to ſtones al them of this re gyon/that is to vnderſtande ꝑ by ꝑ & thy men ꝑ by ꝑ mene of ꝑ rychelles of Medule be comen hyther/they of this cyte ſet tofore vs/ſhall be conſtrayned to abandone & gyue ouer theyr porte/ And fle bytwene the walles of ſtones of the cyte. My broder anſwered Da nus I haue good hope & truſte in fortu ne that ſhe ſhall be thy helpe/ but for ꝑ honoure & worſhyppe of this werke it ſhall not torne to my profyte/but vn to thyn ꝑ arte lecher of ſo honourable a werke/& I deſyre no thynge in this partye but the name of a ſouldoure/ For as thy ſouldees enupronned onely of the loue of oure fraternyte I come for to ſerue the/& yf ꝑ rychelles of Me dule had not comen in to Naples/ w̄ thy ryght good fame thele warryours had not comed in to Lybye/than for cō clulyon it is to cōcepue/yf in this wer ke be honour ꝑ it torne in to thy glorye & praylynge/but this notwithſtondin ge I ſhall not fayle the/but for thy lo ue and worſhyp I ſhall expoſe to that ſaulte all that I may and holde of na ture/and I pray the to dubbe & make me knyght.

Thenne w̄ this worde Perſeus drewe oute his ſwerde & after gaue to Danus the ordre of knyghtho de and lyth cōmaunded that eche man ſholde garnyſſhe hym of his armu res/And than made dyſplaye baners ſtandardes and penons/& other recog nylaunces & knowelechyꝯges/after dy de do ſowne his trompettes/clarons/ & taboures. And than after renged al his galeys. And them let in ryght fay re ordenaunce dyde ſoo moche that he came to the porte/whiche was all full and enupronned w̄ lybyens ꝑ were re dy to caſte on them ſperes/dartes/and ſtones/ for they of that countree were ryght experyent of the warre. And alſo to aborde the porte there was a ryght grete brupte & a ryght greuous aſſem ble. Perſeus was in pegaſe and aſſayl led the lybyens at one ende. And Da nus was in a nother galey and aſſayl led them in lykewyſe & they put them bothe in ꝑ mooſt daunger of thaſſaul te/they had grete ſheldes & large whe re w̄ they couered them/they dred noo ſtroke of glayue ne ſwerde ne of ſtones they put themſelfe in to ꝑ mydes of ꝑ

porte/& there gaue they ꝑ assault where many were dede on that one partye & on that other grete plente of fyghters in suche wyse ꝑ at the entre there were many apulyens confounded and put abacke. For they were than hote & alyte but after this whan they had goten lande/Perseus & Danus began to smyte so dysmerably vpon ꝑ lybyens that they bete them downe wout remedye nowe here nowe there at ryght syde and at lyfte syde all made reede w̄ theyr blode/also Perseus gaue so grete a stroke to Athlas ꝑ purposed to come broken the passage/that neuer after Athas had no hope ne durste not come amōge ꝑ strokes/how be it he was stronge and puyssaunt.

SO moche couetous of victorye was Perseus & Danus & they of naples/the lybyens had not be accustumed to fynde so fyers and mortall armes asthem of Perseus/kynge Athlas wyst not what to saye he encouraged his people the best wyse he coude/this notwithstondynge he sawe them beten downe of his ennemyes wouten mesure/& sawe ferder that they of naples wan alway/& whan he had seen all this/& also beheelde that these men had vaynquyssched the kynge medule he Juged in hymselfe that he was not puyssaunt ynough to relyst theyr strēgthe/and the hardnesse of this batayll sholde be to hym moore domageous than vayllable/so sowned the ratrayte & fledde not in to the cyte/but in to a ryght hye mountayne that was thereby/and therfore sayen the poytes that Athlas by the syght of the hede of medule was torned in to a mountayne/& fro than forthon was this hyll called Athlas and yet endureth the name vnto this day/and for as moche as Athlas saued hym there amonge the stones/he founded syth a castell where he dwelled vnto the tyme of the valyaūt Hercules.

¶ How Perseus torned the kynge athlas in to a stone. And how the quene Aurya wyfe of kynge Pyrcus wexed amerous of the knyght Bellorophon that refused her/wherfore he had grete payne.

Whan perseus and danus sawe athlas and all his folk put to flyghte fyrst he chaced them vnto ỹ mountayn/where they were tor ned in to stones/dyeng wyth theyr blo de caues / bushes wayes and pathes And secondly whan he had put them vnto vttrance as moche they coude they drewe to the cyte wherof the gates wer not shette ner kepte with noman And entryng therin they ne found but a lytyll nomber of matrones and yong chyldren whiche made a terryble gre te sorowe/all the ponge men and wo men were fledde vnto the feldes & had abandoned theyr cyte with theyr sol ke and goodes/whan Perseus & Da nus were within/& sawe that it was all abandoned to theym and theyr peo ple/all that they founde/they passed ỹ nyghte with grete Joye and gladnesse and makynge grete chyere thankynge theyr goddes of theyr victorye ỹ they had gyuen to them/and on the morne Perseus made to bete downe the gates of this cyte/after he commaũded that euery man sholde take his butyn/and whan they were laden withall. Perse us and Danus went to ỹ se in to theyr galeys/and so sayled forthe leuynge Athlas in the mountayne where he ga ue hym to the studye of the scyence of astronomye.

In this tyme Juppyter made aly aunce with kynge Troos by ỹ moyne of Ganymedes/& in signe of loue and frendelhyppe he gaue vnto hym a vygne of golde whiche was set in to Ylyon as it shall be sayd in the thyrde boke/and it was not longe af ter that kynge Troos consumed the cours and ende of his reygne/and his oblequye was halowed and made so lemple at Troye in grete habundaun daunce of teres/and than Ylyon was crowned kynge of this cyte/ where he lyued pealyably in amplyacyon and en crealynge of signourye & lordelhyp pe /and wedded a noble lady of ỹ cyte of whome he receyued a sone named Laomedon. And for as moche as I fỹ de that Ylyon dyde ony thynge after his coronacyon nor made ony other thynge saue that he achyeued and ma de his palays of ylyon/ I shall speke henseforth of Laomedon his sone that regned after hym. And here I shall le ne of this Ylyon / & yet or I wryte of Laomedon I shall pursue my matere of Perseus & for to come therto I shal recounte an hystorye ỹ fyll after ỹ per seus had torned kynge Athlas in to a mountayne.

In this tyme than that Perseus began to gyue his lyfe vnto ry ght dygne werkes of noble fame/Acry sius belfader of Perseus and naturell fader of Danes was put oute of his kyngedome and reame and of all the signorye of Arges by a conspyracyon that Prycus his brother made ayenst hym. And there was lefte vnto Acry sius of all his reame no more but one ly the toure darrayne whereto he fled for refuge. This Acrysius and Pry cus were naturell sones of Abas law full sones of Lynceus that was onely lefte alyue of the fyfty sones of Egy stus by ỹ merci of his wyfe Ypermystra doughter of Danaus.

Prycus than hauynge vsurped fro his broder Acrysyus the syg nourye of the realme of Arges had a wyfe named Aurea/that was so nou-ryshed/that of custume gaue no char ge but to habonde in delyces/and on a day she behelde amonge her seruaun-tes on so wel accomplyshed a knyght that nature had nothynge forgoten in hym touchȳge his body/of whome she was enamoured/she was yonge/& her husbonde Prycus was auncyent in his werkes aud condycyous/ And moche lasse desyred the carnall desyres than his wyfe dyde/how well they were bo the ryght nyghe of one eage. This sa me knyght thus byloued had to name Bellorophon. Whan Aurea had putte her studye to loue this knyght/she so-lycyted hym with her eyen and of sem blaunte drawynge hym to delyte & vo luptuosite/but ẏ true knyght that had his herte ferme and stable whiche per ceyued well her countenaũce/dyscymy led & fayned that he was blȳde in this partye. And in the ende whan the la-dy sawe that by semblaunte ne sygne amerous that she shewed/he enployed hym not ones for to please her/he fled her companye. The moost euyll wyse that she myght she entended to torne her loue in to hate/and her countenaũ ces in to fyerste/so ẽuenymed that for to make hym dye/she accused hym to fore her husbonde the kynge Prycus/ saȳge that he wolde haue enforced her and requyred Justyce instauntly.

At this accusacyon made. Bel lorophon was presente and so re abasshed and surprysed at the begȳ uynge/but in herynge the lady speke at longe he answered hymselfe and ex cused him saynge madame neuer plea se it vnto the goddes/that for to reco-uer myn honoure/I do dyscouer ẏ dys worshyppe and faulte of a nother/lete neuer man aduaunce hymself to defa me another/this knowynge I shal say the trouthe/ & yf theyr be ony man ẏ worthelye may proue that ayenst me/ and ouercome the lytel noblesse of my herte I shall remette in Jugement of all noble men the resydue of my day-es. Alas lady fro whens is comen this abusyon for to ympose on me that I shold haue wylled to enforce you/whã or in what place was this done/or whe re ben the wytnesses of the crye that ye made at the affraye/where ben ẏ pro ues that shall say that euer in my lyfe I was with you alone / It gyueth me meruayll fro what herte departed this dyshonoure that ye put in me/and for what cause it is ymagyned ayenst me for I wyll well ẏ al the worlde knowe that I haue serued you truely & loyally And that I neuer thought dyshonour vnto you ne vnto the kynge/to who-me I pray that he wyll take and ma ke Informacyon vpon my lyuynge & to vnderstonde in lyke wyse yours/ & yf it can be proued and appere that I haue trespaced ẏ I may be punysshed but I pray also ẏ yf I be founde Inno cent ẏ I haue absolucyon.

Sir sayd the lady that stronge-ly was obstynate in her errour I make my partye ayenst hym/yf thã I accuse hȳ it is trouthe/it ought not to demaũde wytnesses of his folye. In this case I am worth two wytnesses/ for a man ẏ wyll dyshonoure a womã calleth no wytnesses therto & doth his

damnable wyll/the moost secretely þ in hym is possyble/and so wende Bellorophon to haue done with me wherof I requyre sentence and Jugemente of hym. with this worde Prycus assẽbled his counceyll/and it was Juged þ þ lady shold be byleued and that Bellorophon sholde culpable of deth/thã spake Prycus to Bellorophon & sayd Fayre sone thou knowest and felest þ I haue loued and nourysshed the louyngely/thou vnderstondest the occasyon of thy lady/the caas is so foule/that it may not be purged by denyeng. For yf it were so the euyll boyes and garsons sholde aldaydyshonoure as many women as they coude fynde/In this cale the ladyes haue a prerogatyfe for to be byleued/and nede to bryngeforth wyt nesses. and for as moche as thy maystres hath vaynquysshed þ and requyred Jugement of thy trelpace/thou arte condemned to dye/but for as moche as a fore tyme I haue had grete loue vnto þ. And that I knowe the for a valyaunt man of thy body. I shall release and and attempre this sentence in this wyse/that thou shalte goo fyght ayenst the chyemere of Cecyll/and yf thou mayst adaunte her and maystrye I gyue the thy lyfe and gyue þ playne absolucyon of all moienant that euer after thou replyche ne reherce this trelpace.

SIr ãl wered Bellorophon sythy that fortune consent that I be attaynt of ony infelycyte/and that the preuelage of the ladyes domyne & goo aboue reason I had moche leuer to be vaynquysshed by wronge caule & euyll than by Just and good caule. and thanke you of the moderacyou of your Jugement. And make bowe here in your presence that in all hast I shall go into Cecyll to proue me ayenst the chyemere. And shall se yf fortune shall helpe me to gete agayne the lyfe whiche she hadde made me lose by your Jugement. Than the noble knyght departed and toke leue of the kynge/of ladyes and damoyselles./toke also his armures and gooddes. And made couenaunt and bargayned with certayne maroners for to brynge hym to Cecyll whan they were accorded he went to þ se with lytell companye/And he was euyll at ease at his herte whan he sawe that fortune was to hym so dyuers how well he conforted hymself in good quarell and sayllynge on a day on the se of helelponte his maroners loked into þ west and sawe come a ryght grete flote of shyppes of warre which dyscomforted theym sorowfully þ it was a wonder / and they awoke Bellorophon þ that tyme slepte & sayd þ they were dede and lost.

BEllorophon conforted his maroners þ best wyse he coude/& tolde hem that dyscomforte coude not helpe them/and thus spekynge a galey of auauntage went out afore his felowes and kepynge on the se lyke vnto a byrde adressed her vnto þ shyppe wherin was Bellorophon and aborded it/ and who that wyll demaunde what þ name was of the galey and what men was therin It was pe gale & Perseus wyn. he spake to þ maryners þ caryed Bellorophon. and axed & demaunded

them what they were and in to what regyon they wolde go/ whan Bellorophon herde Perseus speke/ he behelde his mayntayne and countenaunce & Juged in hym selfe that he was of a good hous and sayd to hym/ certes syr I haue moche grete Joye of that I see that the shyppe and maroners ben so well adressed and in soo good recountre as yours is. For ye seme well a mā of noble feates/ And so I shal you say my case after that ye haue made your axynge/ At fyrst poynt than where ye haue enquyred what we be/ knowe ye that in arges we haue take our byrth And as to the seconde I answere you that we haue entencyon to go strayte to Cecyll/ to the whiche I am cōstrayned by the rygoure of a mortall Jugement caste vpon me at thynstaunce of a lady called Aurya that iniustly and vntruely hath complayned vpon me/ saynge that I wold haue enforced her This lady that I speke of is wyfe to the kynge Prycus/ whiche newly and fresshely hath bannysshed and exyled his broder Acrysyus out of his reame And this kynge for to please and satysfye the occasyon of his wyfe/ hath condemned me to deth/ releasynge alway an hope. For the good and the agreable seruyces that I haue doone to hym he had accorded me to lyue/ yf it so be ẏ it please ẏ goddes that I may by possybylyte vaynquysshe and ouercome a chyemere that is in Cecyll/ vnto the whiche I go for to assay me/ so I pray you that in oure fortune we be not let by youney ther by none of your companye

Valyaunt knyght āswered Perseus as it is true that the herte of a noble man taketh pyte and cōpassyon in the dystresse and passyon of his semblable/ the recorde of your case hath perced myn herte of a charytable myserycorde pyte/ by whiche ye may surely vnderstande not to haue by vs ony empesshemente vpon yous infortunate lyfe/ and for as moche as ẏ hertes of them that wolde be enduced at callynge to crafte of armes/ synguler-ly delyten them in aduentures of poyse & weyght to enhaunce them/ I shall accompanye you for two causes/ ẏ fyrste is to expose my self to the dyssypacyon and dystruccyon of the chyemere yf it happen that ye auaunte her not/ whiche I not presuppose/ and the secōde is for after the chyemere vaynquysshed I may by guyded by you vnto the realme of Arges. For fro nowe forthe I wyll be enemye vnto the kynge Prycus in the fauoure of the fader of my moder ẏ kynge Acrysyus/ And for to lete you haue more greter knowelege of this mater. I tell you that I am sone of Danes/ that same proprely that she cōceyued in the toure darrayne of the sede of Jupyter/ and that same in persone that kynge acrysyus made caste in to the see/ but this notwithstandynge I shall take no vengeaunce on his demerytes/ but for the honoure of ẏ wōbe of whome I am yssued. I shall doo hym socoures and ayde/ and pray you that ye wyll be my felowe and broder of armes. And that ye wyll come in to my galey/ and sende home ageyne all your maronners in to theyr countrees yf it please you.

As Bellorophon herde ỹ good wordes and anſwere of Perſy us he made alyaunces with hym and entred in too his galey and gaue leue to his maroners and accompanyed hỹ with Perſeus and Danus that for lo ue of hym toke theyr way vnto Secyl where they aryued by ſpace of tyme & toke lande/ and that ſame day Bello rophon armed hym delyrynge to fyn de the chymere and toke leue of Perſe us in ſuche wyſe as he that put hym in peryll of deth. The poytes wryte that this chymere had the hede of a lyon wombe of a chyeure and tayll of a ſer pente/ but for trouthe it was a moun tayne Inhabytable that hadde in his heyght aboue a paſſynge grete caue of lyons/ and in the myddle of the hyll it was full of chyeuers/ and at the fote byneth it was adupronned and ſet roũ de about with ſerpentes. Theſe lyons and ſerpentes were paſſynge domagy able & noyous vnto the countre about and nyghe. whan Bellorophon than ſawe the mountayne he went thyder/ and Perſeus and Danus folowed hỹ they hadde not longe marched whan they ſawe and beheldе mo than a. M. lytell ſerpentes with many grete dra gons/ of whome ſome a reſted aboute Bellorophon and caſt out theyr venỹ and the other paſſed forthe and came rennynge vpon Perſeus and Danus/ whiche had promyſed to Bellorophon that they ſholde there do no feate nor entrepryſe of armes/ but it were by cõ ſtraynt and in defendynge of theyr bo dyes.

Anone as theſe thre valyaunt knyghtes ſawe theſe curſed be ſtes/ they toke theyr ſwerdes and ſmo te vpon and many beheded of theym/ but with this they had grete payne & trauayll. for theſe beſtes were cruell & full of pryde and hardyed them eyger ly to theym. And yf they had not ben well garnyſſhed with abyllymentes of warre/ they had there ſoner haue foũ de deth than lyfe. Bellorophon wente alway forth afore and ſmote doune ry ght and heded and ſmote in to pyeces many. Perſeus ue his brother Danus fought not but to the beſtes onely that came vpon them/ Bellorophon had a lytell holden the ſtoure and the batayl ayenſt this vermyne and that he had founden more alyre and bytynge/ for the poynt and edge of his ſwerde was made terrybly blonte and ſmote ayẽſt theyr harde ſcales and ſkynnes Then lepte downe the of theyr holes the chye uers and the lyons / and came downe for to aſſayſſe the knyghte in ſoo grete nomber that he was al enuyronned wt them.

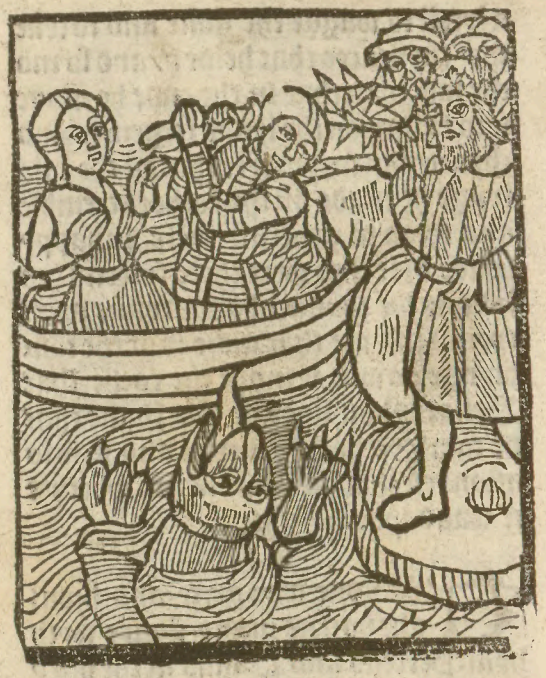
Some of theſe beſtes eſcape fro hym and came to Perſeus and gaue hym newe occupacyon for to em ployе. his ſtrength and proweſſe/ the ly ons lepe aboute the necke of Bellоro phon ſomtyme in ſuche nomber that in no parte he myghte be ſene/ alway by his abylyte he coude well ſaue hym ſelfe/ but he hadde neuer eſcaped there came ſo moche vermyn vpon hỹ there and beſtyall and on Perſeus and Da nus whiche rached and aſſayſſed them yf he had not wonne a roche vpon whi che he gate vp wt grete payne & tryght grete ſwete of his body for to go vpon

this roche/there was but one strayt wa
ye/than pursewed hym the lyons and
with them the other bestes. And helde
them on the waye of the roche and at
the fote rorynge and makynge greate
noyse aboute hym so terryble that Per
seus and Danus hadde none other ho
pe for the knyght but that it hadde be
his laste daye/ for he hadde soo many
bestes aboute hym that it was lykly þ
the egge and cuttynge of his swerde
myght not longe dure without it had
ben worne or broken/than the lyons
that myght not touche his bodye/bote
the stones and arachyd thē with theyr
clawes/the serpentes flewe vp in to þ
ayer/and lyfte vp theyr bodyes vpon
theyr taylles and caste fyre and smoke
out of theyr throtes vnto the roche/&
the moost hardyest of the lyons one af
ter that other rengyd them in batayll
ayenste hym and shewed theyr teth re
cepynge his strokes lore lette/ & they
fledde not but abode as bestes famyly
er and lore couetous of mannes blood
in whome regnyd souerayne fyerce as
moche as in ony wylde bestes of the
worlde at that tyme.

Harde & mervayllous was thys
batayll/as Perseus and Danus
beheld and thought in what facyon
they myght socoure Bellorophon/the
noble knyght defended hym vnto his
power and beheld how he myght saue
hym from this peryll/he caste his eyen
vpon a grete stone that henge ouer the
waye of the roche where vpon he was
mounted/and than he thought yf he
myght make that stone to fall downe
that he shalde slee the moost parte of
these bestes than he began a lytell and
a lytell to wagge the stone and to sehe
the Joyntures that helde it/and so mo
che laboured that in the ende he made
it to fall vpon the lyons serpentes and
chyueres in suche wyse that in the fal
lynge he made all the roche to tremble
and eryd in generall these vnhappy
bestes that they were there forfrusshed
lyke as the thonder hadde ronne vpon
them. And yet that more is of the tom
blynge downe it made the roche that
Bellorophon stode on soo shake that
he tomblyd downe theron and was so
astonyed that he wyste neuer whether
it was daye or nyght.

The stone was grete/and brou
ght downe many stones wyth
hym. Perseus and Danus at the begy
nynge wende that all the mountayne
hadde tomblyd downe/and were not
well assured in themself/this notwith
stondynge they beheld playnly the en
de/and seynge after the noyse and tem
peste that theyr felawe laye vpryght
reuersyd vpon þ toppe of the roche they
had supposed þ he had ben deed/than
they made grete sorowe/& approchyd þ
roche where they founde the bestes lyv
enge vnder þ stones deed and they wen
te vpon þ mountayne/& they knewe þ
Bellorophon was not deed/wherof
they had grete Joye. They toke þ knyg
ght bytwene theyr armes & Perseus de
maūded hym how he felte hymself & &
how it stode with hym.

How Perseus vaynquyshed þ mon
stre of the see/and exposed hymself
agayne hym for the loue of the fayre
Andromeda.



Than perleus & Danus awayted gladly the answere of Bellorophon/and they helde hym for the moost best accomplysshed knyght that euer they sawe/what shall I make lõge procesle of this mater/perleus and Danus serchyd this mountayne /and wente in to the caues of the bestes but they founde none / And alwaye satte Bellorophon vpon the roche/for then he myght not goo for the frusshynge & brulynge of his fote/and than as the two knyghtes hadde serchyd and gone aboute the hylle/they retorned to Bellorophon and than perleus sayd to hȳ my brother o how well arte thou now worthy to haue of me preyslynge and loynge/thou haste this daye done a gode and an holy werke by thy worthy cõdupte/thou haste goten vnto thy name the crowne of glorious fame/thou haste passyd the strayte waye and passage of Infortune fro whens thou arte yssued clere as the sonne. And not oonly thou haste laboured for thy wele and dyslyte/but for the wele and prouffyte of this regyon/for thou haste slayne ȳ wardes of the serpentes & the porters of the lyons that kepte the countree Inhabytacle/whiche shall fro hens forth warde be inhabyted and occuppyed w̄ people. Bellorophon was all alhamed whan he herde the glorye that perleus gaue vnto hȳ by mekenes and humylyte that was in hym / and answerde yf there be ony worshyp in this werke that it shall torne as well vnto theym as to hym / and they began to preyse eche other/and they ete vpon this hyll that same nyght after they had made sacrefyce vnto theyr goddes / & thedercame all the Apulyens where they made grete chere/lyns they toke all ȳ shȳnes of the lyons and the heedes of the serpentes that were deed in lygne of victorye and charged them in theyr galeyes & they bare with them in to theyr galeye bellorophon whiche myght not goo/and tynably they wente vnto the see and sayled and rowed towarde the porte of Athames whiche was nye by/but whan they wende to haue drawen vnto this porte/sodaynly there rose a tempeste on the see so grete and hydous / that they were constrayned to abandonne them vnto ȳ wynde & they were caste vp and downe vpon the see and they passyd forth by the hauen & theyr fortune was suche that they were brought in to Syrye vpon the see of paleslyne/and brought them in to the porte and hauen of Joppen/where regned Amon and in paleslyne regned orphus and Phyneus.

The same tyme that Perseus arryued there by this tempeste/ ẏ porte was so full of men and women and chyldren that it semed that all the worlde hadde be assemblyd. Perseus came theder allone for his folke were dysparclyd vpon the see/some here some there in theyr galeyes. whan the syryens sawe hym arryue by force of the wynde/they assemblyd a greate nombre aboute his hors volant. And the kynge Amon seynge that it was chargedwith the hedes of lyons/he was sore abasshed & for to knowe fro whens was ẏ galeye comen he enquyred who was the mayster/at whiche inquysycyon answerde Perseus/and demaūded of the kynge curteysly in what coūtree he was arryued. the kynge tolde hym that he was in Syrye/and that the royalme appertayned to hym/whan perseus knewe that he spake to the kyng he sayd syr I am descended vnto thys porte by the dysposycyon of fortune/also my men ben sore trauaylled by the tempeste of the see that hath ben long troublous vnto them/ I requyre and praye the that thou be contente that I and they may come a londe for to refresshe vs/and yf it happen in tyme comynge that thou or ony of thyne haue to do of sēblable curteysye in Naples whiche is the place of our domynacyon/I promyse the by the parolle and worde of a noble man/that the meryte and thanke shall be rendryd vnto the/ the kynge answerde/ noble knyghte there ben so many exploratours nowe a dayes sayllynge by the regnes and countrees ẏ a man may not well knowe to whome he may affye and truste this notwithstondynge I see well by your facyon that I trowe that ye wyll not gyue vs to vnderstonde other thynge than trouth. I abandoune to you all my countree/and praye you that ye wyll come & take pacyence in my hous and furthermore I counceyll you that ye departe and come out of your shyppe for yf ye abyde there longe ye shall be in grete peryll for as moche as we knowe certaynly that in to this porte shall come anone a Monstre of the see that shall deuoure a ryght fayre vyrgyne & mayde whiche is here by boūden vpon a stone for the cryme of her moder and by my sentence/& yf ye tarye here tyll his comyng/it is to doubte that it shall be the wors for you. Bocace in the genealogye of the goddes toucheth otherwyse the cause why this mayde was so exposed to ẏ monstre/wherfore I passe ouer and who demaundeth the name of this mayde Bocace sayth that she was named Andromeda.

Whan Perseus hadde vnderstonden that there was bounde thys mayde he desyred to see her for the meruayllous Jugement that was gyuen vpon her/and arayed hym with ryche vestymentes and clothes/and so yssued out of the galeye/and toke out also Bellorophon whiche myght not yet sustayne hymselfe/& after he went vnto Andromeda. There were her parentes and cosyns in grete nombre whiche laboured in sorowe and grete plente of teres/whanne Perseus sawe this mayden that was passynge fayre in her degree/whiche neuer sawe her lyke he had pyte of her/than he callyd her frendes and parentes and sayd vnto them thus in the presence of Amon/I

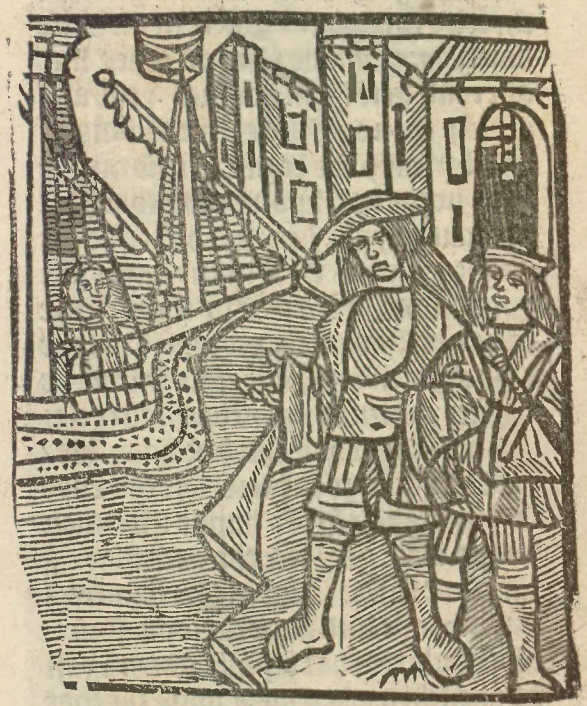
haue certaynly grete pyte and compas
syon of this so fayre a damoysell/and
also am abasshed how ẏ goddes suffre
and endure that she is soo fortuned in
her tendre aege/yf it so happende that
she myght fynde ony knyght or noble
man that wolde vnbynde her and for
charyte expose hys body ayenst ẏ mon
stre for the loue of her sholde she be quy
te/they answerde ye/than sayd Perse
us yf I wolde for her sake aduenture
myselfe in this werke/and yf it so for-
tuned that I hadde the grace to ouer-
come and surmounte the monstre and
for to put hym to vtteraunce / shall ye
be contente that the mayde be my wyfe
they answerde yet ye / and I promyse
you sayd Perseus and swere that she
hath founden in me a knyght ẏ shall
put his body & lyfe in Jeopardye for
her.

With this worde Perseus sent to
fetche his armes/and after wen
te to the damoysell and vnboun
de her fro the stone and delyueryd her
to her frendes and kynnesmen. saynt
Austen in the boke of the cyte of god re
herceth that yet in the same porte is ẏ
stone that Andromeda was bounden
vpon that they of Joppen kepe for a
sygne and memorye of the vyctorye ẏ
Perseus hadde of ẏ Monstre / all they
that were there meruaylled gretely of
the enterpryse of the knyght/and kno
wynge the Monstre/they Juged hym
deed/alowynge his hardynes that they
semed that it was to grete / one and
other spake of this mater. Perseus ar-
med hym Joyously /whan he was ar-
med he came to Andromeda and kyste
her takynge leue of her/and sayd fayr
mayde/praye ye vnto the goddes for
your champyon/that for your loue sub
mytteth hymself vnto ẏ peryll of deth
to the ende that by your oonly suffra-
gyes I may come vnto the ryght stok
of loue/and that we togyder in Joye
be Joyned in maryage which I bye at
the pryse of my lyfe. Noble knyghte
answerde the mayde I am more behol
den to you than to all my kynnesmen
and frendes/knowe ye that yf my suf
frages may obteyne ayenste ẏ goddes
ye shall retorne sauf fro this enterpryse
Than Perseus wente hym tofore the
stone and Andromeda knelyd with gre
te humylyte with both her knees vpon
the erth in prouokynge her goddes vn
to the helpe of her champyon/& there
were many matrones vpon the banke
of the see that for compassyon put thē
with her in cōtemplacyon/and by this
example of them all the Syryens be-
gan to praye for the prosperyte of the
knyght/reseruyd oonly the kynge Phy
neus whiche prayed for his deth /and
that for this cause/for as moche as to
fore the Jugement gyuen on Andro-
meda he had fyanced & trouthplyght
her/soo hadde he well wylled that the
monstre hadde deuoured Perseus to ẏ
ende that the maryage of hym and of
her myght haue ben ended/what shall
I saye more whan Perseus hadde soo
put hym selfe forth by the stone/he be-
helde towarde the see and helde in hys
hande a good glayue & stronge/and he
had not longe sene the sytuacyon and
taken leyzer to see the place whan the
re sprange out of a swalowe or abys-
me of the see a Monstre so grete & soo
horryble ẏ it semed ẏ he wolde destroye
all the worlde / and he wente on foure

fete lyke a beste/and his forme was so dysfygured that none wyste wherto he myght be lykened/whan that the Syrens sawe hym put out his hede of ỹ swalowe/there was none so well assured but he ne tremblyd for fere/& many were so afrayed that they fledde in to theyr houses & reentred in to theyr cyte/this notwithstondynge Perseus as sone as he sawe hym sourose he ran to hym as hardy and ryght well assuryd and smote hym with the poynt of his glayue so Juste vpon the ryght eye that on that syde he made hym blynde wherof the monstre felte so grete payn that he came out of the see with open mouth and wende to haue swalowed Perseus/and Perseus wente abacke a lytell and put his glayue betwene hys Jawes in to his throte so ferre forth ỹ he coude not drawe it out agayne and so of force it abode in his throte more than foure fote.

AT the seconde stroke the monstre made a meruayllous cryc/lyftynge vp his hede and wenynge to haue caste out the tronchon of the glayue whiche abode in his throte but it wolde not be/alwaye the Monstre assayled Perseus and wende to haue swalowed hỹ in to his throte/and perseus alwaye took at hym with his swerde & put hym at defence and smote alwaye at his throte & aboute nygh his other eye/and so well entended the werke ỹ after he had gyuen hym many woũdes he made hym blynde on the lefte eye as he dyde of the ryght eye / and than as the Monstre wente here and there and made many goynges with out leynge and knowyng where he wente pursewynge his aduenture Perseus gaue to hym many woundes / scrchynge hys herte/and so at the laste he founde it and fynably he adressyd and foughte soo sore that at the laste he perced the herte of the whiche stroke he made hỹ to fall downe deed.

CHowe Phyneus wolde haue hadde Andromeda/and how Perseus answered hym that she sholde be his wyfe.



DAllynge Joyous and also the syrens were all abasshed whã they sawe the good fortune of Perseus and sayd one to another that suche a noble knyght ought well to be preysed aboue all other men/the kynge amon

toke grete pleasure to see his conduyte and seynge the Monstre labouryng in his deth he wente downe to hym enbra synge hym and sayd / syre the goddes gouerne thy fortune/and syns they ha ue receyuyd the in theyr fauoure & gra ce there is none that may anoye the/in a good houre were thou here arryued/ demaunde what thou wylte & I shall do the haue it/syr sayd Perseus I haue sauyd fro deth the damoysell. I desyre none other thynge but her. O valyaũt knyght sayd Phyneus that was there awaytynge thou thynkeste to gloryfye thyselfe for to haue goten in an halfe daye more honour than an other kny ght shall gete in an hondred yere/and gretely thou oughteste to be recõmaun ded/forsene ẏ the beaute of this mayde deceyue the not/knowe thou that I ha ue trouthplyght her/and by ryght she ought to be my wyfe many dayes ben gone and exspyred that in the presence of our bysshoppe we promysed to take eche other in maryage/this infortune is after comen to her / thou haste rele uyd her/and wolde therfore haue her/ the begynnynge is fayre but the ende is foule/and yf it so happe that thou do me wronge/I lete the wete that I shall not suffre it/for in this countre I am a kynge and haue grete puyssaũce all the glorye that ẏ haste goten shall be quenchyd wherfore I praye the that thou forbere in this case and that thou suffre me to take that is myn and ta ke thou that that longeth to the.

Duryngе these wordes Perseus behelde towarde the se & sawe fro ferre his galeyes comyng that one after that other adressynge thẽ towar de this porte / wherof he hadde ryght grete Joye. And sayd vnto Phyneus/ kynge I make no doubte ẏ thy power be grete in this countree/but knowe ẏ ryght well that I knowe no man ly uynge that shall cause me to leue that longeth to me/whan I was comen he ther I founde this mayde cõdempned vnto deth/at ẏ tyme she was all aban donned to the deth I haue sauyd her/ I saye to ẏ that she is myn and thou oughteste to haue noo regarde to ony promesse that she hath made to the/or to ony other.and so I haue entencyon that she shall be my wyfe. And yf thou wylte debate and fyght for her assem ble thy power and make the redy to ẏ batayll/loo here come my galeyes re dy for to receyue the.and yf I haue not people ynough/yet I haue in my cof fres the moost parte of the tresours of Meduse for to sende for men of armes in all the places where that I may ge te them.

Than Phyneus consydered this answere & knewe that he was the knyght that had vaynquys shed Meduse/wherof that the renõme was grete and ronne thrughe out the worlde/he coude none otherwyse an swere to Perseus but that he myght do his pleasure. All the kynnesmen of an dromeda were angrye with Phyneus for his folye and made hym soo asha med that he departyd thens and went in to the cyte / after they wente to be holde ẏ monstre/and than came sayl lynge the Apulyens vnto the porte / & they comen brought Perseus and An dromeda in to Joppen ẅ grete tryum phe. Perseus & Andromeda espousyd

eche other that same daye & laye togy
der and the solempnyte duryd of theyr
weddynge xv. dayes/durynge this ty/
me the Syryens came to the porte day
ly for to se and beholde this Monstre/
plumus reherceth that of this Mon/
stre was borne to Rome a bone of. xl.
fote longe also grete as an Olyphant.
lette them than that rede this hystorye
serche how grete and huge this Mon/
stre was whan oonly one of his bones
was so grete/the Romayns for a grete
meruayll haue & kepe that bone. what
shall I saye more at the ende and ex/
pyracyon of this feste of the weddynge
of Perseus & Andromeda. Perseus to
keleue of the Syryens and garnysshed
his galeyes with vytaylles departyd̄
fro Joppen & wente to the see ledynge
whyd̄ his wyfe Andromeda/and fortu
ne was to hym so good that in a lytell
tyme he passed the sees of Syrye/and
came to lande at the porte and hauen
of Thebes/where he was receyued cur
teysly of kynge Creon that than reg/
ned a ponge chylde.

Chow Perseus restablysshed in his royalme the kynge Acrysyus & howe he slewe the kyng Acrysus by cuyll ad uenture.

In Thebes refressh̄ed them the/
se Apulyens and made allyaun
ce with the kynge after theyr departy̆
ge fro thens & toke theyr waye by lon/
de towarde Arges by the conduyte of
Bellorophon ꝑ was helyd of his fote/
whiche knewe well the countre/whan
bellorophon had guyded thē so nye Ar
ges ꝑ in an hour they myght go to ꝑ ga
tes he tolde it to Perseus than Perseus
made his hoost to tary in a valeye and
sente Danus to kynge Prycus to somo
ne hym. Danus wente to Arges & ac/
complysshed the somonacō/ꝑ kynge
Prycus sayd to hym ꝑ he was kynge &
ꝑ he wolde holde ꝑ he helde/and me/
naced Perseus vnto the deth ꝑ he de/
parte not fro the countre hastely. Da/
nus retorned to ꝑ hoost of Perseus w̄
this ans were & made to hym ꝑ reporte
Perseus than hoped ꝑ kynge Prycus
wolde gyue hym batayll & hadde ther
of ryght grete Joye and plesure/for
he delyred nothynge in the worlde mo
re than to be in armes & for to entende
and take hede vnto his werkes he or/
deyned that nyght that he sholde de/
parte his batayll in thre wherof he ga
ue the fyrste batayll to Bellorophon

whiche requyred and desyred of hym the vawarde with ryght grete Instance/and he hymselfe helde the seconde batayll/and to Danus he betoke the thyrde / and thus whan he began for to sette forth Bellorophon on his way he hadde not ferre gone whan he sawe fro ferre the kynge Prycus that knewe of theyr comynge by his espyes/& had sette his batayll arengyd by good ordenaunce.

BEllorophon had with hym but two thoulande fyghtynge men whan the kynge Prycus sawe hym come with so lytell a companye/he supposed that it hadde be Perseus/& wende to haue hadde all wonne afore the hande by auantage/and made his people to meue ayenste theym of whiche hastely began a cruell & harde batayll and of this batayll was Prycus ryght Joyous at thassemble/and well employed his armes and his swerde and dyd meruaylles/but at that tyme that he supposed by force to haue abyden victorious and vaynquer of his enemyes he caste his eyen towarde Thebes & sawe Perseus and his batayll that dyscouerde and shewed themselfe/wherof his fortune was suche that in the beholdynge the hede of Medule whiche he bare paynted in his shelde of cristall that he and all his folke in a moment were torned in to stones/that is for to saye that he and all his meyne had loste theyr strengthes and courages/& that they myght no more lyfte theyr swerdes than myght statues or ymages/and than Prycus fledde and they that flee myght/some in to the cyte /& some in to the feldes at all aduenture/ Perseus daygned not to folowe ẏ chase by cause of theyr pore conduyte/and thus Prycus escaped ẏ deth and abandonned and gaue ouer the countree/& wente with them that fledde in to Calydonye where he was afterwarde put to deth by Hercules. And Perseus wente in to ẏ cyte of Arges wherof the ꝑtes were open/and with out ony men ẏ made ony defence whan he was in the cyte he made an edicte vpon capytayll payne that none be so hardy to do ony force ne vyolence/after that he sente to seke his grant fader Acrysyus/& tolde to hym who he was and so delyuerde to hym agayne his cyte and also hys royalme.

OF this curteysye Acrysyus helde hymselfe gretely beholden vnto Perseus and axyd hym and enquyred of his doughter Danes and of theyr aduentures / Perseus tolde hym all ẏ he knewe/and than Acrysyus was ryght sore dysplealaunt of that rudenes that he had done / and for to amende all he adoptyd Perseus in to his sone and gaue hym the full power to gouerne ẏ cyte & he hymselfe withdrewe hym in to the toure of Darayn & than sent agayne vnto Naples Danus his broder with whome wente Bellorophon & he gaue vnto them and to theyr companye grete trelours at theyr departynge. Perseus sente many Argyens in to Lycye for to enhabyte the countre/and thus abode Perseus in Arges with his wyfe Andromeda of whome he gate many chyldren as. Scelenus/ Blache demon Erictreus/& Gorgophon and all tobe wyues/yet kynge Acrysyus and Gorgophon hadde one wyfe of

whome he hadde two sones. Alceus/& Electrion. Alceus engendryd Amphytrion. and Electryon engendryd Alcumena of whome came Hercules/what shall I make longe processe of the feates and of the generacyons of this Perseus/he gouerned passynge well therto ryalme/& loued moche the kynge Acrysyus/but there fell an harde fortune to hym in the ende: for as he wente on a nyght alone vnto the tour of Darayn in wyll to vysyte the kynge/the gardes and kepars of the toure knewe hym not and fell vpon hym & hurte hym/whan he felte hym smyten he put hymself to deffence/the noyse waxed greate/ the kynge herde the bruyt and came renny ge downe for to departe the medle and thrested in to the prese in suche wyse ꝑ Perseus knewe hym not and with hys glayue so smote hym that he slewe hym and all the porters with hym and anone after whan he came in and founde hym deed/he remembred and thought he hadde put hym to deth after ꝑ prophesycacyon of the goddes/and made grete sorowe. and dyde do ordeyne his obsequye ryght solempnly/and at this obsequye happende to be there Juppter and his sone Vulcan/whiche at that tyme practyqued togyder the scyence of magyque & Nygromancye.

At this tyme Vulcan forged & smote the thondres vnto Juppter that is to saye that he meuyd hym selfe by smytynge and tempestynge by fyre and swerde the royalmes of theyr neyghbours/and the poetes saye and make many fables of hym/wherof ne deth to make no mencyon at this tyme Perseus than dyde grete honour and worshyp vnto his fader Juppter/ and in lyke wyse dyde Juppter vnto Perseus. And eche tolde other and reherced of theyr aduentures/but whan thoble quye was done of kynge Acrysyus/& Juppter behelde and sawe Perseus so heuy that he coude haue no Joye/he retorned in to Crete vnto his wyfe Juno and there he exercysed hymselfe in the scyente of magyque/ and than whan Perseus founde hymselfe alone in Arges & sawe that he myght recouer there no Joye/he departed fro thens and wente vnto the cyte of Milenes but he regned there not long for as moche as the deth of Acrysyus renewed alwaye and coude not put it out of his mynde and so departed thens and withdrewe hym with a grete hoost in to Dyrent/ where he gate & conquerde by armes a grete countree whiche he named Perse after his name and there founded ꝑ cyte callyd Perlepolys after ꝑ he hadde vaynquyssyed and put to deth Liber Pater whiche made hym warre/ and than whan he hadde so done he purueyed for his chyldren ꝑ his two sones alceus & Electryon w̄ Amphytryon and Alcumena dwelled in Thebes/& Bachedemon regnyd in perce erecteus on the reed see and Scelenus in Mycenes but of all them I wyll tarye atte thys tyme/and shall speke oonly of Amphitryon & Alcumena that loued so well togyder ꝑ they toke daye ꝑ one to wedde ꝑ other. & the cause ꝑ meuyd me to wryte of these. ij. is for of Alcumena came Hercules whiche destroyed Troye.

¶ How Juppter laye w̄ Alcumena/& how Juno sente ij. serpentes to slee Hercules. & how he stranglyd them.

In this tyme whan Jupyter came agayne in to Crete/and that he with Vulcan his sone & Juno practyqued by theyr studyes the scyence of magyke after that / that Vulcan had forged the thondres of Jupyter. Amphitrion wedded the fayre Alcumena in the cyte of Thebes with grete honour and also with a grete compayne of kynges quenes and of ladyes/ & the feste of these espousayles was greate/ Jupyter the kynge of Crete / and the quene Juno were there durynge ỳ feste Jupyter contynually beheldе Alcumena for her grete beaute. Alcumena was the mooste fayre woman that euer was sene/all his delectacyon/and all his besy cure was in beholdynge the ladyes he delyred nothynge but for to be alwaye amonge ladyes and alwaye hadde the eye vpon them/but in effecte he beheldе Alcumena mooste in especyall/in whome he hadde a souerayne pleasure in the grete haboūdaūt of his syght/& so sore syred his eyen in her excellente that his herte began to medle in suche wyse that he was amerous and couetous of her loue. In this couetyse and desyre he lette passe the solempnyte of the weddynge/and retorned in to Crete but he hadde not longe soiourned there whā the sayd couetyse meuyd so certaynly in hym that on a daye he began to speke of Alcumena in ỳ presence of Juno/and sayd vnto Ganymedes his squyre. Ganymedes what semeth you of the beaute of Alcumena/ syre sayd the squyre me thynketh she shyneth in all maner of excellence of a lady. And to compryse all her vertues there is no kynge so grete / but that he myght well seme to be of alyaunce of one that is of lasse beaute than she is.

Whan the quene Juno vnderstode that Juppter helde his deuples of Alcumena/at that same tyme she was sore mcuyd with newe Jelousye / for she hadde oftymes ben Jalous of Juppter/and thought in her selfe that yf she myght she wolde doo slee and put to deth Alcumena / after these deuples Juppter felte hymselfe sore sulpryed and surmoũtyd of the couetyse of loue/and for to ouer maystre it and to lette it passe he toke his bowe and his arowes in entencyon to goo to the woode for to slee some wylde beste/ and wente forth accompanyed oonly of Ganymedes but as sone as he was yssued out of the gate/there came and recountryd hym one of the knyghtes of Thebes that dyde reuerence vnto the kynge and sayd to hym that ỹ kynge Creon of Thebes sente hym vnto hym / and requyred hym that he wolde ayde and helpe hym to warre ayenst the kynge of Thellebaye / that hadde trespalled ayenste hym. Whan the kynge Juppter hadde herde the message of the knyght he was ryght Joyous of ỹ requeste of the kynge of Thebes. And toke the knyght by the hande & brought hym to his palays/and ther feested hym and made hym good chere / and after he sayd that with ryght good herte and wyll he wolde secoure and helpe the kynge Creon in his warre. the knyght of thebes with this answere to he leue of kynge Juppter and retorned vnto Thebes where thapparayll and ordenaũce was made to go vnto thellebaye. It was not longe after that ỹ kynge Juppter made his armye / and hasted hym as moche as he myght/ ỹ shortly he myght come to the hous of Thebes where he hoped to fynde Alcumena/whan all thynge was redy he toke his waye and spedd hym in hys Journeye that he came to thebes where he was ryght honourably and worshypfully receyued of the kynge ỹ quene and of the ladyes/the kynge Juppter at his comynge forgate not to loke yf he myght see Alcumena/but he sawe her not/ wherof he was in grete payne and wyste not what to do and he loked after Amphytryon/but he coude not se hym nowhere / wherof he was more abasshed than he was afore / In thys abasshement he approchyd to kynge Creon and demaunded of hym where Amphytryon was / the kynge Creon answerde hym that he sholde hastely come and that he assemblyd his men of armes at the castell of Arcyancye/ whiche he hadde gyuen hym this castel stode betwene Thebes and Athenes/ vpon the ryuer / and was a passynge fayre place and stronge/anone as Juppter had vnderstonde that kynge creon hadde gyuen arcyancye to Amphitrion/he ymagined soone ỹ Alcumena was in that place/& was in wyll to haue gone to that place/ne had ben that he dredde the tall kynge of the people/ and also he feryd to make Amphitrion Jelous/this consyderyd the kynge Juppter abode in Thebes not well pleased for cause he sawe not Alcumena/ & passyd the tyme the beste wyse he coude tyll Amphytryon was comen/than departed fro thebes the kynge Creon/ & layde syege to the cyte of Thellebay accompanyed with kynge Juppter & many other durynge ỹ syege they of ỹ cyte assayled oftyme by batayll theyr enemyes/but they of Thebes had al-

waye so good fortune that in the ende they of Thelleboye yelded them of all poynte in the wyll of kynge Creon/ and thus whan the kynge of Thebes hadde ouercomen and subiugued the cyte he retorned vnto his countre with grete Joye.

Whan Amphytryon sawe that theyr enemyes were ouercome and that there was no more peryll/he hadde grete desyre to go se his wyfe Alcumena and for to dyspose hȳ the more soner to be with her he departed fro the hoost with the leue of ȳ kynge accōpanyed of a squire oonly. whan kynge Jupyter sawe Amphytryon so departe vpon his waye / he began for to thynke and auyse hym of a grete subtylte for to come to his entente/and he departyd fro the hoost with Ganymedes oonly/and as sone as he was in ȳ felde on the waye they two togyder. Jupyter entred in to deuyses with Ganymedes.and sayd to hym Ganymedes J haue grete affyaunce in you and more than in ony man that lyueth wherfore J shall tell you pryuely a thynge secrete whiche J shall accomplysshe as me semeth/whiche ye muste holde and kepe secrete/trouth it is ȳ J am amerous terrybly of dame Alcumena. By no maner in the worlde J may not forgete her ne put her fro my desyre. how well she knoweth not the payne ȳ for her loue haboūdeth in me/for J neuer was so hardy to dyscouer to her my case/nor neuer durste shewe it her/for as moche as J knowe her wyse / chaste & vertuous/this consyderyd thynkynge on this thynge and werke/J fynde me full of abusyon and confesse my folye how well J am in a maner dyspayre/ now/for J had supposyd to haue foūden the feate of loue in Alcumena / ne hadde ben the sodayn departynge of Amphytryon whiche yet gyueth me in a maner an hope/for at the tyme that J sawe hym departe fro the hoost for to go se his wyfe in companye of hys squyre. J ymagyned that in all haste J wolde go vnto Arcyancye by a more nere and shorter waye /for J know the passage longe syns/and that J wolde transfygure myselfe in the forme of Amphytryon / and you in the forme of his squyre for to go vnto Alcumena and to make her vnderstonde that J were Amphytryon. Ganymedes vpon this entencyon and purpose/J am comen on ȳ waye to go thyder with you we muste nedes wynne vpon Amphytryon on this waye a nyght and a daye and therfore lette vs go nowe merely me thynke that loue shall helpe me/& whan Alcumena shall see me transumed in to the forme of Amphytryon/ and you as his squyre she shall not be soo wyse to perceyue myn enchaunte/ mente.

O Ganymedes herkenyd ryght dylygently the wyll and purpose of Jupyter and promysed hym that he sholde employe hym in this werke as moche as in hym is possyble/and thus they rode with good wyll and grete desyre the moost shorte waye/and in rydynge and goynge Jupyter dyspoled hym in his enchauntementes/he sped hym so that he arryued in an euenyng at the castell of Arcyantye/whan that he was there arryued/he transfygured hymselfe and Ganymedes in suche a

wyse as he had a fore purposed/& thā at ꝑ same houre that Alcumena slepte and that eche man was a bedd they came to the castell and so knocked at the gate that they awoke the porter. The porter came to the wyndowe/& loked doune byneth and sawe Juppter & ganymedes by ꝑ mone lyght/hȳ thought & semed that it was Amphytryon & his squyer/ wherfore he openedꝫ the gate and receyued theym in suche wyse as he sholde haue done his lorde Amphytryon/after brought hym to ꝑ dore of the chamber where Alcumena slepte/and awoke her/saynge that her lorde was comen/after he retorned to kepe the gate by cōmaundement of Juppter/ and Alcumena opened her chāber vnto Juppter/whiche entred in wt grete Joye & at thentre in to this chamber/Juppter and Alcumena toke eche other in armes and kyssed/ wenynge Alcumena that it had ben Amphytryon/& whan they were so byclypte eche other in armes Alcumena demaūded hym fro whens he came/Juppter answered and sayd he came fro thelleboy and that after the yeuynge ouer of the toune and yeldynge of theyr ennemyes/he departed fro the hoost for ꝑ loue of her accompanyed only of his squyer for to come to her.

THan Alcumena was well contente of the wordes of Juppter and axed hym yf he wolde ete or dryncke/Juppter answered ꝑ he wolde noo thynge but go to bedꝫ with her/what shall I say more he laye with her and had that he desyred. The kynge Juppter had neuer so grete Joye in hym selfe/and goynge to bedwarde he bad Ganymedes that he sholde go to the chamber dore and abyde there with ou and so Ganymedes departed fro the chamber/and Jupiter approched vnto Alcumena by grete loue. and soo comꝫplayed her in loue in as moche as his power myght enkende. Jn this wyse & by this facyon came Juppter vnto the secretes and Joye of loue/Jn dedupl̄ge hym selfe with this lady/that him semed expedyent for too enchaunte all them that were in the place/and than he slepte with Alcumena and after he arose/and came to Ganymedes whiche kepte watche at the dore. And tolde hym that for conduyte this werke strectly he must enchaunte all theym of of that place in suche wyse that they sholde not awake vnto the compnge of Amphytryon. and he wolde that he sholde go to the gate to awayte yf Amphytryon came. And yf it happen he he sayd that he came by day lyght/ I shall delyuer to you a poudre that ye shall caste it in the ayre ayenst hym & this poudre hath suche a vertue that shall kepe Amphytryon fro approchȳge this place also longe as the day endureth. and than whan it is nyght and he knocke at the gate/ye shall come to me and than we shall open the gate & brynge hym to his wyfe/& after ꝑ we shall go fro hens.

THe kynge Juppter with these wordes wrought in his seyenence & made his charmes and sortes in suche wyse that all they that were in the place myght not awake without deffetynge of his enchauntement whan he had so do he transumed Ganymedes in to the lykneſſe of the por-

ter & commyled hym to kepe the gate/ after he retorned in to the chamber of Alcumena and shyt fast the wyndowes that no lyght myght come in/and after he wente to bedde and lay with the lady and awoke her and there made all the relydue of the nyght and al the day folowynge takynge his pleasure with her/so certaynly that he engendred on her a right fayre sone conceyued vnder the regne of the best constellacyon of heuen. In the ende whan hyge Juppter had be with her a nyght & a day/aboute the houre whan the sonne gooth doune in to the occident/and that hym semed þ Amphytryon sholde come/he made by his seyence Alcumena for to slepe/after he arose vp & made hymselfe in the forme of one of the seruauntes of the place/and he had not longe tarved after that amphytryon & his squyre came knocke at þ gate it was than nyght/whan Ganymedes herde hym knocke/he came to the gate and opened it. Amphytryon wende that it had ben his porter/he saluted hym. And he demaunded hym where his wyfe was. The valyaunt porter sayd too hym that she slepte/ and soo brought hym vnto her chamber/ and Juppter so goynge charmed hym that he had noo delyre to ete ne to drynke/ whan he was comen in to the chamber he awoke Alcumena that was all abasshed whan she sawe Amphytryon/she had supposed for trouthe that she had seen hym a good whyle tofore and shegroped aboute her in the bed and wende she had dremed. And whā she had groped and tasted aboute her. and that she founde no persone there than was she more abasshed than she was afore/notwithstondynge she arose and came vnto Amphytryon saynge to her selfe that she had supposed to haue seen hym tofore/and that he was comen/how well she made grete chere too her husbonde saynge to hym þ she had dremed of his comynge/after they deuysed of many thynges/fynably he went to bed with her/and lay wt her that same houre /of whome Alcumena conceyued yet a sone of Amphytryon/

Juppter and Ganymedes departed than from the castell/& there lefte them all sleppynge that were in the place/that none awoke tyll it was on þ morne/they wende that they had slepte but one nyght/but they slepte a day and two nyghtes/and this werke was achyeued soo secretely that neuer persone coude espye it. By this maner the fayre Alcumena conceyued two sones the one of Juppter and that other of Amphytryon. By space of tyme the frupte of her wombe began to appere the tydynges were borne all aboute/& also in to Crete and came to the eres of hynge Juppter and of quene Juno/ The hynge Juppter this herynge was passynge Joyous and gladde in the presence of Juno. He beheld ganymedes and began to waxe rede/and after shewed right good semblaunte and gaue prayslynge to the goddes for the conceptiõn of alcumena & spake moche good of her þ the Jalousye of this olde quene Juno renued and refresshed & planted in her herte a right mortal enuye vpon Alcumena.

Wych þ renewynge of this enuye þ quene Juno cõcluded in her

courage medled with the multyplyaū ce of Jaloulye that she wolde sle and do dye Alcumena by enchauntement of sorcerye/for in that crafte she was an experient maystresse. O olde cursed woman/ she helde her than mulynge in herte her cursed Jalous thought/ & sayde her ere to here Jupyter speke of Alcumena without ony thynge to replye agayne. But tynably whan she knewe that the tyme of chyldynge of Alcumena approched/ She departed fro Crete secretly all alone & sayd too Jupyter and dyde hym to vnderstonde that she wolde go dysgupsed in certayne secrete pylgrymages. and went her forth vnto arcyancye/where was made a temple ryght nyghe the castell & was made in ꝑ remembraunce of the goddesse Dyane. This olde quene thā entred in to this temple nothynge for deuocyon that was in her/but for too to espye yf ony persone came fro ꝑ castell for to enquyre of the estate of Alcumena/she was dysfygured by her craf te. This crafte vsed after Symon ma gus in the tyme of sayne Peter/and of themperoure Nero. Whan she had ben there a tytell Galantyse that gouer ned Alcumena was there longe in ora sons and prayers tofore the represenca cyon of the goddesse/ at thende whan she had done/she arose fro her contem placyon/& wende to haue retorned/ & this olde quene Juno came ayenst her and saluedher. And for to come vn to her purpose she sayd to her fayntly dame I am all abasshed/wherfore anl wered Galantyse/ for as moche as I wote not in certyne where I am. Loue sayd Galantyse ye nowe be at the ca stell of arcyancye. For this temple is of the appertenauntes of the castell and standeth bytwene thebes and athenes Dame sayd the olde Juno I trowe ꝑ this is the place that Amphytryon & Alcumena dwell/ye say trouthe sayd Galantyse.& how fare they sayd Ju no/ryght well sayd Galantyse my lor de Amphytryon is in good poynte/& my lady Alcumena is redy to brynge forthe a chylde/she abydeth nor away teth lenger day ne terme/& therfore I may no lenger tarye it is tyme that I retorne to her/to the goddes I commyt you.

O Alantyse with this worde wen te her to Alcumena whiche be gan to trauayle and fele ꝑ payne of chyldynge. And the false olde quene a bode in the temple in entencyon to do dye and sle alcumena in suche wyse as she had purposed/than in stede of sa ynge of oryons / she began certayne fendy & deuelysshe werkes/this done she made her legges to crosse one ouer that other & sate in that wyse/& than the same moment & tyme ꝑ she had so doo/alcumena by the strength of ꝑ sor cerye began the same maner her leg ges to crosse one ouer that other in the same maner as olde Juno dyde/In su che wyse that there was noo man ne woman ꝑ myght make her doo other wyse. The poore Alcumena felte than ꝑ moost sharpe throwes of ꝑ worlde. for ꝑ fruyte of her wombe wolde co me out/& she myght not/for as moche as her legges were so crossed/she cryed pyteously/ꝑ myd wyues coude no reme dy she was thre dayes in this poyn Du rynge these dayes the ladyes one after an other came to ꝑ temple for to pray

for the delyueraunce of Alcumena/ & alwaye they founde the olde Juno syt with her legges crossed one ouer an other/but they founde her neuer in one semblaunce & lyknesse. For at euery tyme she transfygured her in dyuers lyknesses and fygures of bestes of wymen to thende thnt they sholde not perceyue her ne her crafte/how well she coude not transforme her selfe but ẏ Galantys that ofte came in to the tẽple toke hede of her/whiche foũde alway there a beste or a woman sytte in the maner that alcumena sat in her chamber/alcumena had ben.iij.days in payne.

The forth day whan Galantyse than waxe malancolyons & angrye of ẏ she sawe in ẏ temple she assembled the women & sayd to them Certes fayre dames it must nedes be ẏ ẏ payne that my lady Alcumena suffreth cometh of some sorcerye & wytchecrafte/for all the payne ẏ she hath cometh of that/ẏ she may not departe her legges and vnfolde them. This is myn ymagynacyon/& I am of aduyse to puruey sone for it/for I haue seen in the temple at all tymes ẏ I haue ben there more than thre dayes a woman or a best with legges crossed. or folden as my lady hath hers/me semeth for trouthe that it is some euyll creature whiche wylleth euyll wyll to my lady & that by her sortes constrayneth her to syt as she doth/yf it be soo I shall deceyue her. For one of you & I shall go in to the temple faynynge to be ryght Joyous and glad/ & shall thanke ẏ goddesse dyane saynge al a hye that my lady is delyuered of a fayre sone/and than whan the creature ẏ alway is there and chaũgeth her in dyuers formes haue herde our praysỹges yf it be so that she wyll ony yll to my lady. I doute not but she shall lese coũtenaunce/& that all troubled she shall departe wenynge to haue faylled of her enchauntement/and than yf it be trouthe that I suppose/my lady may haue some maner of allygyaunce of her payne.

The women durynge these wordes remẽbred them what they had seen in the temple the woman & bestes that Galantyse spake of/ And were of oppynyon ẏ Galantyse sholde do lyke as she had purposed /than Galantyse and one of the women departed fro the chamber and went to ẏ temple/and entryng therin they sawe on the one syde where ẏ false olde quene sat as she was wonte to do and had trasformed her in the guyse and forme of a cowe. They passed forth by well assured without makynge of ony semblaunte of sorowe or other thynge safe onely of Joye/and whan they were come tofore the awter they kneled doune and Joyned theyr handes togyder and sayd/Dyane somerayne goddesse thy name be praysed in heuen and in erthe/for thou hast gyuen this houre to my lady Alcumena and suffred her to brynge forth in to this worlde the fayrest chylde of ẏ worlde/with these wordes they aroos vp and retorned agayne/& as they went they sawe the cowe sodeynly departe out of the temple & ranne to ẏ feldes/& ẏ same tyme Alcumena was delyuered of.ii.fayre sones or Galantyse came home.

Whan galantyse was comen vn
to Alcumena and founde there
two fayre sones whiche she had
brought forth/she was ful of blysse &
Joye of that that she had begyled and
deceyued the falle olde Juno/she tolde
than vnto ỹ ladyes and to Alcumena
how she had seen the cowe/& how she
was departed fro the temple/and assu
red them ỹ it is some eupll persone/&
that she had holde Alcumena in this
daunger by sorcerye. the ladyes sent af
ter for to clype the cowe/but they her
de neuer after tydynges of her how wel
alway they Joyed in the natyupte of
her two sones/ of these tweyne ỹ one
of them was grete and ryght fayre by
grete excellence/and that other was ly
tell and feble/the grete chylde was the
fyrste that was borne and was named
Hercules/and that other had to name
Ypecleus/hercules as some men sayn
was the sone of Juppter and well rese
bled and was lyke vnto hym/& Ype/
cleus was the sone of Amphytryon/ỹ
tydynges of this natyupte anone ran
all aboute/& all they that herde spekē
therof made Joye and were glad ther
of/reserued Juno. For she hadde neuer
Joye in her herte after that she herde
in the temple ỹ alcumena had brough
te forth a sone/she departed than fro
the temple as it is sayd in forme of a
cowepdyspytynge in her herte the god
desse Dyane/and was soo troubled ỹ
she had neyther wytte ne vnderstond ỹ
ge/and thus sorowyng whan she was
a lytell withdrawen fro ỹ temple she
toke agayne her owne forme of a wo
man/and went vpon the mountayne
of olympus there she waxed penlyfe &
began to thynke her aduenture after
she smote herself on the brest with her
fyste and sayd/what auaylleth me to
be borne of the ryall blode of Satur
ne/what auayleth me my patrymony
of the world of golde/what auayleth
me the dyademe of Crete/nor what
auayleth me my scyences of the worl/
de that I haue lerned by grete studye &
labour whan the goddesses be contra
rye to me in all thynge. the kynge my
husbonde rekketh not/nor setteth nou
ghte by me/no more in myn olde da/
yes than he dyde in my youth/he hath
euery day a newe lady. O what destyn
ne/fortune wylt thou neuer torne thy
whele/shall I alway suffre my trybu
lacyons and payne. Certes whan thou
fauouresi me not/ and that I beholde
that of all my desyres there is not one
that may attayne to effecte/all shame
and sorowe and vergoyne redoubleth
in me/and that I am so put in dyspay
re/that myn Infortune must nedes be
cause of shortynge and lessynge the
natuell cours of my dayes/with these
wordes she beheld the erthe & not the
heuen/& thought a whyle/& after that
sayd/& am I not well Infortunate &
borne in an eupll houre. My craft and
sorte auayleth not ayenst myn enne/
mye Alcumena I haue fayled ayenst
her/but certaynly I shall proue my sel
fe ayenst her sone/to thende ỹ his mo/
der may be my felowe and holde me
companye to make sorowe/for I shal
le her sone/& by this meane for ỹ she
is a woman & moder I shall gyue her
cause of anger & dysplesaunce.

O cursed olde dyrago conspyrỹge
than ayenst the poore Innocent
Imagyned in her that she sholde doo

take two serpentes charmed & cõiured in the deth of the sone of her ennempe and that she wolde some nyght put in her chamber to thende that they sholde estrangle hym / with this conclusyon she departed fro the mountayne/& retorned in to Crete/there beynge she laboured by her scyence/that she dyde do assemble on a day secretly all the serpentes of that countrey/she was alone and well wnderstode & knewe this marchaundyse/whan she had assembled them all/she chase two the moste felonst and moost enuenymed/ & put them in her lappe and bare theym home/& after awayted a day. whan kynge Jnpyter was gone in a ferre vyage and than taynynge yet that she wold go in some pylgrymage/she departed alone from Crete/and dyde so moche that in dysguysed fygure she came in too the castell of arcyancye/ the kyng Egeus of athenes and the kynge Erysteus of athyque were at that tyme comen in to the castel to make goood chere/it was in the euenynge whan Juno entred/whan she was within she made her selfe Jnuysyble by her crafte/& sought fast aboute to fynde the chamber where as was the sone of Alcumena/she sought so longe that she came eo the doze of the chamber where there was a wyndowe open/she went to the wyndowe and loked in/And in the beholdynge she sawe two nourpces and two sones wherof she was al abasshed and began to thynke.thus as she was pensyfe/Alcumena came for to se her sones and fested them in suche facyon that the olde Juno concepued and knewe þ bothe two were her sones/ wherof she had grete Jope/for she concluded in her false and eupl courage that she wolde do strangle bothe two by þ serpentes.

Alcumena departed fro þ chãber by space of tyme/and Juno lete the nyght wexe derke. The nourpces layde the chyldren in theyr cradelles to slepe/and they slepte/and after they layde them downe and slepte leuynge a lampe brennynge in theyr chamber/ thenne whan they were aslepe at that tyme that Juno wolde accomplysshe her werke/she opened her lappe and made to lepe out the two serpentes charmed and enchaunted in þ deth of the two chyldren and put thẽ by an hole in to the chamber/whan þ venymous bestes were within they lyfte vp theyr hedes nnd smellynge the.ij chyldren adressed them vp peynge þ fyrst assaulte vnto ypecleus in suche wyse that they strangled hym and there murdred hym. After the deth of ypecleus these two serpentes came vnto þ cradell of Hercules that was awaked that same tyme/whan þ serpentes were comen to the cradell they put them one on that one syde and an other on that other syde/& mounted on the cradell/ but this was to theyr eupll ease/ For as sone as they went Hercules perceyued them and was a ferde bycause they were fyers and dredefull. She than enuertued hym selfe and toke out his armes in suche mpght and puyssaunce that he brake the bondes in whiche he was wrapped and swadled and dyde so moche that he had his armes & his handes at large/and than whan þ serpentes ranne vpon hym. She put theym a backe by naturell strengthe & force

many tymes/and fought with theym with his fystes tyght longe/but tynably whan Hercules sawe that the serpentes oppressed more and more & ceassed not to assayle hym/he toke in eche hande one maistynge a grete crye/and helde them so faste and sore þ he strangled bothe two.

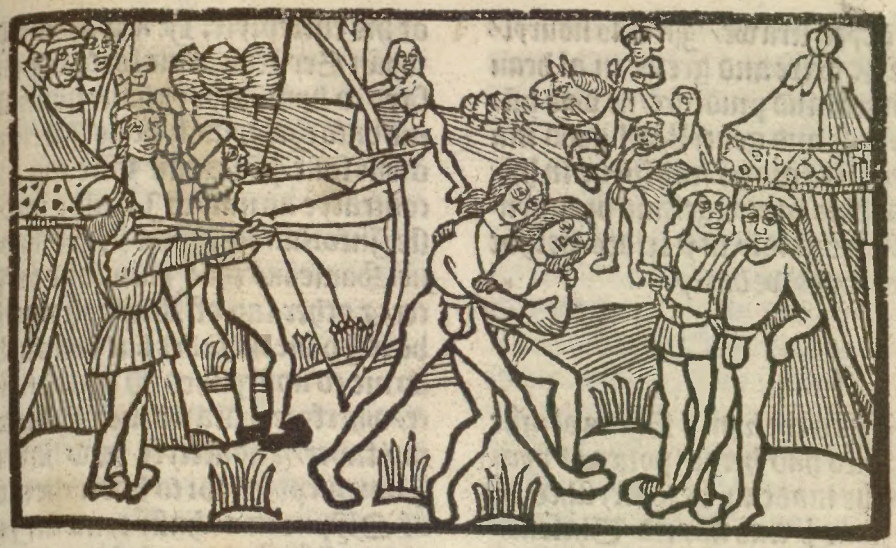
The nourryces awoke at the crye that Hercules made. Arose vp hastely and went to the cradels for to se theyr chyldren/& they founde ypecleus dede/ & they founde that Hercules helde yet the two serpentes in his handes/sodeynly as they sawe that meruaylle they cryed pyteously/with that Juno the falle wytche and sorceresse þ all had seen fledde her way sore trowbled and terrybly angry of that. that þ serpentes had not wrought and achyeued her purpoos as well in Hercules as they had done in ypecleus/and amphytryon with Alcumena awoke and came in to the chamber where the nourryces were whiche made sorowful and pyteous crycs & entrynge therin they sawe Hercules at one syde yet holdynge þ two serpentes/and at that other syde they beheldc ypecleus swollen of venym & dede/than the parfounde sorowes came and ran to the botome of theyr hertes. Alcumena began to crye and wepe by naturell pyte. Amphytryon was all afrayed/many damoyselles and other folke came in to the chãber whiche all were afrayed to take away the serpentes for fere of angusshe/and there was none soo hardye þ durste approche to Hercules for þ serpentes that he helde in his handes þ whiche were all swollen of the venym Alway Hercules made no heuy chere/ but laughed to one and other/and was there in this estate so longe that þ surgyens came and by theyr scyence toke fro his handes these venymous bestes whan Amphytryon sawe Hercules delyuered fro the serpentes/he conforted Alcumena that was nyghe dede for sorowe/and made to brenne ypecleus & burye hym/all they þ were there had passynge grete meruayll of the puyssaunce and strength of Hercules that was so ponge a chylde/& that he had foughten ayenst the serpentes/and by excessyue strength & myght had strangled them.

The nyght passed in the facyon and manere that I haue reherced on the morne betyme Amphytryon wolde shewe & manyfest this meruaylous and glorpous victorye. He dyde do take Hercules and made hym to be borne to athenes in to the temple of the god Mars with the two serpentes and he in persone went accompanyed of kynge Erysteus/the falle olde wytche Juno folowed after in dyssymyled fygure and estate. Whan Amphytryon was come in to the temple he sent for kynge egeus and assembled þ people/and after he toke Hercules presentynge hym vnto the god Mars thankynge hym of the victorye that he had sent to hercules/after this he lyfte hym vp and shewed Hercules vnto the people recountynge and tellynge to them his meruayllous aduenture/and than thus whan Hercules was shewed and put in the comune regarde and syght of all the people/and that euery man

gaue hym laude and praysynge/ ẏ fal se olde Juno beynge in the prees with other/ after that she had seen the noble chylde that in all his membres he resē bled and was lyke too kynge Jupyter for to put Amphytryon in Jalousye of his wyfe/ and for to make hym to ha ue Hercules in suspecion. she sayd vnto them that was about her. Certes Am phytryon is a veray fole whan he we neth & thynketh that Hercules is his sone. Beholde the membres of kynge Jupyter and the membres of this chyl de/ ye shall fynde noo dyfference/ this chylde & Jupyter ben bothe of one sem blaunce/ and haue lyke shape & fygure what that ony man sayth/ this chylde is the sone of Jupyter & of none other whan this olde Juno had sowen these cursed wordes/ she withdrewe her a sy de out of the prees and toke an other fygure/ to thende that she sholde not be knowen/ and than these wordes we re sowen a brode and tolde forth of thē that herde them in suche wyse/ that a grete murmure sourded and arose vp on amphytryon/ and it was reported to hym/ that men sayd that Hercules was sone of kynge Jupyter for trouth and eche man sayd so by aduertysemēt of Juno.

Whan Amphytryon herde these newe tydynges he began to be holde the chylde/ & in the be holdynge hym thought veryly ẏ this chylde had holy the veray semblaunce and lyknesse of kynge. Jupyter/ and than began too entre in to his herte a ryght grete dolyaunce and sorowe and thus after entred in too Jalousye. Al way he helde maner & made as good countynaunce as he myght/ for to es chewe the sclaunder/ and anone after that the people were withdrawen he called the kynge erysteus and prayed hym that he wolde do nourysshe Her cules/ saynge that neuer after he wol de se hym/ and that he byleued fermely that he was sone of Jupyter Erystе us conforted Amphytryon the best wy se he coude/ wenynge to haue put this Jalousye out of mynde/ but he coude not what shall I make longe rehersay le/ Erysteus enprysed to kepe and nou rysshe Hercules and made hym to be borne in to his hous/ Amphytryon re torned to arcyancye where he founde alcumena sore dyscomforted for these tydynges whiche she had receyued/ & moche excused her ayenst Amphytrion and the false olde Juno went vnto cre te/ of whome I shall tarye and shal co me to speke of the fyrste aduenture of Hercules.

¶ How Hercules began the olympya des and how he was amerous of Me gera the doughter of the kynge of the bes. And how he shewed his strength in all maner of games and other aper tyses.



These tydynges of this fyrst aduenture of Hercules was anone spredde by all the prouynces of grece. Some sayd he was a bastarde and the sone of Jupyter. And so recounted plante in his fyrst comodye/and other sustayne that he was the veray sone of Amphytryon/ and so sayth Bochace in genealogye of goddes/ how well/ whose sone that euer he was/ Erysteus had hym in kepynge and dyde hym to be nourisshed hardly and not tenderly without the Cyte of Attycque/ For the kynges and prynces and Cytezyns and dwellers in townes. In this tyme made theyr chyldren for to be nourysshed out of good townes & made them for to lye vpon the bare erthe al naked for to be more stronge without entrynge in to cytees vnto ye tyme that they had puyssaunce & strength to were armes Lygurgys had ordeyned this lawe and many other ye folowe. ¶ Fyrst he ordeyned that ye people sholde obey to theyr prynce/& that the prynce shol be ferme in Justyce & lyue soberly/ & that no marchauntes sholde do theyr marchaundyses but one ware for an other without money/and that eche mā sholde auenge hym openly / & that a yonge man sholde haue in a yere but one gown/and that a man shold not be more galant than an other/ and ye no man sholde renewe wronge passed & that men of armes sholde haue wyues to thende that they myght be more sharpe and fyers in the warre/& for to contente theyr fragylyte humayne he ordeyned that nyghe vnto the hoostes sholde be certayne women comune in places called fornyces/wherof cometh fornycacyon. These were the lawes ye the grekes vsed in the begynnynge & vp comynge of the valyaunt Hercules For than to come agayne to my purpose/ Hercules was nourysshed in an hous that stode in the playne feldes/& was often tymes put out in to the rayne and in to the wynde/ and laye the moost parte of that tyme vpon the erthe without ony other bedde / he laye more often tymes soo thanne vppon

hey ne dryed strawe/ In this nourysshynge he waxe and grewe in al beaute/strength/and prudence/he was hũble/curteyse and gentyll/all good maners began to growe and shyne in hȳ/ he was sobre in etynge/and drynkynge/he slepte gladly in ȳ feldes/he shot & drewe the bowe dayly.

When the kynge Egeus of athenes had herde spoken of hym he made to be nourysshed wȳ hȳ his sone ȳ was named Theleus/ Hercules & Theleus were both of one aege/and loued ryght well to gyder/ Theleus was stronge & myghty & a a fayre chylde & had wyt ynough but Hercules passed & shone as ferre aboue him as the sonne shyneth aboue the sterres whan he was seuen yere olde he exercysed wrastelynge and ouerthrew & caste the gretest & ȳ strengest that came to hym/not one & one at ones/but v.vi.& as many as he myght sette on his handes/& dyde soo grete feates of strengthe ȳ out of Thebes of athenes & of attyque dayly came men/womẽ & chyldren for to se hym. The more & elder ȳ he grewe/ȳ more enforced his strength/whan he was.x.yere olde there myght no man stande ne abyde in his hande. At.xiij. yere of his aege/he began to do & sue ȳ armes. And of his propre mocyon he thought ȳ he wolde go vpon the mounte Olympus/& there he wolde abyde & answere all men thyder comynge by the space of.xv.dayes/& to receyue them in armes or in wrastelynge or at ony proffe or assaye of strengthe.& for to come to theffecte of his entreprise. He awayted a daye whan Erysteus came for to se hym/& sayd to hym. Syr ye haue nourysshed me vnto this tyme lyke as I were your owne sone/yf fortune were to me as contrarye as nature I sholde be ȳ moste Infortunate chylde ȳ euer was borne. Some say that I am sone to Jupyter/& other say of Amphytryon/how be it I haue no fader but you onely/ȳ do me to nourysshed wȳ your substaunce/wherfore I drawe me to you as to my fader/& aduertyse yow how that I am purposed for to be on the mount of Olympus in as hasty tyme as I may & there I shal abyde al them that shal come thyder.xv.dayes durynge ful for to furnysshe them at the spere/at swerde/at wrastelynge.at rennȳge/alway forseen ȳ it be by your lycence/& that it please you of your curteysye to gyue to hym some pryce/to thende for to meue the hertes of noble men vnto valyaunce ȳ they myght attayne too worshyp. Erysteus answered & sayd Hercules fayre sone ye can requyre me of no thynge that is honest & worshypful but I shall be therto agreable ye be ỹge/how well ye be stronge and puyssaunt/and I wote well there is no mã that may endure ayenst you/ Syth it is so that ye haue the wyll I am ryght well contente that ye shewe the proof and the strengthe of your youthe/and for to conduyte and brynge this entreprise vnto your worshyppe/I shal araye you as rychelye as yf ye were myn owne propre sone. My fader answered Hercules I thanke you of this grace and grete kyndenesse/ Syth it is your pleasure/It behoueth vnto you to che se a man of grete vnderstondynge & of

auctoryte that shall goo vnto all the reames of these gentylmen the wyll & entreprise that I haue taken. Fayre sone answered Erysteus ye say trouth/ ye shall make your lettres conteynynge your entencyon/and sende them to me. And whan I haue receyued them I shall do soo good dylygence/ þ ye of reason shall be contente.

After these deuyses and many other þ kynge Erysteus went home and Hercules toke ynke & parchemyn/& set hym to wryte the lettres of the forme of his paas/whiche he wolde make and contayned in this wyse Gretynge be to all kynges/princes/ knyghtes/gentyl men/ladyes/and damoyselles/fro the eslquyer vnknowen & well fortuned/we late you haue knowelege that the fyrst day of þ moneth of Maye nexte folowynge/the eslquyer vnknowen shall be on the mounte of Olympus for to dyspose hym in habylymentes conuenyent vnto armes at þ plealure of the goddes and fortune/& for to receyue all them that ben of noble hous & name that wyll and shall come thyder by the maner that folowyth. ¶ In the begynnynge the fyrste thre dayes he shal holde a paas of wrastelynge. And he that shall do best by the Jugemente of the Juges therto cõmyted shall wyn an Olyphaunt of fyne golde/the fourth day he shal renne a forlonge or a stade ayenst all theym that wyl renne/& he that best ynneth shall wynne a courser leuynge/At the fyfth and syxth dayes he shal shote vñ the hande bowe/fyrste at þ mooste strayte and nyghe/and after at the mooste ferre/and he that shoteth mooste strayte and nyghe shall wynne a gloue of golde/and he that is best at ferre shal haue a bowe and a sheefe of arowes/ At the seuenth day he shall cast þ stone ayenst all men/and he þ best dooth therat shall haue a ryche dyamounde At the eyght day and other folowynge vnto the fyftenth he shal do armes And yf ony wyll proue hymselfe one alone ayenst hym he shall be receyued forseen that durynge the syxth dayes he shall come and present hym vnto Juges. And he that soo dooth best shall haue a ryche swerde/and yf it happe that they shall come to this feste wyll turnoye to gyder in a maner of a bataylle in Justyge with courtoys rochetes in fyghtynge with swerdes rabatnes. The Juges shal ordayne capytaynes suche as shall seme conuenyent/& who that best doothe in this exercyse shall wynne a chappelet of laurer. all these thynges to fore wryten the sayd eslquyer vnknowen promytteth to accõplysshe and prayeth vnto all noble mẽ ladyes and damoyselles that they wyl vouchesaufe to come and se chalcemble of noblesse whiche shall be perfourmed by the plealure of the Immortall goddes. Whiche wyll gyue to þ receyuours of this maundement multyplyacũce of honour & encrealynge of good fortune.

As Hercules had wryten this maundement & gloſed it vp/ he sent it to Erysteus whiche redde it And hym semed that the Inuencyon of the auctour and maker was good & ryght dygne for to be put in memorye

and called one of his knyghtes and ga
ue hym the charge and offyce to go pu
blysshe this maundement in the cour-
tes of all the kynges of grece/This sa
me knyght enprysed with ryght good
herte to do the sayd offyce & this was
ẏ fyrst offycer of armes that euer was
he went to Athenes/thebes/arges/la-
cedomone/Archade/Achaye/perelye/
magnesye/crete/ephese/pepos/tryopo
lye/and thessayle/and all aboute he pu
blysshed the maundement without de
clarynge who he was that shold kepe
the paas/ they that herde speke of the
squyre vnknowen aud vnderstode his
hye entrepryse Juged hym that this ca
me of a noble courage/& that he mygh
te not faylle to gete honoure and wor-
shyp/the knyght for to furnysshe this
vyage had four monethes terme to ac
complysshe it.

Dvrynge this tyme hercules dys
posed hym for to furnysshe his
his paas/and so dyde the kynges and
noble men for too come thyder/what
shall I make longe processe/whan the
euin tofore ẏ fyrst day of ẏ paas was
comen. The kynge Erysteus brought
Hercules vpon ẏ mount of olympus/
And fro all partyes came thyder soo
many of noble men/ladyes & damoy
sells that the nomber coude not be ex-
tremed/The mounte was full on all
syde/In this nyght there was a grete
bruyte and noyse of one and other for
to make theyr tentes and lodges of bo
wes and leues & theyr tabernacles/ &
it ought not to be forgoten whan the
euen was comen. The knyght ẏ had
publysshed the maũdement assembled
in a comyne tente all the kynges that
were come thyder and requyred theym
in the name & in the behalfe of the es-
quyer vnknowen/that they wolde che
se amonge them suche as sholde be Ju
ges and gyue the pryce/whan the kyn
ges that were there had herde & vnder
stonde the request of the noble esquyer
they thanked hym/and they chose thre
kynges for to be theyr Juges/ that is
to wyte ẏ kỹge of thebes ẏ kỹge creon
of Arges named Gorgophon/ and ẏ
kynge of Myrondone named Eson ẏ
was fader of Jason. They were wyse
and rype. they entreprysed the offyce wt
a good herte/& that nyght passed ouer
with grete Joye. For they assembled in
a tente/whiche was made for to daũ
ce/aud the kynges with the knyghtes
yonge and olde went thyder. & thus be
gan ẏ feste whiche endured vnto myd
nyght in daunses & in songes.

The kỹge Jupyter and Amphy
tryon were not at this assem-
ble by the counceyll of kynge Erysteus
whiche lete them haue knowelege se-
cretly that Hercules was he that shol-
de hold & kepe ẏ paace/for to eschewe
all wordes and langages that myght
sourdre or ryse vpon the cause of ẏ na
tyuyte of Hercules. For Amphytryon
on that one syde byleued not ẏ he was
his sone and Jupyter on that other sy
de sayd that he appertayned not to hỹ
He sent them worde that they myght
do no better than not for to come too
this solempnyte/whiche was ẏ moste
fayre ẏ euer was spoken of at ẏ tyme
The fyrste day of maye at the houre
what tyme the sonne caste his hete vp
on the erthe/Hercules dyde doo sowne
a trumpe for to make the ladyes go in

to the scaffoldes & places And anone after they beynge mounted and sette Hercules lepe out of his tēte in habylle mens to wrastyll And came to ỹ myd des of ỹ place or felde Makynge reue/ rence vnto the Juges kynges and to ỹ ladyes he was than xiiii. yere of aege full accomplysshyd anone as he had done the reuerence the knyght offcyer of armes made a crye and sayde hye & excellent Juges we let you haue know leche wyth all kynges knyghtes and gentylmen of armes Ladyes & damoy selles that here is ỹ esquyer vnknowen comparāt in his persone vpon ỹ moū te of Olympus/and presentynge hym selfe for to fulfylle the contynue of of his maundement by ordre & after the manere that the chappytres make mencyon/wherfore yf there be ony mā that wyll proue & assaye hym at wra/ stelynge/lete hym come & he shal be re ceyued.

Theleus of Athenes at the ende of this crye/& at the commaū dement of the kynge Egeus his fader entred than in to ỹ felde/he was a pal lynge fayre chylde & a gent/at his co/ mynge he salued Hercules & sayd to hỹ Mayster of all habylytees corporall I am come hyther nothynge of presump cyon but for too lerne/wherof I haue nede/ & therfore I recommaunde me vnto your grace. My brother Thele/ us answered Hercules I may more lerne of you than ye of me/wherfore lete vs put vs in payne to wynne ỹ pryce it must be begon at one ende. Thele wordes accomplysshed the two noble esquyers approched & sealed eche other Theleus employed his puyssaunce/& Hercules suffred hym for too doo as moche as he wolde or coude/ without shewynge and puttynge out his vertue and myght ayenst hym. And soo they shoke and lugged eche other/but kyna bly Hercules kest Theleus/the moost softely & fauourably ỹ he coude/wher of the lawghter was grete amonge ỹ ladyes and damoyselles. Theleus than departed fro the place/and went amonge the ladyes and damoyselles/ prayenge them that they wolde take it in gre that had done/than came vnto the paas many noble esquyers of who me I haue not the names/and they la boured and trauayled largely for too gete honoure and worshyp/ but theyr laboure profyted lytell vnto theym as to the regarde of ỹ pryce/for Hercules cast and put to the erth all them that came/and the wrastelynge dured fou re houres contynually/at the last at ỹ request of the ladyes the Juges made the wrastelynge to ceale for that day/ Bycause that thē semed that Hercules was ponge/& he had achyeued a gre/ te werke.

Whan Hercules had vnderstande that the Juges had made ceale the wrastelynge he was ryght sorowful/for in his wrastelynge he had a synguler plealure. The Juges with Erysteus came to hym and made hỹ do on his clothes and aray hym/after they brought hym in the comyn hall where as the ladyes were daunsynge and syngynge Joyously/and sayd vn to hym ỹ he must daunce & synge lyke as other dyde. Hercules excused hym so re his excule myght not auayl/he was set on the daunce in ỹ hande of a ryght

fayre damoysel named Megere of yonge age/but she was well adressed of wytte and vnderstandynge she was doughter of kynge Creon/whan Hercules sawe hym in the hande of one so noble a damoysell/he was sore abaysshed & shamed/ȳ damoysell on ȳ other syde was also shamefaste. For as she had seen Hercules wrastle/she had set all her loue on hym. And they wyst not none of them bothe what for to saye How be it in stede of wordes they vsed pryue & couert lokes. Hercules caught a synguler pleasure to beholde and se the damoysell. And/the more nere ȳ damoysell was too Hercules ȳ more her herte she set on hym/what shall I say loue in this nyght sudmysed & cõstrayned them to loue eche other Wout spekynge/theyr beautees was cause therof/men sholde not haue founde in all grece two so fayre chyldren ne better accomplysshed they were ynoughe beholden & seen/& in especyall Hercules for his prowesse/& euery man meruayled of hym & of his condupte.

By space of tyme than. Hercules was brought fro the feest in to his tente/his tentes ne the tentes of ȳ kynges & of the ladyes were not made but of braunches leues & herbes gyuynge good odoure & sauoure/it was not knowen too make tentes of clothe ne of sylke. hercules passed this nyght more entendynge to thynke on ȳ beaute of Megere than for too slepe/ȳ day folowynge at houre competente he came vnto the paas & there were many yonge men stõge & delyuer/& the strengest of all grece. But Hercules ȳ one arme threwe and caste theym/ & that day and the day folowynge he cast & put to the erthe mo than thre hondred & there coude not so many come to ȳ but he cast them and put them vnder without ony chauffynge hymselfe ne greuȳge/at that tyme he gate a ryght grete glorye and honoure there. Megera often tymes beheldе hym/and in ye wyse dyde the ladyes & damoysellers/and many other there were ȳ sette theyr loue in hym/and thus he passed the paas of the wrastelynge to his worshyppe all thre dayes/ at the fourthe day he assembled al them the whiche were come thyder for to renne. & he made them that were mooste feble to ryde vpon the best coursers that were in grece. And after he shewed them ȳ forlonge or stadye/And made them to meue and renne/and he ran after the horse and men/but he passed all them ȳ ranne/and without tahynge of ony breth he ranne the forlonge/and came therto tofore al the ryders & renners wherof he was gretely prayed and had a grete laude and some men say that he ranne also swyftely as an herte. Of this cours that Hercules made all the worlde wondred and helde it for a wõderous thynge/& wrote in theyr bokes amonge other thynges worthy too be put in memorye.

At the fyfth & syxth dayes/ folowynge Hercules tohe his bowe and his arowes and went in to ȳ place that was ordeyned for too shote in with the bowe. The ladyes and ȳ damoyselles were there/Hercules and many other shotte at mooste strayte/

And as for shotyng a ferre he passed ȳ ferthest on the felde xxiiii. streedes his bowe was soo grete that it was ȳ charge burthen of a man/no man coude bē dett but hymself/It was a playsyr to see hym he gate grete loos and brupt ȳ two dayes/ and yet gate he more ȳ day folowynge/ whiche was ȳ seuenth day of ȳ paas for whan it came to ȳ castȳge of the stone a ferre/one after another. Than he cast it in enployenge his strength in suche wise ȳ he passed .vi. paas further than ony man ȳ at that tyme employed hȳ in ȳ exercise Than they that were comen to this feest cryed with an hygh voyce/the squyer vnknowen is neyther the sone of Amphytryon ne the sone of Juppter/but he is the sone of the god of nature whiche hath gurnysshed hym with double force & redoubled an hondred folde/ In his Innocencye he vaynquysshed the serpentes/& in his youth he surmounteth in wyt/force/& valyaunce al thē of grece. Blessed be the wombe ȳ conceyued hym & bare hȳ for to gloryfye grece. For certes the tyme shall come ones ȳ he shall be the glory of ȳ Grekes & theyr tryumphe/& well shal helpe them yf they haue nede.

Suche were the wordes of ȳ hȳges/of the ladyes & of the damoyselles/of the nobles & of the valyaunce. Eche man praysed hym in his guyse. The fayre Megera herde gladly ȳ loos & praylynges that men gaue hym/but yet she sawe hym more gladly do his fayttes & valyaunces/ & it is no meruayll though she sawe hȳ gladly & gaue her to beholde hym/ For in Hercules was/ ȳ was not in other/his beaute surmounteth the mesure to the porcyon & quantyte of his force & strēgthe. What shall I say after ȳ eche man that wolde cast the ȳ stone had doone he went in to the compyn tente where many an amerous man was with his lady/& there he began to put hymself forth a lytel/& deuple with one & other and well became hym. For he hadde a ryght hygh & a clere vnderstondynge Megera & Hercules in this euenynge often tymes beheld eche other secretly/theyr regardes mette & smote eche other/other whyle/ and than of force they chaunged coloure. In this chaungynge of coloure/there was not a vayne but he meued/and by this meuynge grewe amerous desyres in habundaunce of parfoūde syghes/whiche were nourysshed in ȳ abysmes & botoms of theyr hertes.

Amonge all other thynges for to spede the matere/ ȳ kynges and ȳ auncyent knyghtes assembled them in coūcyl. For as moche as they had many ponge knyghtes that were comen and had abyden fro the begynnȳge of ȳ feest for to do armes ayenst Hercules. The puyssaunce & strength of Hercules was well consydered in this counceyll. And for as moche as it was veray semblable that noo man myght dure ayenst hym. It was ordeyned that he sholde do no armes perticuler. And that the dayes that were yet to comen of the contynue of the feste fro two dayes too two dayes they

sholde tornoye in maner of a bataylle/ wherof sholde be capitaynes two kynges that were there. That is to wete Tandarus ẏ was fader of. Menelaus husbonde of the fayre Helayne/ And yxion that was kynge of Thesaylle. These two kynges emprysede with a goode wyll this charge And it was ordeyned that Hercules sholde late thē tornoye vnto the tyme that ẏ one partye were at werse & ẏ than he myghte helpe that partye so suffrynge/ vnto ẏ tyme ẏ he had brought theym to theyr aboue. This ordynaunce was shewed in ẏ tente by thoffycer of armes/ what shall I make longe counte/ they that where afore named for to fyght. And do armes man for man ayenst hercules were ryght Joyous of this newe ordynaunce The feste than cessed and one and other wythdrewe them vnto on ẏ morowe tyll they came to ẏ feldes for to begynne the first tornoye/ And there were well fyue hondred squyers/ And thre hondred knyghtes all armed as for to goo batayll reseruyd that theyr swerdes were rabatnes & not sharpe & that theyr speres had rochettes of tree or of wode/ The kynge Tandarus & the kynge Yxyon were rychely arayed and wel horsed/ & armed with boylled ledder/ & ranne in to the moost hardest place of this assemble/ there were noo more but an hondred knyghtes on horse backe. For the hors at that tyme were but lytell knowen nor vsed/ Al they on horsbacke & they on fote were parted in two companies lyke in nomber that one of these companyes was delyuered to Tandarus/ & that other too Yxyon. And whan Tandarus & Yxyon had all that they ought too haue/ they that had horses at the sowne of ẏ trompe were redy for to Just/ & ranne one ayenst that other so couragyously that they troubled all the ayer wͭ dust and pouldre that roos by theyr horse fete/ at the recountre eche mette with other often tymes and there were some ouerthrowen vnder the hors & some reuersed and torned vp so downe at copynge/ & some there were that bracke there speres knyghtly & cheualrouslye For there was plente of valyaunte esquyers/ but at ẏ poynt whan ẏ knyghtes on horshacke had done theyr feate And that they set theyr handes vnto theyr swerdes the pietons or fotemen began to renewe ẏ torney with so grete a bruyte and noyse that al the moūte redounded/ on that one syde & on ẏ other there were many speres broken and sheldes vnioyned. They foyned with theyr speres eygrely/ theyr strokes & foynes were grete/ eche man shewed the quantyte of his force/ it was Joyous to se the speres fle in the ayer by pyeces. There were grete cryes/ none spared other/ auncyent ne yonge/ ẏ auncyent bete & foughte wͭ ẏ yonge The yonge men by grete courage lerned & sued ẏ olde men/ whan theyr speres were broken they toke theyr swerdes wherof began a newe stoure Joyous and pleasaunt in forgynge theyr helmes/ & hewynge theyr shelde so coragyously/ & in especyall they of ẏ partye of Yxyon ẏ they of ẏ partye of tandarus were cōstrayned to crye Hercules vnto the rescous.

Whan Hercules herde ẏ they cryed after hȳ he was passȳge Joyous/ for it was noyous to hȳ to be ydle and se other laboure. He was

nygh to the tourney/beholdynge them that dyde best/he had his swerde in his fyst/ ¶ At the crye that they that were put to the wers had made he went vn to theyr ayde & and helpe/and began to torney on the one syde where ꝑ grettest strokes were gyuen/so pleasauntly that it was Joye to beholde. The kynge Yryon came ayenst hym for to sustayne his feates and to holde togyder his folke. But certes to his welcome Hercules smote hym on the shelde in suche wyse ꝑ all astonyed he bare hym to the erth & downe of his horse. Tho began there a grete shoute & laughter As wel one as other began to entende to the rescoule of kynge Yryon. Hercules put hymselfe in to the prees/& made renges on all sydes so grete ꝑ Tandarus & his folke recouered & entredy in to the bataylle of theyr countrepartye/at ꝑ that tyme began agayne the torney stronge & sharpe. They ꝑ ryght nowe fledde/toke herte force/& vertue to them agayne by the weldoynge of Hercules/& recouered vygoure & strēgthe/Hercules of all them ꝑ was there was taken hede of/his strokes surmoūted all other wout mesure/he brought agayne Tandarus to his aboue wō lytell laboure. Fynably he dyde so grete prowesse ꝑ day/& in the dayes folowynge ꝑ he was recommaunded aboue al the men of ꝑ worlde.

What shall I make longe processe of the torney/ there were thre grete torneys & notable/at eche torney as soone as it happened ꝑ one partye was put abacke & to the worse. Hercules by his well doynge recouered them & put them vp agayne/ No man toke hede but to his glorye/ Euery man sayd well of hym at daūces/at festes/euery man loued hym/eche man worshypped hym. there was noo tonge of noble ne of vylayne but he gaue hym laude & prayslynge/wherof the conclusyon was suche ꝑ all the pryces abode wō hym/& also there were gyueu to hym many gyftes of ꝑ kynges ꝑ were there. The days of this solempnyte drewe ouer the last nyght/ꝑ kynges/ꝑ ladyes/& the nobles assembled in the compyn tent/& of one comyn accorde they wolde that fro yere to yere they & theyr eyres sholde holde & renewe ꝑ feste that Hercules had begon & stablysshed. For they sayd ꝑ it was the moost honourable passe tyme that euer was in grece. & named the feste Olympade/bycause of the mount Olympus. And they had it so commaūded that fro thens forthe/they noted theyr maundementes & theyr lettres perdurably of the pere of the fyrst Olympade. In suche wyse as we say in ꝑ yere of thyncarnacyon. These thynges ordeyned/gyuen & promysed/thoffycer of armes of Hercules thanked all the that were comen to this Olympade. After that eche toke leue of other and departed on the morne/& thus fynysshed and ended this feste.

¶ How Hercules sayled by the see to esperye/& how he vaynquysshed ꝑ yle with the motons or shepe/& vaynquysshed Phylotes. And slewe his felowe.

AT the departynge Hercules passeth forth lyghtely ẏ wdra wynge & departynge of all them that were there. Reserued the departȳge of Megera/he knewe not the maladye of loue vnto the tyme that he sawe her departe in to her countre. Megera wēt vnto thebes/& Hercules drewe hym to Athenes ryght pensyfe & thynkynge moche on his lady/& sore desyrynge to se her he went in ẏ companye of Erysteus vnto Athenes where they fested them foure dayes longe/at the fourth day tydynges came ẏ vnto the porte or hauen were come straunge folke by fortune/whiche were clothed in ryght pleasaunt robes and garmentes/whā the kynge Erysteus herde these tydynges/He sent anone for to fetche these straungers to hym/& axed theym frowhens they were. They answered hȳ that they were of thoccydent & of ẏ regyon of Hysperye/where is the regyon of Hesperye sayd Erysteus & what manere of countree is it. Verayly answered one of them I trowe that in all the worlde is noo better countree. For there is abundaunce of all thynges ẏ is necessary to mannes lyfe. and I can well tell to you/that in the places of our conuersacōn/And where we haue our hauntyse. There ben many yles lyenge about the ferdest partyes of mauree by yonde Ampolesye where growe all the best thynges that men can thȳke. And there is a kynge named Phylotes/fayre sonne of a kynge named Athlas/whiche is of ẏ generacyon of grekes/ and it is not to be vnremembred that ẏ kynge Phylotes accompanyed w̄ the doughters of kynge Athlas founde late an yle ryght pleasaūt as was his aduenture/ this yle is all playne without mountayne or valey/ is in suche wyse as a gardyn all grene And there be so many shepe & motōs that it is meruayll/whiche ben kept & cherysshed there also dylygently as yf they were of fyne golde. Of these motons ẏ I speke of/we haue our gownes & robes made we & they that may haue them must bye them at ẏ pryce of golde/we ete the flesshe & clothe vs wyth the skynnes/& knowe ye for certayne that in this yle is but one entre/ & he entreth not therin that wolde/for the kynge Phylotes and an other gyaunt whiche ben wyse & subtyll & meruayllously stronge alway kepe thentre of the yle/and alway that one waketh whyle that other slepeth/ Certes sayd the kȳge Erysteus by that/that I vnderstonde of you the yle that ye speke of is of grete excellence. This Phylotes that ye make mencyon of/what

man is the kynge Phylotes. the straunger answered and sayd that he is the moost redouted and drad kynges occydentall/he is a gyaunt that by force & strength hath conquered the yle with shepe/& hath put out theym that were enhabyted there afore/he is so strong that it is but late a go that he sayd yf he myght fynde a mā more stroge & puysaunt than he is/he wolde neuer after bere armes to fyght in batayll duryng the of ꝑ other.

The kyge Egeus than gaue leue to the straungers to departe fro his presence & commaunded ꝑ noo man sholde gyue thē lettyge in theyr retornynge towarde theyr countrey/& they went and departed. ¶ Erysteus abode with Egeus/and Erysteus came to Hercules & Theleus/and wysshed by a grete delyre too haue of tho motons/sayinge to them that he wolde that it cost hym as moche golde as a payre of motons wey/& that he had a ram and an ewe for to engendre in his countre/In that tyme were no shepe in grece. Whan Hercules had herde the delyre of kynge Erysteus/ sodaynly he sayd to hym/syr ye haue desyred here to haue a payre of motons appertaynynge too the doughters of Athlas by the conquest and armes of the stronge gyaunt Phylotes I promysse you here for trouth vpon my gentylnesse/that fro this day thre wekes I shall departe by water or by lande for to fetche and gete them and that I shall neuer retorne in to grece vnto the tyme that I haue founde the yle & that I shall appose my selfe ayenst ꝑ gyauntes that kepeth it/and shall aslay yf I can gete the yle vpon them lyke as Phylotes hath goten it vpon ꝑ other. Whan Erysteus had vnderstande thentreprysle that Hercules made he was passynge sorye/for he loued Hercules as he had ben his owne sone/he reprysled hym fro that hye entreprysle wenynge to haue broken it/but Hercules answered so wysely & soo rypely that Erysteus was contente to suffre hym to go vnto this aduēture & Theseus with hym.

The renowme of this same vyage was spredde anone in all the countre. Egeus and Erysteus made redy for theyr two sonnes a ryght good galey & well garnysshed it of al maner thynges/ꝑ galey and all other habyllymentes were all redy in good tyme. At the ende of thre wekes they went to the see/and with them ryght many noble grekes/ And rowed soo forth tyl they came to the hyghe se where they sayled & rowed many dayes wout fyndynge of ony aduenture to spekke/for at that tyme the se was but lytyll neyther of theues nor yet of marchauntes/what shall I say/theyr patron in processe of tyme brought them in to helperye that afterwarde was named spayne. and there sought so longe the yle with the shepe/that at laste they arryued there at the paas/the gyaunt that was commyted to kepe the paas & the warde of the yle slepte not at that tyme/whan the grekes descended but yssued out of his hous/and came all armed vnto the strayte passage where as there myght noo man go vp

but one at ones/& he cryed to the grekes/ syrs what lede ye here. Hercules answered we lede the motons þ ben in this yle for to carye some of theym in to Grece. The gyaunt answered haue ye money ynough/yf ye haue so shall ye haue ynowe. How sayd Hercules shall we haue them none otherwyse/no sayd the gyaunt. than sayd Hercules/at the leest lete vs haue them at þ pryce that ye haue goten them/how sayd the gyaunt/the kynge Phylotes hath conquered with his swerde this yle & the motons/ Hercules answered myn entencyon is in lyke wyse to conquere this yle vpon hym/yf ye wyll defende it/haste you ye must haue þ bataylle ayenst me/or elles lete me þ yle that I may do therin my wyll.

Anone as the gyaunt had vnderstonde the conclusyon of Hercules/he made hym redy to defende the paas/ and blewe a grete horne that was there hangynge on a tre. At sownynge of the horne the doughters of Athlas awaked Phylotes/ & tolde hym that some were there for to gete þ paas/& that the gyaunt had blowen þ horne/Phylotes w̄ the wordes arose vp & armed hym & came to the paas & founde that Hercules had put abak he his gyaunt/that reserued Phylotes was the mooste subtyll man of armes of hilperye/ He was sore abasshed & began to sygh/but this notwistondynge he had not longe soiourned there whan Hercules smote the gyaunt but on the ryght sholder by suche strengthe and vertue that the shelde of the gyaunt was fallen fro hym & his armes all to frusshed and his glayue entred so ferre in to his body vnto the herte þ he smote hym̄ downe dede at his fete.

Han Phylotes sawe his gyaūte dede/he came too Hercules for to defende the paas sayng that he wolde auenge his gyaūt yf he myght. Hercules had grete Joye whā he sawe Phylotes come to the paas/& sayd to hym kynge thou arte welcome I haue nowe Joye in my herte syth I shall proue my selfe ayenst þ/men say there is no stroke but of the mayster/nowe lete vs se how we shal werke to gyder/well and happy be he that wel shall do and proue hymselfe. Phylotes herynge these wordes came vnto the paas & helde a geete burdon in his hāde with whiche he smote Hercules & made hym dyslauale a paas/ wherof Phylotes began to lawghe/& thought to haue smyten yet Hercules w̄ that burdon/whiche was a shamed of that other stroke/he kepte hym well and awayted so in the smytynge he caught it and rached it out of his fystes and kest it in to the see/than was Phylotes all abasshed of the force of Hercules/whan he had lost his burdone he tohe his swerde & came for to fyghte with Hercules/Phylotes was at auaūtage for Hercules was vnder hym/they assayled one that other ryght ardaūtly & well kepte them bothe two. In this day they fought without ceasynge also longe as the day endured. þ nyghte came on that they must rest/they layde bothe .ij. vpon þ paas. they endured it wel for they dyde wake. thus wakyng Phylotes talked vnto Hercules & demaūded fro whens he was. & Hercules

tolde hym the trouth. After they spake of theyr batayll And at ỳ cealynge and pourchas of Phylotes/they promysed eche to other that yf ony of them were vaynquysshed he ỳ was vaynquysshed & ouercomen for to saue his lyf. Sholde he holden to serue truely ỳ vaynqueur durynge his lyfe.

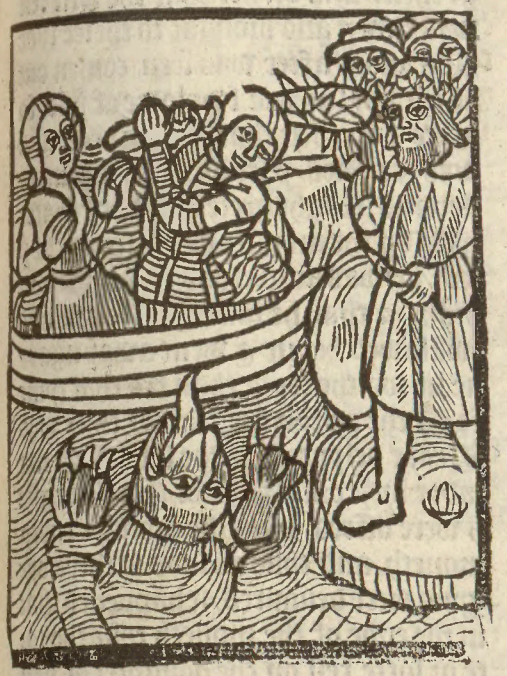
During these deuyses & promyses/the day sterre that ỳ poetes call aurora began too aryse in his regne/ỳ ayre was clere & nette/ỳ sterres shone/at this houre Hercules caste his eyen amonge the sterres/ & seynge there aurora shyne aboue all other sterres he began to remembre his lady Megere/Alas madame where be ye nowe/I wolde it pleased the goddes ỳ ye remembred me as well as I remembre you. In trouth ỳ lyght of this sterre eschaufeth the amerous fyre/wherof I was late sealed by thadmynystracõn of your beaute/ye be also ferre shynnge in beaute aboue the maydens of grece/as this aurora shyneth aboue al other sterres of whome the nomber is so grete that no man can tell. O noble Megera the ryght clere sterre/your remembraunce enlumyneth my herte lyke as this sterre enlumyneth the heuen. And me thynketh that by this remembraunce whan I come to the batayll I shall preuayll ỳ better/wherfore I promyse you-yf fortune helpe me lyke as I desyre ye shall haue your parte of all ỳ I shall conquere.

The nyght drewe ouer the day began at the poynt of the sone rysynge Hercules was all eliored of ỳ thynkynge and remembraunce that he had/had of his lady/& toke his swerde and sayd to Phylotes/we haue sojourned longe ynough. Lo it is day/& the sonne ryseth/it is better that we exercise armes nowe than whan ỳ rayes of the sonne ben gretter. Lete vs take this tyme or the grete hete come & lete eche of vs do his power. Phylotes that was all redy was ryght Joyous whan he herde Hercules. For hym thought ỳ he sholde sone and in lytell space spede his mater/ & sayd to hym. Hercules I am redy/and was syth yesterday to a chyue this batayl. Kepe you as wel as ye can/ye haue slayne my gyaunt the moste subtyll man that was in all the occydẽt/wherof I haue grete displeasure. But at the lest syth his deth may not be recouered by deth of a man/I shal put me in payne & deuoyre/to haue a newe souldyour/& that shal be ye or elles my swerde and fortune shall fayll me. Shall I so sayd Hercules/& yf your swerde and fortune fayll you/what tydynges. By my gentylnes sayd Phylotes that befell me neuer. And yf my maleheur & myfaduenture ren vpon me/than must I nedes be your seruaunt by condycyon/that I shal neuer after entre in to batayll at myn empryse. Ne empryse of none other durynge your lyfe. Ne for you ne for none other I shal neuer fyght/but yf it be/my selfe defendaunt without ony other woordes Hercules and Phylotes approched eche to other and smote too gyder soo sadly and soo sore that the place resouñded and sowned of theyr strokes/In a lytell whyle they had detrẽched theyr shyldes by grete quarts/phylotes myght

not kayle to smyte on Hercules/ but his strokes were nothynge so grete but ꝑ Hercules myght bere them well ynough without grete or suffrynge grete damage.

Thus began the batayll agayne of the two gyauntes. Hercules was as hyghe as a gyaunte/ he was ryght alyte in armes/ he dyde moche payne to gete the paace/ but yet he myght neuer attayne to smyte Phylotes one playne stroke for as moche as Phylotes was aboue ou the paas/ whiche conteyneth well .ii. cubytes of heyght/ Whan Hercules sawe & knewe ꝑ Phylotes kepte his paas without abalsynge or aduenturynge to come downe. He thought subtylly that he wolde fayne hymselfe wery/ & lytell & lytell after ꝑ he began to smyte more feblyr than he dyde afore/ after he reculed hym selfe & smote from ferre as he had sayled and ben wery/ ꝑ grekes were afterde and wende he myght no more/ and than Phylotes sprange downe fro the paas wenynge to haue put hym to vtteraunce/ but than whan Hercules sawe hym tofore hym & ꝑ one was noo hygher than that other Hercules came to his place agayne/ and gaue so grete a stroke to Phylotes that he made hym go abacke more than foure fote. Phylotes was than all abasshed/ & repented hym ꝑ he descended fro the paas/ but that was for nought for ꝑ repentynge myght not auayle. Than he toke courage & enhaūced his swerde & smote Hercules on the lyfte arme so harde ꝑ he gaue hym a wounde ꝑ the bloode sprange out. Whan Hercules sawe the armes of Phylotes belprente with his blode/ he made none other countenaūce but that he wolde sodaynly be auenged of the stroke. In gruynge to Phylotes thre strokes/ wherof ꝑ fyrste he brake his helme and smote hym on the hede/ & of the seconde he gaue hym a grete wounde in the ryght sholder. & with the thyrde stroke he made his swerde to flee out of his fystes/ & than he caughte hym in his armes/ & after longe warstelynge he cast hym to ꝑ erthe In suche wyse that Phylotes yelded hym seruaūt vnto Hercules and promysed hym to serue hym truely all the resydewe of his lyfe/ & that he wolde bere his armes after hym in all places where he sholde goo/ Hercules receyued to mercy Phylotes/ & than called Thelaus & his felawshyp/ they came & were ryght glad & Joyous of the victorye ꝑ he had done. Than Hercules & Phylotes & all the other went in too the ryche where they founde the doughters of Athlas gretely dysconforted for ꝑ deth of ꝑ gyaunt/ & for as moche as Hercules had conquered Phylotes theyr warrayne. Hercules & Phylotes conforted the doughters the best wyse they myght & there the grekes refresshed them the space of thre dayes/ ꝑ fourth day he toke .xxx. rammes & .xxx. ewes/ & brought them in to theyr shyp. After ꝑ they went to ꝑ see without harme doynge in the ryche for ꝑ loue of the damoyselles they departed & went thens accōpanyed of Phylotes whiche he had conquered as sayd is/ & after loued well Hercules & truely serued hym euer after/ but of theyr Journeys I shal tarye for this tyme/ & I shall speke of a monster of ꝑ see ꝑ ꝑ goddes sent to trope for deuour Exione doughter to kyng Laomedon.

How Hercules fought at the porte of Troye ayenst a a monster of the see for the doughter of ꝑ kynge Laome/don.



IN ꝑ tyme as Bochace rehercth in his genealoyge of goddes in the thyrde chapytre of the syxte booke Laomedon the kynge of troye was besy to wall his cyte with walles & tou/res to the ende too make it stronge/he was not well garnysshed of tresoures ne of moneye for to accomplysshe his desyre he went in to ꝑ temple of ꝑ god of ꝑ sōne & of ꝑ see ꝑ were passynge ryche and toke all the money that he coude fynde/promysynge for to pay it agayne at a certayne day & tyme sette by the moyen of this money he closed and fortefyed the cyte of Troye with walles and toures/the werke was co/symyl how be it in lytel tyme he achyeued it. And it was not longe after that ꝑ werke was fynysshed but the day ca/me whiche Laomedon sholde pay and rendre vnto the temples of the goddes the money that he had taken and bor/wed at whiche day the prestes of ꝑ tem/ples came vnto Laomedon & demaun/ded hym yf he wolde rendre the oblacy/ons and offrynges that he had taken out of the temple. Laomedon dayned not to speke to ꝑ prestes but sent them worde that they sholde retorne & kepte theyr temple/wherfore he was after/warde punysshed/for in ꝑ same nyght after that he wolde not here the prestes the wyndes began to ryse & meue that one ayenst an other & caused the see to ryse in suche wyse that it entred in to the towne so ferre that it fylled ꝑ stre/tes ful of water and drowned a grete parte of the towne. Aboue this in. viij. dayes folowynge the sonne shone soo ardauntly & gaue so grete hete that ꝑ people durst not go in the ayre by day tyme/& that dryed the superfluyte of ꝑ habundaunce of the water of the see ꝑ was lefte/wherof arose a corrupte & a mortall vapoure that Infected all the cyte/wherof engendred so grete a pestylence that the mooste parte of the tropans were smyten too the deth by the grete Influence of the corrupte a/yer.

BY this pestylence they of Troy fell in a grete desolacyon. The cytezyns men/women yonge and olde deyed without spekynge ony worde so daynly/the fader coude not ne myght not helpe his chylde in necessyte/ nor

the chylde the fader/at that tyme reg
ned in Troye neyther loue ne charyte
for eche man ꝑ myght saue hym selfe
fled away for fere of this mortalyte/&
gaue ouer & lefte the cyte/and went &
dwelled in the feldes/and amonge all
other the kynge Laomedon seynge ꝑ
destruction of his reame went vnto ꝑ
yle of delphos vnto the temple of the
god Appollo for to haue the counceyll
of the god touchynge the helthe of the
cyte/with Laomedon went the mooste
noble and the moste puyssaunt men of
Troye. Whan they were come in to ꝑ
temple/they put them in contempla/
cyon & deuocyon tofore the ydoll. and
the deuyll that was therin answered
them & sayd. The money whiche was
taken out of the temples/and not ren
dred and payed agayne is cause of the
maladye and vengeaunce of Troye/
And I do all the troyans to wyte that
Troye shall neuer by quyte of this ma
ladye vnto the tyme that the sayd cy/
te purueye to apese the goddes. In this
wyse. That is to wyte that euery mo/
neth they must chese one of the vyrgyns
and maydens whiche must be set on ꝑ
see syde for to be deuoured by a mon/
ster that the goddes shal sende thyder
and the sayd vyrgyns shall be chosen
by lot or aduẽture/& in this wyse must
the cyte do for to appese the goddes per
petuelly/vnto the tyme that they fyn
de a man ꝑ by his armes & his myght
shal sle the sayd monster.

After these wordes and answe/
res Laomedon and ꝑ troyans
assembled them to counceyll vpon this
matere. And concluded for the comyn
wele and helthe of Troye they wolde
put theyr vyrgyns in the Jeoperdye &
aduenture to the seruytude of the mon
ster without ony excepcyon or reserua
ge. Than they retorned vnto Troye
& toke theyr vyrgyns & cast lot amõ/
ge them/and on her that the lotte fell
was taken and brought to the see syde
And anone after was seen comen out
of the abysmes or swalowe of ꝑ see so
grete a tempest that the see arose and
was troubled/ꝑ see brought this mon/
ster and a vyght grete floode of water
lyfte vp the monster by tymes out of ꝑ
see /he was as grete as a balayne or a
hulke/& than he toke the vyrgyn and
swalowed her in/& went away agay/
ne in too the see/& than fro that tyme
forth the pestylence ceased/ thus was
Troye delyuered of the sekneste & ma
ladye by ꝑ oblacyons of theyr vyrgyns
ꝑ were offred vnto the monster euery
moneth/and thus as sayd is theyr vyr
gyns were deuoured/it happened that
in the ende of the moneth that the lot
or lotte fell on the doughter of kyn
ge Laomedon named Exione. This
doughter was yonge & fayre & wel by
loued of all the people/whan this lotte
was fallen on her/she was not onely
bewayled & sorowed of kynge Laome
don her fader & of his sone Pryant &
of her syster Antygone & of her cosyns
and alyes/but of all people men/wy/
men and chyldren Notwithstondynge
theyr weppynges ne theyr waylynge
nor the good renowme of her myght
not saue ne kepe her for the comyn we
le and for the helthe of theym all she
was put in thaduenture and peryll of
the monster. The noble vyrgyn was
redy for to obey vnto theym all. The
kynge Laomedon brought her to ꝑ see

syde accompanyed of nobles/ladyes/ & damoyselles with grete sute of troyans/burgoys/and marchauntes/all they made sorowe for her and complayned and bewaylled her/ what shall I say/at the poynte that she was broughte thyder. Hercules at a venture aryued at this porte of Troye W his shepe/and he wyllynge to refresshe hym there made to cast his ancres out/and goynge out and takynge lande he behelde on that one syde and sawe ẏ troyans wepynge and bewayllynge Exiona in castynge a brode theyr armes/ and wryngynge theyr handes that he had pyte to se it/and desyrynge to knowe what them eyled put hym selfe in ẏ prees/and sawe there where they boūde the fayre Exiona in the route attyred of ryall aournymentes all dyscouloured and full of teres as she ẏ abode nothynge but the deth.

HErcules meued with compassyon on the damoysel adressed his langage vnto kynge laomedon for as moche as hym semed ẏ aboue al them that were in the place he was a man of auctoryte & demaunded hym wherfore that the damoysell was there boūden/Laomedon kest his eyen al bewepte on hym/and was all abasshed to se his gretnesse and his beaute/neuerthelesse he answered hym what arte thou that arte so hardye to demaunde me of myn Infortune/whiche is to all comyn Troye. Syr sayd Hercules I am a straunger and I loue the worshyp & honoure of ladyes/and there ne is thȳge that I myght doo for theym/but I wolde do it vnto my power / and for as moche as I se this damoysell thus entreted/in the fauour of all ladyes I haue axed you the cause & I wyll knowe it or put my selfe in aduenture for to dye with her/& therfore I demaunde yet agayne what trespaas or sȳne hath she done/that these men thus bȳde her. My sone answered Laomedon I se well that ye be ygnoraunt & knowe not the termes and the cause wherfore this damoysell my doughter is here abandoned. There is noo man but he may wel knowe it/for she shal dye for the salute and helthe of Troye & I shal tel you how we ben comen therto. The goddes of the se and of the sonne hath en machyned aud greued troye with a ryght grete pestylence. That toke his begȳnynge of a surhabondaūce of the see/wherof the stretes of troye were full in euery place of water. After this deluge and flode the tyme was meruayllously hote and outragyously by the grete hete of the sonne this see was dryed vp. Of this dryenesse engēdred a vapoure enfecte/and of this vapoure ensued a pestylence/ And for to resyste this pestylence I haue ben in ẏ oracle of the god Appolo/where I haue had answere that for to appese the goddes and to sesse the pestylence/the goddes of the sonne and of ẏ see wyll that fro moneth to moneth be taken in troye of the vyrgyns by sorte or lot for to be exposed & offred in this place vnto a monster of the see/The troyans were concente to fulfyll the wyll of the goddes and with them we haue cast our lottes vpon our vyrgȳs/wherof many ben swolowed & englowted by ẏ monster/& nowe ẏ sorte, or lot is fallen on my doughter wyl she or not she must nedes obey & appayse ẏ god-

des/after her shall come an other there is no remedye / and this shall dure vpon the vyrgyns of Troye perpetuelly/for it is the destenye that Troye shall neuer quyte of this ryghte harde seruytude and thraldome/vnto the tyme that they haue founde a man that alone shal vaynquysshe and ouercome the forsayd monster by his puyssaunce and prowesse/whiche shal be Impossyble/how be it that it is true that al the men of the gretest Cyte of the worlde can not fynde maner to vaynquysshe hym he is so grete and dredefull/And for these thynges consydered demaūde me no more. My doughter shall deye for the comyn wele of the place of her natyuyte / She was borne in a good hourc/whan the goddes wyll ꝑ by lot & this fortune she be to them offred.

SYr answered hercules/truely I wene that vnder heuen is no cyte so bounde & thrall as yours is. How be it/it ought to be vnderstande ꝑ the goddes wyll not suffre that this malydyccyon shall holde and endure perdurably/ye must lyue in hope/yf fortune and the goddes wyll do me that grace ꝑ I myght vaynquysshe & ouercome ꝑ monster & make Troye fre of this seruytude what rewarde wyl ye gyue me Truely sayd Laomedon I trowe not ꝑ it is possyble ꝑ ye sholde vaynquisshe ꝑ monster. who is he that shall expose hym to so grete a folye. Hercules answered/vnto a valyaunt herte is nothyng Impossyble/yf I tryumphe vpon ꝑ monster & saue thy doughter what rewarde shal I haue. Laomedon answered yf thou mayst doo that ꝑ sayest. I haue two horses ꝑ best that be in all ꝑ worlde/whiche I loue as well as halfmy reame. I shall gyue them to the as to the best knyghte of knyghtes/& as to ꝑ moste hardyest of hardye/syr sayd Hercules/it is ynoughe to me & suffyseth to haue the two horses Lete me alone with your doughter. I haue a trust and haue hope that this day I shall laboure for the wele of Troye and ꝑ I shall fraunchyse & make fre ꝑ vyrgyns & maydens of that cyte. But I praye you yf there be in youre cyte ony grete barre of yren or of metall/ꝑ ye wyll sende for to fetche it to me for to defende me W.

THe kynge Laomedon and the Troyans were al abasshed of thentreprise that Hercules made. and at the wordes of hercules the kynge remēbred hym of a grete clubbe of yren that lay at the entre of his palays of Ylyon that was so heuy that ꝑ strongest man of Troy had ynough to do to laye it on his sholder / he sente for it and presented it to Hercules/& Hercules lyfte it vp as it had ben a lytell glayue. Phylotes and Theleus were there presente at all these thynges. Hercules toke leue at them & at ꝑ prees & recommaunded hym vnto theyr prayers & forth wall the se began to rore terryply. Laomedon and the ladyes & they ꝑ were there toke leue of Exione & at Hercules. & recommaunded them vnto the mercye of ꝑ goddes/& wente vpon the downes for to se ꝑ ende. thus abode Exonye alone & all delpayred vpon ꝑ grauell vñ Hercules. than Hercules kneled downe on ꝑ grauel tornyng his face to ꝑ orient/& made his prayers vnto ꝑ god ꝑ made ꝑ monstres &

terryble bestes requyrynge hym ẏ he wolde gyue hym force/strength & vertue of power for to delyuer Exione fro her fortune of the monster. This oryson accomplysshed. Hercules entred in to a lytell bote where Exione was in. & anone after the se rorynge more & more grewe and arose in suche wyse that the bote floted and was lyft vp & borne by dyuers wawes/ folowynge this in a grete troublynge of wynde whan the se was rysen in grete abondaunce of waters Hercules and the troyans sawe comynge ẏ grete horryble monster bryngynge with hym a tempest so terryble that it semed that all the monsters of hell had ben with hym he made the wawes to redouble asprely / he lyfte hym vp aboue the water and put out his mosell vnto his sholders/that of ẏ swalowynge in of the water/sprãge out of his gylles grete flodes of the se/that mounted so hye that it semed that it had ben a gulfre that had perced the cloudes. For too saye the veray routhe of this monster/he was so horryble and so ferdfull that onely for to loke on and beholde/the moost hardye and assured of troye trembled for fere as a lefe on a tre. This notwithstondynge Hercules was nothynge aferde Alway he comforted Exione that fyll downe as dede. He toke his clubbe/the monster came by the bote and keste his mosell vnto Exione wenynge to haue swalowed her in/as he had doone the other vyrgyns afore. Hercules kept her For he smote hym so acertaynly vpon the mozell that he gaue hym a ryght grete wounde so sore and heuy to bere that he made hym go abacke and recule in to the botome of the see/than in ẏ fallynge of the monster in to the se/ ẏ wawes arose hygh in to thayre/wher of Hercules and Exione were all wete of the wasshynge and spryngynge of ẏ wawes vpon a banke of sãde where the see was soo lowe/that the monster myght not wel swymme with his ease vnto them/the monster swamme alway after them and comynge nygh to them lyfte vp his hede/and in ẏ lyftynge vp therof there yssued out of his throte so grete habundaunce of water of the se that the bote was full of water and sanke in suche wyse that Hercules was in the see vnto the grete of his thyes/& Exione stode in ẏ water to her myddell.

ANone as Hercules sawe hym in this aduenture he had grete dysplesure in hym selfe. More for the payne and dyspayre that Exione had than for ẏ drede that he hym selfe had The kynge Laomedon. Theseus phylotes and all the other supposed than ẏ Hercules and the damoysell withoute rescouse had ben deuoured of the monster/the monster than sekynge his proye lepte ayenst Exione with a terryble wawe. Hercules had his clubbe redy on his necke/and awayted nothynge but the monster desyrynge to auenge hym of the dyspleasure that he had/ and ẏ he wolde haue doone vnto hym. Dyscharged his clubbe on his his hede soo myghtely that the barre entred therin and ẏ blode sprange out. Than was was the monster more wode vpon Hercules/He cessed the assaulte of the damoysell and assaylled Hercules/ & alway as he lyfte his hede out of the water/he dysgorged this valyaunt cham

pyon grete flodes of the see/ but this notwithstondynge he coude not do soo moche harme vnto Hercules but that Hercules dyde moche worse vnto hym Hercules sued hym with his clubbe/ & made hym to rebounde to ꝑ botom of the see/ by the heuy weyght of his stro kes.

The batayll endured longe be/ twene Hercules and the mon/ ster/ yf the monster myght onces haue towched Hercules/ he wolde at a gul/ pe haue englouted or swalowed hȳ in he had a wyde & a grete throte out of mesure/ he made grete noyse and brup te/ he was ardaunt in exercysynge his offyce/ alway Hercules fought w̄ him boystously. and helde ꝑ vyrgyn by him And what thynge that euer the mon/ ster dyde he coude not so sodeynly lyf te vp his hede out of the water/ But that w̄ one stroke of his clubbe he was rebouted to the botome of the see. what shall I say Hercules was oft tymes in peryl for to be drowned/ the peryl was grete & more than I can reherce. for/ tune was w̄ hym & the damoysell/ he fought and bete the monster valyaunt ly/ & so exployted in smytȳge contynu ally on his mozell & on his hede ꝑ the see wdrewe and toke from hym ꝑ spp ryte of lyfe & all to frusshed his bray ne/ vaynquysshed hym and slewe him & after whan ꝑ see was withdrawen and ferre ebbed/ he toke Exione by the hande and brought her vpon the dyc/ que & delyuered her vnto her fader the kynge Laomedon.

¶ How Laomedon shyt Hercules out of Troye/ & how Hercules ware ꝑ he wolde auenge hym.

Than whan kynge Laomedon sawe his doughter thus dely/ uered fro ꝑ monster & troye made fre fro the seruage of the pestylence/ he en clyned and thanked perfoundly Her/ cules/ after he defended vnto the se ly de accūpanyed of Hercules. Theseus Phylotes/ & of the troyans & went to se and beholde the monster that was so grete/ that thre hondred horses cou/ de not remeue hym fro the place whe re he was. one and other toke hede for to see the strokes that Hercules gaue hym/ and they coude not se all/ but in that they sawe they meruaylled. for Hercules had broken bones that it se/ med not possyble to brcke/ & they had founden the hede broken in many pla ces. ꝑ grete w̄ payne they coude fynd we yf he had hede or none. of this hye and increable victorye the Troyans enioyed them meruayllously/ and had Hercules more in grace than ony man in the worlde/ whan they had seen and beholde the monster ynough they de/ parted thens and brought Hercules in to Troye/ they came not so sone vnto the dyque but they founde Exione ne/ we clothed w̄ newe aray and vestymē tes/ & as for Hercules all that he had vpon hym was wete & nothynge drye the kynge Laomedon wolde haue had hym to haue chaunged his habytes/ & wolde gyue hym newe/ but the valyau te squyer refused it all/ sayng to him that he had ben. well accustumed not for to be alway well at ease/ In this estate than Laomedon brought Hercu

les in to troye vnto the castell of Ylyon and his grekes with hym and fested them as it appertayned. Hercules and his grekes were. iiii. dayes tryumphaũte in Ylyon.

Ovrynge these foure dayes the troyans went out in grete routes for to se the monster/ and gaue soo grete loos & praysynge to Hercules ẏ Laomedon had enuy therat. Doutynge hym that the people wolde loue better Hercules than hym. He sent Hercules & his folke out of the towne for to hunte & as soone as they were oute of Troye. He drewe vp ẏ brydge & shyt the gates ayenst hym/ whan Hercules wende for to haue entred. Laomedon spake to hym & sayd to hym fro ferre ẏ he had meued by conspyracyon ẏ cyte ayenst hym/ & that he wolde nomore receyue hym in to ẏ towne. Hercules was passynge wrothe whan he vnderstode thoccasyon of Laomedon/ & answered hym/ wherin he charged & offred hym selfe to proue by batayll in ẏ felde & to aduenture his body ayenst xxx. other/ ẏ wolde say or mayntayne the contrarye/ whiche offre Laomedon wolde not receyue. Than Hercules requyred hym ẏ at the leste he wolde delyuer hym his horses that he had promysed hym for ẏ vyctorye of the monster/ Laomedon answered that he wolde none delyuere hym/ wherfore sayd Hercules. Laomedon answered & sayd for as moche as it is my wyll & pleaseth me so to doo. Ha false and vntrue kynge sayd Hercules/ thou with holdest me the pryce and rewarde of my laboure/ and thou yeldest me euyll for good. I swere to the by the puyssaunce of all my goddes/ that I haue delyuered troye perpetuelly by my clubbe of the monster of the see and consequently fro the swerde of pestylence/ semblably and in lyke wyse by the same clubbe I shall rendre vnto Troye the pestylence of dethe and of warre yf the goddes yeue me grace/ and I haue entencyon for to make the troyans saye that they were happy that ben dede in the tyme of the pestylence that is passed.

Hercules full of grete yre departed with these wordes and left there the kynge Laomedon that set ly tell store of that he had sayd to hym/ For he trusted aud put his affyaunce in the strength of the walles of his cyte/ & he thought that noo man myght noye ne greue hym/ and than Hercules went agayne vnto his shyppt & mounted in to the see with his clubbe/ & his shepe & his felowe Theseus. Phylotes helde hym selfe well happy for to haue ben vaynquysshed of one soo valyaunt a a persone as Hercules was/ & he enprysed the offyce for too bere his harnoyse in all places where he went what shal I say. Fro Troye vnto thebes fell nothynge worthy to be put in memorye that is of recorde. In the ende he aryued in grece/ & he knewe by some certayne man that kynge Erysteus was in thebes/ wherof he had grete Joye for hym thought he sawe his lady Megera/ whiche he desyred to see by grete desyre he went vnto Thebes where he was solempnely receyued of the kynge Creon whiche had hym in grete chyerte by his valyaunce. One & other came & welcomed hym he sente

his shepe vnto the kynge Erysteus by Phylotes/Phylotes hym selfe tolde & recounted how Hercules had conquered them & hym also/& how he hadde slayne his gyant at ẏ paas/Of these tydynges was the kynge Erysteus passynge Joyous/& so were all they that were there or herde speke of it. Euery man gloryfyed Hercules/ladyes & damoyselles came & welcomed hȳ. Amōge other Megera faylled not/she came to Hercules & welcomed hym/and well became her to feste & make hym chere/for she was wyse & of good manere/& certes her comynge gaue more solace vnto Hercules than all the louȳges & praysynges ẏ were than gyuen to hym/how wel all ẏ worlde praysed & exalted hym by this vyage aboue al the grekes/& the shepe were so desyred ẏ kynges boughte them for ẏ weyght of golde/wherfore ẏ historia graphes & poetes put this conquest in perpetuel memorye/wrytinge amonge his dedes in this wyse. Sustulit mala aurea/ẏ is as moche to say as he bare away ẏ moutōs of golde/for as moche as they were extymed at pryce of ẏ weyght of golde/for mala in greke is as moche to say as shepe in englysshe/or moutons in frensshe/& so recounteth Bokace in his genealogye of goddes/& so approueth Varro whiche wryteth in lyke wyse in his booke de Agrycultura.

BI this conquest the name of Hercules began to sle in heyght & in excellence/the poetes haue fayned vpon his this hystorye/ẏ ẏ doughters of Athlas had a gardyn kepte nyght and day wͭ a serpent wakynge wherin grewe apples of golde/& ẏ Hercules slewe the serpente & gadred and bare away the apples. By this gardyn is vnderstonde the yle/by the serpent wakynge/ẏ subtyll gyaunt commysed to kepe it that alway woke at the paas & by the apples of golde ben vnderstonde the shepe/extymed to the valure of the weyght of fyne golde/after than ẏ presentacyon made to Erysteus of these shepe or moutons as eche man meruaylled of the prowesse of Hercules/Phylotes adiousted & gaue to his vaȳqueur Hercules praysynge aboue praysynge/& loose aboue loose/& honoure aboue honoure. For herynge the kynges & prynces/ladyes and damoyselles seynge that Hercules helde his pees wherof he ought & myght enbrace honoure & worshyppe he declared from poynt to poynte his aduenture not creable of the monster of Troye. And shewed the clubbe wherwith he had put hym to deth/After he reherced the honoure & grace ẏ he had goten in troye And the wronge ẏ Laomedon had done to hym/& sayd so moche therof ẏ they entreprysed all to goo and warre vpon the kynge Laomedon for to take vengaunce of the wronge ẏ he had done to Hercules.

¶ How Hercules had batayll ayenst ẏ kȳge Laomedon/& how he vaynquysshed & destroyed troye the fyrst tyme.

MI penne can not wryte ẏ grace and excellent renowme that Hercules gate in grece at his comynge fro Troye. The kynges and prynces reputed them selfe happy and ewrews for to haue theyr reame in his ty

me. Amphytryon his fader putatyfe began to haue hym in grace/& came in to Thebes to hym. His moder Alcumena came also/& certes she kaylled not to haue grete largelles of Joye/ whan she myght se her sone ꝑ whiche was so gretely renowmed / the noble lady had not seen hym in longe tyme afore/she sawe hym in trymphe/ in honoure/in valyaunce/and in prowesse/all the anoyes/greues & dyspleasures that she had for hym/ bycause he was called ꝑ sone of Juppyter/ wherof she helde her selfe Innocent were all forgoten and put out of thought/ ꝑ feste was in thebes for ꝑ loue of Hercules men spake not but of hym. Creon Erysteus/Egeus/Amphytryon & many other assembled thē togyder/& made theyr assembles for to go to Troye Bysspace of tyme they made them redy/& than they toke theyr leue/& Hercules was made cappytayne of this armee/he went to ꝑ see accōpanyed of ꝑ kynges aboue sayd. & x. M. men al chosen for ꝑ nones/ at ꝑ tyme couenable ꝑ maroners dysankred & went to sayl they saylled so longe by theyr cours wout aduenture tyndynge ꝑ yet durꝫge theyr vytaylles/they came on a day to a cyte named Larysenygh to tenadon they assaylled it & toke it by force of armes and after that they ryfled it & and toke all that was therin. ¶ And whan they had so spoyled it. They toke theyr way streyght to Tenadon ꝑ whiche was a gentylmanly cyte/then ne they assaylled it lyke ꝑ other & toke

it as they dyde the cyte of Laryse and they put therin the fyre/ & brent it ꝑ ꝑ ayre was enflammed in suche wyse ꝑ it was seen in troye how the cyte brent The assaulte of Tenadon dured not longe/for as moche as the troyans were not aduertysed of theyr comynge/ whan than they sawe ꝑ ayre so enflammed for to se fro what place the flame came/they mounted & went vpon the hyghe edefyces of Ylyon & seynge towarde Tenadon sawe ꝑ the cyte brenned & was all on a fyre wherof they ꝑ sawe it were ryght sory & gretely abashed. Aboue this they loked in to ꝑ see and aspyed than there the flote of the grekes wherof they were more abashed than they were afore/ & than wout ony more lenger tarynge they descended and went downe in to the hall of kynge Laomedon/ & sayd to hym/ alas syr/what is best to be done/ ꝑ. grekes come vpon vs with a ryght grete flote we haue seen theym and knowe them The stronge Hercules menaceth you for to dystroye your Cyte. Certes we byleue it is he/for for the begynnynge of ꝑ feste he hath brent Tenadon/ And that is it that causeth ꝑ ayre too be full of fyre.

The kynge Laomedon herynge this tydynge/began to sygh & to taste ꝑ punycyon & trespace that he had commyted & done ayenst Hercules This notwithstondynge for to gyue courage vnto his men and vnto his sone Pryant ꝑ was that tyme of ꝑ aege of. xx. yere/he dyde do sowne to armes/ & adoubed hym wt armes shewed a ryzt fyers semblaunt/this doone he armed Pryant his sone that neuer had ben in batayll afore and dubbed hym knyght after he toke hym by the hande & yssued out of Ylyon/In yssuynge out he met many troyans that tolde hym ꝑ at his porte were alended many grekes ꝑ had destroyed Tenadon. & but yf he hasted hym/they sholde soone take londe. Laomedon without spekynge ony worde passed forth by them ꝑ had brought hym this tydynge/and came to a place ꝑ was there by Ylyon where he founde mo than. xx. thousande troyans redy armed/and seynge them he began to Ioye in hymselfe. And called the pryncypalles and sayd to them Lordes ye ben renowmed in all ꝑ world de by the hye prowesse of your antecessoures afore that Troye was walled they defended it with the swerde ayenst theyr ennemyes. The worthy kynge Juppyter of Crete coude not gete this cyte/ne ꝑ thessalonyques by theyr warre myght not subdue this Cyte. It is nowe happened this day that a newe assemble of ennemyes come vpon this cyte as men say/they haue put the fyre in thenadon/lete vs go receyue them couragyously/ & lete vs make of them lyke as our faders haue made wother

As the troyans had herde these wordes of theyr kyng/they answered all/ ꝑ they wolde lyue & dye with hym for the weleof the cyte & ꝑ they had entencyon to kepe it in his honoure and for to do growe the auncyent glorye/without holdynge of longe processe/ ꝑ kynge Laomedon dyde than dysplay al his baners/after yssued out of Troye settynge and rengynge his men in good ordenaunce/ & than as he

began to cōduyte and lede them forth Sodaȳly. he herd at the poort a passȳ ge grete noyse & bruyt of trompettes clarions and tabours of the grekes anone his blode began to chaufe/thā his here of his hede began to stande vp he knewe that they were his ennemyes And as sone as they knewe the grekes without holdynge of ony ordre or me sure they meued them and begane to renne to the poorte on to fore an other whan they approchid the poorte they aspyed the grekes that descended with grete puyssaūce/than they escryed thē vnto the dethe and ranne vpon them asprely the grekes were furnysshed of good armures and put them to defen ce/& began to scarmusshe ȳ one on the other so dysmesurably/that in thabor dynge and metynge there were many dede and hurte/Hercules was there a monge the grekes & he began to me dle sharpely amonge the Troyans/he had his clubbe/certes he fested them in suche wyse that the moost strengest of his ennemyes durst not abyde hym/he fought fyersly in desyre of vengement in coueytyse of worshyp/and for to ge te hym a name. In forsynge his hande he shewed to the Troyans his clubbe and made them to fele ȳ weyght ther of and the strengthe of his arme/& he wrought so hyghly & dyde so that they that sawe hym douted hym more than the deth. And sayd that one to ȳ other beholde Hercules but approche hym not/it were foly al that he arecheth he sleeth and forfrussheth/we do euyll to fyght ayenst hym/this is the fraunchy ser of the teryble seruage and thraldo me of Troye/how shall we resyst his clubbe whan the mortal monsters ben by the same put to vtraunce.

Suche were wordes of the tro yans Hercules foughte ayenst them fyersly/he was ferme and sta ble/he went afore all/the grekes folo wed hym and toke a pleasure to behol de hym/the crye was grete aboute hȳ what shall I saye he fought vnto the nyght and neuer ceased vnto the goyn ge downe of the sonne/& the Troyās sowned the retrayte and they departed bothe partyes/ Laomedon put vp his swerde in to his shethe whiche was al blody with grekes blode/ and in lyke wyse dyde Pryant his sone/ they reen tred in to theyr cyte/after the scarmus she they concluded that on the morne they wolde furnysshe theyr enemyes of batayl/and the grekes lodged them in the feldes and made good chere. For they had lost but lytell of theyr people at theyr comynge to land. The nyght passed ouer/whan the day appered ȳ Troyans and the grekes eche in his maner made them redy to batayll ma ny of ȳ troyans wolde gladly haue bro ken the batayll/and prayed to ȳ kȳge Laomedon that he wolde rendre and delyuer to Hercules the horses that he ought too hym. Laomedon wolde not do it. But answered that he douted no thynge his ennemyes/he had well .i. thousande of fyghtynge men all redy of these fyfty thousande he made two bataylles one of .xx. thousande and ȳ he ladde hymselfe/& that other of .xxx thousande he made Pryant capitayne this done he yssued out of troye and ca me vpon the feldes entrynge vnto the grekes.

Whan the grekes espyed comynge kynge Laomedon they were full of Joye as they that were redy to receyue them at the poyntes of theyr speres and with hewyͤge of theyr swerdes they had made of theyr hostes four bataylles. In the fyrst was Hercules. In the seconde was Amphytryon and Theseus. In the thyrde was kynge Creon. And in the fourth was Erysteus. Hercules than that had the fyrst bataylle marched whan it was tyme ayenst the kynge Laomedon/ & he had foure auncyent knyghtes. well adressed in the feate of armes that set and conduyted his folke in aray and ordenaunce/ they marched so nyghe that one to that other with grete noyse of trompes and taboures/that ye archers and alblasters began the batayl/after that Hercules had sommonde Laomedon to pay hym that he had promysed hym and that Laomedon had made refuse therof. The grekes were garnysshed with stronger bowes and shot than the troyans were. by that moyen they slewe largely of theyr ennemyes and specyally Hercules bare hym soo well that of. xl. arowes that he shot one after an other he slewe. xl. of his ennemyes suche as he wolde chese without fayllynge.

Hercules was at that tyme ye beste archer and the moost Just ye was in all grece/and also in al ye worlde/he and his men as sayd is cast many of ye troyans to ye grounde by theyr shotte faylled Hercules delyuered his bowe vnto Phylotes that bare his harnayse and toke a glayue stronge & sure/whan it came to glayues and brekyͤge and foynyͤge with speres. Hercules that was alway in the fyrste fronte lepe ayenst the kynge Laomedon that was departed fro his hoost afore all other / for as moche as he rode on one of the horses that he had promysed too Hercules/ and rennynge one ayenst ye other as swyftely as they had flowen in the ayre/met and smote eche other so sore that theyr speres brake in pyeces whiche sprange about them. Hercules passed forth amonge the troyans/ and Laomedon in lyke wyse entred into the hoostes of the grekes. They began to handle theyr swerdes and to hewe eche vpon his ennemyes/than arose there a meruaylous noyse. They ye had speres and sheldes employed them for to Just. The fyghtynge was grete/the strokes were harde/ the batayll was generall/for of that one partye & that other many men were destressed & beten downe/ alway the grekes were moost boystous and more harde in armes and more valyaunt than the troyans/ and better helde them to gyder than they of the batayl of kynge Laomedon. Hercules wrought and besoynned fast with the swerde that he had conquered Phylotes/at euery stroke & euery paas he depesshed a troyan/and smote of theyr hedes/& armes in grete habundaunce. That it semed ye they that he touched had not be armed. Laomedon was on that other syde ye fayned not but bare hym ryght wel vpon his horse/& smote amonge ye grekes/ he conduyted his people knyghtly/ he smote so sore on al sydes ye a mā shold

not haue seen but blode & hedes & armes fle in the place & felde.

AS Theseus and Amphytryon beheldе the batayll of hercules so enclosed with troyans they meued them and came to his helpe or he had nede at theyr comynge they made a ryght grete brute/they thrested and couched theyr glaynes vpon the Troyans whiche were to ferre auaunced.& Joyned to them with suche prowesse þ they smote downe the moste stable and strengest and went soo ferre amonge them and made them that were so fercomen to resorte agayne and go abacke by force and strengthe. Jn goynge abache and recuylynge the hoost of laomedon was al afrayed and abasshed The thre swerdes of Hercules of Theseus/ and of Amphytryon were seen flamboussh̄ge aboue al other in weldoynge. Jn shorte space they began to vaynquysshe and ouercome theyr enemyes/and sholde haue brought them to vtraunce and shame. Whan that þ ponge Pryante with his.xxx.thoulande appered to come to the Journey makynge so grete a noyse that all þ groũde trembled/and gaue a merueyllous sounc/and they that were vpon þ walles and edefyces of Troye made with all a grete crye. Hercules/Theseus/& Amphytryon beholdynge Pryant comynge and the puyssaunce of Troye set theyr people in aray and in renges went with a grete sute of grekes ayẽst them for to sustayne theyr fayres/Theseus was þ fyrst and espyed Pryant þ set and couched his spere ayenst hym & that he came with a greate courage mounted vpon the seconde horse of þ Laomedon his fader and sealed w̃ so grete myght vpon Theseus that he bare hym to the gronnde torned vp soo downe brusynge hym vpon the shelde Theseus releued hym ryght angry of this fall entred amonge the troyans smytynge and hewynge on them with his swerde in suche furoure þ he smote of the hedes of mo than.xxx.troyãs or he ceased/the brute and noyse was grete aboute hym/ the troyans wolde haue venged them of his swerde/ But theyr power was not so grete they had werke ynoughe to saue them selfe/many grekes came to the ayde and helpe of Theseus.& they began to renewe þ batayll.

AT this tyme and at this recoũtre Hercules and Amphytrion were nothynge pdle/they were on one syde/and Theseus on another.at this metynge was many a man hurte and slayne. Pryant dyde merueylles vnto the grekes at the begynnynge/he bare hym so valyauntly amonge his ennemyes/that he founde no man that dyde hym ony thynge that dysplealed hym̄ He made his swerde for to taste strongely the blode of his aduersaryes/thã as he was in this poynte / he herde aboute hercules a ryght hye and a ryght perlynge crye of his people crienge Troye/troye in dyspayre for to haue preuayled/and than Pryant wenynge to haue holpen.and soo smyte downe dede all them þ were afore hym̄ ranne to the rescue to his maleaduenture/For as sone as he was comen tofore Hercules/& hercules sawe hym/he sayd þ he wolde auenge Theseus.& lyfte vp his swerde & smote pryant so rudely that

his swerde slode downe on the hors nec
ke and entryd in so ferre that they fell
downe bothe Pryant & the hors.

Than Pryant was so ouerthro-
wen hors and man/and also so
astoned that he wyste not where
he was. Hercules was aduertysed that
it was Pryant sone of the kynge Lao-
medon/and hadde pyte of hym and to
ke hym prysoner and dyde doo sende
hym out of the batayll. The troyans
seynge this were sore & strongly trou-
blyd and for the rescowes of hym they
meuyd themselfe and encouraged soo
terrybly that Hercules myght not su-
stayne all the feates of the batayll and
that the Grekes were constrayned to
lese place. The kynge Creon than dys
played his baner and his batayll and
in lyke wyse dyde Eristeus and they
put them in two wynges one on that
ryght syde and that other on the lefte
syde/and they came rennynge in vpon
the Troyans with so grete noyse and
so grete tempeste that all ye Troyans
felte well theyr comynge / for at that
tyme they wyste not where to entende
they were so smyten afore and behyn-
de so sore that they loste the route of pry
ant and wyste not where he became.

At this entremetyng & faytes
Laomedon was out of ye prese
and refresshed hym/he herde saye that
his sone Pryant was taken /wherfore
he was passynge sorowfull and hadde
so grete payne that the swete came to
his herte and fro thens in to all his mē
bres / and wente hymselfe agayne to
batayll halfe out of his mynde/ye ba-
tayll was than fell and enuenymed/&
moost harde fyghtynge/but for to aug
mente and encrese the ouer grete sorow
of this Laomedon/he founde that his
folke hadde the worse and losse & lasse
fought/on that other syde he sawe the
horyens and strokes of the Grekes so
grete and soo dysmesurable ye his men
were dysrengyd and the arayes broken
and chargyd with so heuy strokes of ye
heuy glayues that they wente & torned
abacke and began to flee . and thenne
whan it came to the dyscomfyture lao
medon abode not with the laste but en
tryd agayne in to his cyte as hastely
as he myght. the Grekes folowed the
Troyans asprely and soo nyghe that
then entryd in with them with greate
effusyon of blode Hercules was ye fyrst
that wanne the gate and as for ye Gre
kes he was porter and put in all them
that were of his knowleche/many tro
yans passyd by ye cuttynge of his swer-
de/and many fledde awaye by the fel
des & busshes. what shall I saye whan
Laomedon sawe that by force his cyte
was taken and put in the handes and
gouernaunce of the Grekes ryght so-
re dyscomfortyd and all in dyspayre
he toke his doughters Exione and An
tygone and his moost precyous Jewel-
les and bagges and fledde awaye pry-
uely thynkynge that his enemyes shol
de make there a ryght grete destruccōn
and pyllynge as they dyde/ for whan
Hercules hadde put his men within ye
cyte he abandonned to robbe and pylle
thus the Troyans were persecuted/ye
canellys were tempryd with theyr blo
de/ the houses were beten downe and
the grete rychesses were put in to pro-
yes & all the goodes there was lefte no
thynge hole but the palays of Ylyon/

where the ladyes and the maydens were withdrawen. Hercules wolde in no wyse dystroye this palays/for as moche as the ladyes made to hym a requeste for to spare it/at this pryse Hercules sought longe Laomedon in ỹ palays of Ylyon and in all places of the cyte/but he coude here no tydynges of hȳ/wherfore he was sore displeasaūt and whan he hadde beten downe the walles.that hadde ben made with the moneye of ỹ goddes/he departed thēs and retorned into Grece with greate glorye & in this wyse was Troye dystroyed the fyrste tyme/wherfore I shal thus nowe make an ende of this fyrste boke and shall begynne the seconde boke where shall be shewed how Troye was edyfyed/and how it was dystroyed the seconde tyme/and how Priant areysed it and made it agayne/in contaynynge the noble labours of Hercules now newe begonne.

¶Thus endeth the fyrste boke of the recuyll or gadrynge togyder of the hystoryes of Troye.

¶Here begynneth the seconde boke of the recuyll of the hystoryes of Troye ỹ speketh of the prowesses of the stronge Hercules & of his deth.

¶Tho whercules foughte ayenste thre lyons in the foreste of Nemee/& howe he slewe them and toke theyr skynnes or hydes.

IN the fyrste boke is begonnen the feates and prowesse of the stronge and puyssaunt gyaunt Hercules/and how he destroyed fyrste the cyte of Troye vpon kynge Laomedon after whiche feate and conqueste he retorned into Grece/where he helde hym a certayne space of tyme without doynge of ony thynge that is founde by wrytynge. But than as the olde Juno by her cuyll and curlyd enuye gaue her to ymagen and thynke how she myght make Hercules to be dystroyed and dye/tydynges came in to Crete that in ỹ foreste of Nemee were comen many lyons/and amonge all other there was one ỹ was.xvi.palme of heyght ỹ destroyed and wasted all the countree

IN this tyme the olde Juno had warre ayenste Erysteus/and than for to haue acqueyntaūce of Hercules and vnder fayned colour of goode loue for to sende hym in to the clawes of this lyon/she made peas with erysteus/and sende for hym to come into Crete for to conferme the peas Erysteus that thought no thynge but well wente in to Crete and brought with hym Hercules/the peas was made Juno acquaynted her with Hercules they came to speke of the lyons in ỹ foreste of Nemee/and so moche spake Juno and accountyd of them that she sayd to Hercules that it were well his feate for to gete hym honour and worshyp as for to go vnto theforeste of Nemee

and for to employe hȳ to conquere tho lyons Hercules wenȳge that Juno had counceylled hym for to go & assayll ȳ lyons for his worshyp and prouffyte./ enterpryled for to go in to ȳ forelte. Juno requyred hym yf that he wente that whan he hadde vaynquyshed ȳ lyons he sholde retorne vnto her / Hercules promyled her that he wolde so do/and after he departed fro Crete/and fyrste he wente in to Thebes for to se Megera / and for to make his harneys and armes to a poynt. Whan the ladyes of Thebes knewe that Hercules wolde go ayenste the lyons of Nemee /all they complayned his pougth and they thought that he sholde dye there/for ȳ lyons were cruell and terryble Megera aboue all other was pallynge sorow/full/and requyred the ladyes that they wolde praye Eurysteus that he wolde kepe Hercules from goynge vnto soo daungerous a vyage. The ladyes accomplyshed the requeste of Megera. & hadde wende to haue broken the vyage of Hercules by the mene of Eurysteus/but they myght in no wyse lette his purpose. for Hercules answerde to Eurysteus and vnto ȳ ladyes that it was the fyrste enterpryse that he had taken in hande at the requeste of ony ladye/ and for as moche as the quene Juno hadde made hym to do it/he hadde entencyon for to accomplyshe it by the plesur of tho goddes.

HErcules was grete in herte and in courage exalted in honour he hadde leuer haue dyed than to haue done a thyng wherof sholde folowe ony dyshonour/whan his armes were redy he adoubyd hym/after he tobe leue of kynge Creon / of Eurysteus/of Amphytryon and of ȳ ladyes and damoyselles accompanyed oonly of Phylates whiche wolde neuer leue hȳ/he departed fro Thebes and so spedde hym in his Journeye that he came vnto the forelte of Nemee whiche stode not ferre from Arges. In approchynge this forelte he wente two dayes without fyndynge bestes or men vnto the tyme ȳ he entrynge in to the forelte founde an herdman named Melorcus/this hyrdeman was mountyd vpon a grete tree whan that he sawe Hercules entre in to the wode/he alcryed hym sayngesyre be decd yf ye go ony ferther/retorne lyghtly for ȳ fyers lyons wyll ete you or ellys come hether vp too me vpon this tree. Hercules herynge the wordes of Molorcus lohed vpon the tree/demaunded hȳ what he was. alas sayd

the hyrdeman/I am the mooſt poore man of all other/the lyons of this foreſte at theyr compynge haue eten a grete herde of beſtes that I haue nouryſhed here by/aboue that they haue eten all my kamplye and meyne and they haue all deuoured ſaue me alone why the haue by aduenture a greate whyle ſayd myſelfe vpon this tree/where I ete nothynge ellys but leues & akehornes/and dare not deſcende & come downe for fere of thre lyons whiche ben here by/whiche wyll ſone aſſayll you but yf ye departe & flee.

The herdeman hadde not endēd his wordes whan there came leppynge out of a buſſhe the thre lyons & marched ayenſte Hercules roarynge & cryenge/& openynge theyr eyen by ſo grete felonnye that it ſemed þ they wolde haue percyd Hercules thrugh wt theyr fell ſyght/the greate lyon came fyrſte/his heer ſtondynge vp/he was as hye as an Olyphant/& grete after the auenaunt/& his heede was thryes ſo grete as þ hede of a bolle. Hercules ſeynge them come toke his glayue & his clubbe of Phylotes bare. Phylotes not with ſtondynge his proweſſe was ſo ſore aferde þ he wente vpon þ tre vnto þ herdeman. Hercules ſette his club be vnto a tree/and toke his glayue betwene his fyſtes/the lyons at the approchynge brayed in theyr throtes. Hercules ſmote one of theym betwene the eyen/and bare hym downe to the erth that he ſatte vpon his buttockes. The grete lyon wende than to haue ſprongen vpon Hercules & for to haue taken hym in his clawes and made a terryble lepe/whan Hercules ſawe & knewe his entente/he torned from hym and ſmote at the thyrde lyon whiche was lyght and perte/& condupted his glayue ſo ryght & ſo fermely in to his throte that he roue hym to the herte what ſome euer reſyſtence þ he made in bytynge þ glayue/and lefte it within his body in ſuche wyſe that he fell downe deed/whan the two lyons ſawe theyr felawe ſo arayed they ſette theyr clawes on the erth & howlyd ſo ſtrongly þ it ſemed that the thonder had ſprongē out of theyr ſtomakes/all þ foreſt denned therof. Hercules toke his ſwerde þ two lyons approched of newe agayne and ranne vpon hym with theyre pawes and hurte hym ſo dyſmeſurably/that they loſed his armours and made theyr nayles for to entre in to his fleſſhe that they drewe them out all rede with his blode.

Hercules hadde the herte ſore & euyll troubled whan he felte his woundes that the lyons hadde made he haūcyd his ſwerde and ſmote vpon one and vpon other/but the grete lyon hadde his ſkynne ſoo harde. that hys ſwerde myghte no more entre therin than it myght on a grete ſtedy. Thus began the batayll of the lyons and of Hercules/the lytell lyon was paſſyng eygre/he launched hym forth oftymes ayenſte Hercules & alwaye wende for to haue hurte hym with his clawes þ cutte lyke a ſaboure but he launched ſo ofte that it was to his euyll helth/for Hercules after many ſtrokes/he made to departe from his body the ryght legge by the ſholdre & ſmote hym downe by the fete of that other lyon that laye deed.

Than whan hercules sawe that he was delyuerpd of the two euyll bestes/& that he hadde no more to do but with the grete lyon/he began to haue an hope of good fortune/and he hadde Joye in hymselfe of the batayll whiche was stronge to susteyne for the grete lyon gaue hym grete strokes with his pawes/and put hym oftymes in peryll of deth/þ swerde of hercules myghte neuer entre in to the skyn of þ beste it was so harde. the lyon toke his swerde.betwene his tethe and his nayles that wyth grete payne he pullyd & rachyd it from hym/fynably whan he hadde longe foughten with his swerde and knewe well that therby he myght reyse no blode of the lyon/he wolde alaye yf his clubbe were to hym more prouffytable/than he toke it. and the fyrste stroke that the lyon came vpon hym / he gaue hym a stroke with his clubbe so grete on his mouth þ all hys tethe brake & fell out tofore hym / the lyon felynge þ stroke made a merueyllous howlynge/he haunsed his pawes and wende to haue pullyd downe hercules/but he fledde the compynge of the lyon and the lyon fell to groũde of the grete fyersnes and fayllynge that he made & whan hercules sawe þ he was fallen / he lepe vpon hym and bete hym & helde hym with his handes about the throte so dylmeturably that he broughte his Jawes out of theyr places or out of Joynt/and made his eyen to sle out of his hede & straũgled hym and so slewe hym.

In doynge this feate or werke hercules shewyd a synguler hardynes and an Increable force/he estrãgled with his handes the lyon with þ skyn so harde that no glayue ne swerde myght entre nor do ony harme/he put hym to deth by excellyue valyaunce/& whan he hadde so done he wente vnto that other that lyued yet/and all to bete he and tare hym as yf it had ben a lytell lambe /after he callyd Phylotes & the pastour or herdman that were merueyllously Joyous and glad of the dyscomfyture.& hercules foũde the maner for to sle the lyons by the helpe of the herdeman/whan they hadde slayne them it was nyght. hercules demaũded the herdman yf there was ony hous or logynge therby where he myghte haue mete and drynke/þ herdman brought hym to his hous where they foũde prouysyon of mete & drynke. wherwith þ good man fested hercules to his power & hym semed that he was in paradyse & thus hercules passyd the daye & the nyght.and forgate not to thynke vpõ his woundes þ were fell and smarted that lytell or nought he slepte þ nyght this notwithstondynge whan þ daye apperyd he toke leue of the herdeman and so departed and toke his Journey for to go in to Crete for to shewe vnto the quene Juno the thre lyon skynnes & for to thanke her of her good wyll.

How Juno sente hercules in to egipte for to be slayne of the tyrant bulyre & how hercules slewe the tyrant.

In this tyme regned in Egypte the kynge Bulyre sone of þ quene of Lybye. the londe of egypte was drye/Bulyre for to remedye this callyd clerkes & axed thẽ what he myght doo

for the helth of his royalme/they coun
cylled them with the goddes and had
answere that they muste sacrefye vnto
them mannes blode. whan Busyre ꝑ
naturally was cuyll & that had neuer
done good herde this answere/he be/
gan to tyrannyse hymselfe that was
a tyraunt afore/& began fyrste on his
people/takynge & pluckynge fro the
moders theyr lytell chyldren/& fro the
men theyr wyues/& fro ꝑ wyues theyr
husbondes in brennynge and sowlyn/
ge the temples of Egypte with theyr
blode for these homycydes & slaughter
the drought cessyd not/but augmented
and waxe more/the clerkes demaũded
theyr goddes the cause why they had
no dewes of water nor rayne fro abo/
ue/they answerde that they wolde not
haue the Juste & trne blode of Egypte
but the straũge blode whiche they shol/
de take and make sacrefyce therof/the
goddes by this answere wolde haue in
sacrefyce the blode of Busyre/ for he
was straunge in vertuous polocye and
ferre fro all good. & the clerkes vnder/
stode ꝑ they wolde haue the blode of ꝑ
straungers.

Busyre aduertysed of this answe
re cessyd to persecute the bloode
of Egypte/& torned his glayue vpon
the blode of straungers/and made an
edycte & statute ꝑ no straũgers sholde
entre in to his cyte/but he sholde be sa
crifyed to his goddes/and that he wol
de do slee all the estraungers that he
myght gete. By this edycte & by thys
dampnable custome many estraũgers
nobles and other were put in sacrefy/
ce & hadde theyr blode shedde in egyp
te/amonge all other one noble man of
Crete of the lygnage of Juno perysh/
shed in this infortune. the tydynges ca
me in to crete & there was made a gre
te sorowe/as this sorowe was in hys
mooste cours Hercules & phylotes came
vnto quene Juno/they foũde her char
ged with teres of weppynge in her cyte
at that tyme there were an hondred cy
tees in Crete/ and the kynge Juppyter
helde hym no more with Juno for ma
ny causes and relons/ whan ꝑ Hercu/
les was retorned vnto this lady Juno
his stepmoder/he made to her reueren
ce/after he shewed her the lyons skyn/
nes/& thanked her.

The cursyd Juno for the retorne
of Hercules made sorowe vpõ
sorowe receyued & fested Hercules/and
made to hym kayntly ꝑ gretteste chere ꝑ
she coude/it was tyme to go to dyner/
she made hym to dyne and ete with
her. thus in etynge after dyuerse deuy
ses of the lyons she thought & remem/
bryd how she myght make Hercules to
dye/she myght no better doo than for
to sende hym in to Egypte/at that ty/
me she concluded in herselfe that she
wolde sende hym in to Egypte yf that
she myght. for to do so she chaunged ꝑ
purpose of the lyons/and sayd to Her/
cules/your comynge agayne in safete
is to me so recõmendable that your na
me shall be put in perpetuall louynge
and preysynge amonge the mooste wor
thy of the worlde/for ye haue done ma
ny fayre enterpryses and feates. In
your yonge chyldhode ye made all the
worlde to wondre and merualyll of ꝑ
victorye of ꝑ serpentes by you estraun/
glyd after ye haue made your swerde
to brandysshe in Frygye & nowe newly

in Nemee / Thauentures of these pla ces haue gyuen to you ryght moche ho nour and worshippe wher of I haue ry ght grete Ioye. for eche persone ought to be glad & enioye in the well doynge of a nother And in especiall of a noble man / and specyally whan that he put teth hym in payne to valyauntnesse. / euery persone is holden & bounden to counceyll hym to his worshyp & wele wherfore whan it is soo ꝑ ye enuertue yourselfe fro daye to daye / & seke the perylles of the see / & the falle daũgers of the erth / to thende for to surmounte all them. I aduertyse you that in egyp te is a tyraunt ꝑ sacrefyeth all estraun gers ꝑ come in to his countre without saufconduyt of noble man or vyllayne / so thã me semeth yf fortune wyll helpe you / for to goo and conquere hym / that ye sholde gete greate honour & worshyp to you & yours / & helth and prouffyte to all the nacyons of the worlde / ma dame sayd Hercules I am not nor ne uer shall be in all my lyfe of suche re commendacyon as ye saye & reporte. / notwithstondynge for as moche as I haue grete desyre for to do werkes ꝑ may be to the plesur of the people & for theyr helth & wele I promyse you and swere that to morne without other delaye I shall put me in deuoure on ꝑ waye for to go in to Egypte / & I shall neuer retorne agayne in to my countre vnto the tyme that I haue sene the ty raunt. And yf he laye or put hande on me for to sacrefyse me / I haue enten cyon ꝑ he shall not do it without smy tynge of strokes. Juno herynge then terpryse of Hercules hadde in her herte passynge greate Ioye / that daye they passyd in many deuyses. Hercules to ke the skynnes of the lyons and dely ueryd to certayne werkemen for to ma ke of them a garment in maner of ar mour to armc hym with all / vpon the morowe he toke leue of his stepmoder and departyd fro Crete / and so longe Journeyed on the waye with Phylotes without fyndynge of ony aduenture wherof ony memorye is hadde / that on a daye he came to the gate of the cy te of Menphyn that was in Egypte / where the tyraunt Busyre helde hys residence.

Whan Hercules was comen nye vnto the gate he toke his club / be that Phylotes bare / he lefte Phylotes there and entryd hymselfe in to the cyte / he had not ben longe there nor ferre gone but busyre whiche was aduertyled of his compynge by his espy es / came ayenste hym with many of hys complyces / and without spekynge of ony worde ran vpon hym. Hercules was all well assured / he knewe the ty raunt by his mayntene and by ꝑ sygy nes that was tolde hym / he lyfte vp his clubbe whan he sawe hym come / and as the tyraunt wolde haue smyte hym with his glayue without ony worde spekynge / he smote the tyraunt wyth his clubbe vpon the ryght syde soo dys melurably that not oonly he bare hym vnto the erth / but also he brake all his rybbes of his body / & so arayed hym ꝑ he myght neuer releue hymselfe after The Egyptyens seynge Busyre ouer throwen / some ran to hym for to releue hym whiche they coude not doo for he was to heuy / & the other assayled her cules / than was the cyte all meuyd her cules ryght Joyous ꝑ he had soo beten

the tyraunt began to lerne the Egyp-
cyens to know his clubbe/he slew ma
ny of them/& the remenaũt he made
to flee/his strokes were soo heuy ꝑ the
cõplyces of Busyre ꝑ were acustomed
to shedde mannes blode had theyr blo
de shed & sparclyd abrode/& coude not
nor myght not remedye theyr myschaũ
ce ꝑ was so grete/ꝑ Hercules kylled all
the place of deed bodyes/& after longe
batayll he foũde hymselfe alone / for
there was none so hardy ꝑ durste be le-
ne afore hym/the people & the comon-
te of ꝑ Egyptcyens gaue no charge of
the relcous of theyr kynge whan they
sawe hym beten/all they hated hym̃ and
sawe the batayll fro ferre by grete rou
tes/whan ꝑ Hercules had so moche do
ne ꝑ he founde no man to fyght with
hym/he lette downe his clubbe/& drel
syd hym̃ vnto a grete companye of egyp
cyens ꝑ stode there/& assuryd theym ꝑ
he wolde nothynge do vnto them and
axyd what people they were that had
assaylled hym̃/they anlwerde hym kne-
lynge on theyr knees ꝑ they were man
slears/hangmen/& people of vycyous
and eupll lyuynge/& that theyr kyng
that he hadde fyrste beten downe was
the worste of them all/& hadde purpo
sed to haue put hym to deth as a strã
ger for to make sacrefyce vnto ꝑ god-
des. & they prayed hym/ꝑ he wolde sa-
crefyce theyr kynge . Hercules graun
ted theyr petycyon & accorded it vnto ꝑ
people/and anone tokc this curlyd ty
raunt Busyre that lyued yet and bare
hym vpon his sholdre vnto the temple
whiche the Egyptcyens shewed to him
the falle tyraunt cryed after helpe ter-
rybly/but his crye auayled hym not/ꝑ
Egyptcyens cryed vnto Hercules sacre
fyce hym sacrefyce hym/whan Hercu
les came in to ꝑ temple he sacrefyced
hym after ꝑ he had shewed to hym hys
eupll lyfe/and than whan ꝑ fyre was
put vnto the sacrefyce/it began to ray
ne and the grete drought began to fay
le/wherof the Egyptcyens were so Jo
yous that none coude specyfye it/they
longe lounynges & preylynges to Her-
cules they brought hym vnto ꝑ palays
and Phylotes also whiche had all sene
and they ordeyned and constytuted her
cules kynge ouer them/whiche he refu
sed but he ordeyned iuges for to gouer
ne them/after he departed & retorned
vnto the quene Juno whiche had gre-
te sorowe/and to kynge Creon whi-
che hadde grete Joye for to here tolde
& recounted his prowelles.

¶ How Hercules espousyd Megera &
how he was made knyght in in the cy
te of Thebes.

Thus in suche wyse as the pon-
ge vyne by the labour and be
synes of ꝑ labourer groweth in heyght
and his bowes spredde abrode full of
frupte / semblably Hercules by vertue
labourynge in hym grewe in verdour
of well doynge & in frupte of nobleſſe
his werkes his bowes his braunches/
than began to spredc abrode & to ryse
fro royalme to royalme/the secrete cõ-
spyracyons of Juno & her curled enuy
es myght not hurte nor mynysshe the
vertue of Hercules/the more ꝑ she we
nyd to abasshe & hurte hym/the more
she was cause of his worshyppe/yf he
were puyssaunt & stronge of body/he
was more stronge of vertue for it was
sette in hym̃ as precyous stone in golde &

the odour is in the floure/& as ꝑ raye or sonne beme is in the sonne/he was beloud of kynges/of princes/of la/dyes/of damoyselles/of nobles & of vyllayns/in especyall Megera dough ter of kynge Creon loud hym/certes she was not decepued/for Hercules lo/ued her also/& was neuer houre but he thought on her/how well they durste none of them speke to other of this ma ter/they were ashamed to discouer ꝑ wherof they had hope to haue honour and worshyp/they beheldc eche other/ and ofte they bewayled & complayned to themself/and desyred the daye that they myght take eche other in marya/ ge/& so moche they wysshed after that daye that at the laste it came/for vpon a morowe tyde as Hercules was gone vnto ꝑ wode for to take a wylde beste he remembred hym of his lady/and be gan to speke and saye to hymselfe sof tely. shall I be alwaye in payne shall myn herte neuer be eased but alwaye langupsshynge in loue/I see one and other in grete Ioye with theyr loues & ladyes/and I wote neuer how to come to the poynt of one oonly ꝑ I haue cho sen aboue all other/and how to achye ue my purpose I wote neuer how too begynne/I dare not speke to her/nor I haue not yet requyred her of loue nor I haue not allayed yf she wolde con/ descende/shall I speke to her/I wote neuer what is beste for to do/yf that I speke to her and than she refuse me. I shall fall in dyspayre. I shall dye for sorowe of malancolye and dysplesur I shall neuer dare come after in noble assemble a fote/alas what payne/all

consyderyd one tyme muste come that I spake to her/yf all her frendes were of oon accorde for to gyue her to me in maryage. And she were not contente nor pleased alle were loste the moost Jeopardye is to haue her good wyll and grace for without her grace I may nought do. Than it is necessyte I seke and requyre yf I may haue her good wyll/syth it soo is/for yf I slepe thus & spake not I shall neuer achyeue nor come to my purpose.

Hercules ferme in his purpose/ delyuered and enflāmed of grete desyre departed fro the wode & abandonned the wylde beste & gaue it ouer for to come vnto Megera/thynkynge how and by what wordes he myght come and shewe to her that laye on hys herte/he wente soo ferre that he came vnto the gardyn of the palays where she was with many ladyes & damoyselles/he made to them the reuerence/ after he espyed the tyme that he myght spake to Megera. and waxed so pensyf that it was meruayll/ he entremetyd nothynge to deuyse with ỳ ladyes but he drewe hym a parte in to the gardỹ whan the ladyes beheld hym so pensyf dyuerse of them came to hym and talkyd with hym to put hym fro hys thoughtes & pensyfnes/but they coude not/& at the laste Megera came to hỹ as sone as Hercules sawe her come to hym he began to sygh & came ayenste her/& she sayd to hym. Hercules why are ye so pensyf/put awaye fro you su the malancolye/and tell me of your tydynges I praye you. lady answerde hercules I thanke you of your good vysytacyon/and syth it pleaseth you to herede my tydynges & to knowe I shall saye to you a parte. Fyrste I aduertyse you ỳ the cause ỳ I am brought and put in the abysme or swalowe of pensyfnes & syghes ỳ is this daye comen vnto me/is by your contemplacōn for as I wente to the wode to hunte/ the remembraunce of your ryght noble beaute contynually beynge in myn ymaginacyon came in to me/ & made me entre in to a secrete debate ỳ is to wete yf I alwaye sholde lyue vnguerdoned & vnrewarded of loue and also yf that I durste saye to you ỳ I haue sette my herte and loue in you/ madame thys debate was grete/but in the ende I cōcluded to come vnto you for to knowe the conclusyon of my fortune whether it be deth or lyfe: In this delyberacyon thynkynge how I myght spede to you I am in this poynt and partye/where your comynge hath put me out of a ryght grete thought and pensyfnes/for I wyste neuer how to come to ỳ poynt for to speke wỹ you a parte as I may now do. than for to employe the tyme I saye to you for trouth/that syth the tyme of my olympiade: I haue desired you nyght and day. And at ỳ tyme put myn herte in your seruytude cōcludyng to loue you pardurably. Madame I knowe & wote well ỳ I haue enterprysed thynge that I am Indygne & not worthy this not withstandyng I abide your mercy and requyre you ỳ it please you to receyue me in to your grace inluche wyse that shortly I may see ỳ day of our maryage.

When megera. vnderstode the wordes of her loue hercules she was in her herte reioysed with

grete solace / notwithstondynge ꝑ she was ashamed and all shamefaste she answerde / alas Hercules by what for tune fynde I me in the grace of so gen tyll a man as ye be / your excellyue pro welle / your glorious labours / your rel plendant vertues ben so moche of va / lue that ye are worthy to haue to wyfe the floure of ladyes and the chefe / w̄ these wordes many damoyselles came there vnto theym that caused them to lece theyr deuyses of loue. and sayd to Megera ꝑ it was tyme to withdrawe her for to go to dyner. Megera sorowe full of so hasty departynge / and that she hadde no more space to deuyse w̄ her loue ne myght not achyeue her pur pose / by constraynt she toke leue than of Hercules and wente in to the halle / all refeccyoned of loue / and Hercules abode in the gardyn all gladde and Jo yous of ꝑ swetete answere that he had receyued.

Whan the ladyes than had lefte Hercules in the gardyn / also sone as they were gone Hercu les assembled Eurysteus and Amphy tryon / & sayd to them that he had gre / te desyre and wyll to be maryed / & pra yed them ꝑ they wolde go to kynge Creon to knowe yf he wolde gyue hym his doughter Megera. They spake to k̄y ge Creon of this maryage / the kynge herde them spche ryght gladly for the mater plesyd hym / and answerde that he myght nowhere better bestowe hys doughter / than to ꝑ moost noble man of the worlde Hercules / whome he lo / uyd as his owne sone / whiche was soo valyaunt and so noble / and hadde no felawe lyke vnto hym and ꝑ he was content to gyue to hym his doughter and with her all ꝑ he wolde demaund Eurysteus and Amphytryon thanked the kynge of his curteyse answere. Me gera & Hercules were sente for / the k̄y ge made thē to trouthplyght eche other with grete Joye of both partyes / after this in processe of tyme the daye of the espousayles & maryage was halowed with glorye / trymphe / honour & Joye what shall I saye they laye togyder / without more aduenture / and lyued togyder ryght honestly.

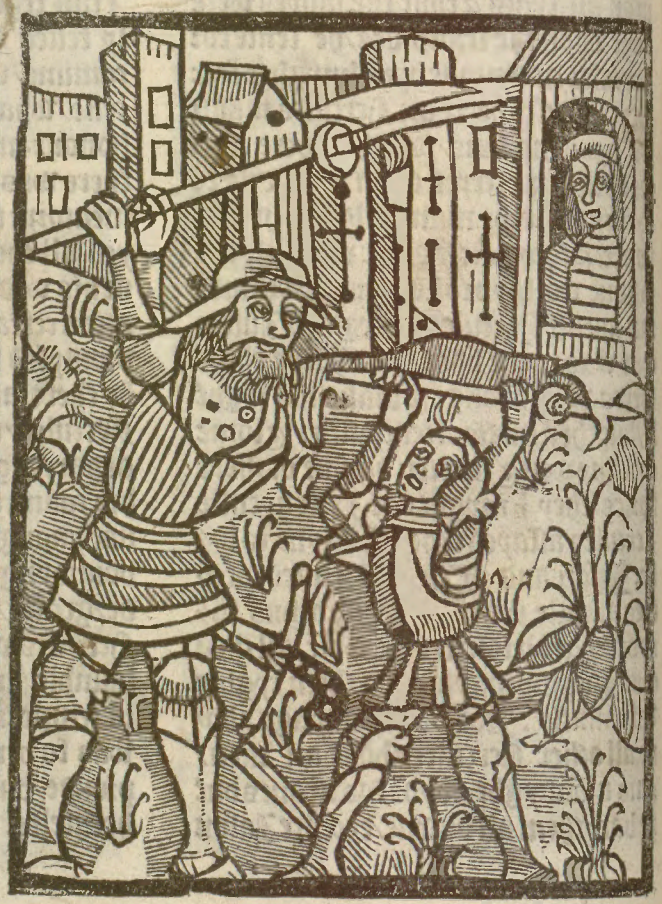
Anone after the solempnyte of this maryage / Hercules came to kyng Creon & prayed hym that he wolde adoubbe & make hym knyght for as moche as they of the royalme of Yconye were comen vnto hym & had chosen hym for soo be kynge of theyr tyte for his good renōme. The kynge Creon Joyous of ꝑ that he was chosē for to be kynge of Yconye / answerde that he wolde accomplysshe his desyre but he wolde ꝑ this shulde be done at a certayne daye assygned / sayinge that than he wolde make a ryght noble fe / ste where men shulde Juste & torneye / & that he wolde do come theder all the kynges & the princes of Grece / Hercu les accorded and agreyd ꝑ counceyll of the kynge / & than the kynge sente hys messangers vnto all ꝑ kynges of gre / ce / and prayed them to be at the cheual ry & dubbynge knyght of a noble man ꝑ shall holde a paas at a daye named The renōme of this forsayd feste was anone borne and knowen vnto all the regnes of Grece / the apparayll and ordenaunce was grete in Thebes and one and other made them redy lyghtly

for to be there/the tyme passed and the daye came/many a kynge and knyght were comen at that tyme to Thebes/ Theleus & Jalon the sone of kynge Elon were there amonge all other. the kynges made grete bruyt & grete pompes aboute ten of the cloche afore none the kynge Creon wente in to the place that was ordeyned and arayed for the Justes/at a corner in the same place was a tente/in this tente was Hercules all alone/ þ same tyme the ladyes and damoyselles wente and mountyd vpon the scaffoldes/the Justes came in to the place/no man knewe ne wyste not who was this newe knyght/what shall I saye/whan the kynge Creon sawe that the knyghtes were comen/ in on all sydes & that the ladyes were gone vpon the scaffoldes/he sente for Hercules and made hym knyght after theyr statutes/& than Hercules mountyd vpon his hors/toke his spere and his shelde/& ecryed them þ were there to thende þ eche man sholde do his deuoure/& than one & other that desyred to haue worshyp toke theyr speres and ran ayenst Hercules/& began a Justes that was ryght hote and sharpe theyr speres were stronge & brake not lyghtly/but they mette oftentymes/& some ouerthrowen & smyten downe of theyr hors/they þ myght not Juste ayenste Hercules assayed eche other lyke to lyke. Jalon and Theleus Justed oftymes ayenste Hercules/& Pyrothus sone of kyng Yrion in lyke wyse/all they that I name mayntenyd them ryghte valyauntly. Notwithstondynge aboue all other Hercules abode all men/ & no mā myght abyde his strokes but he bare them all downe/excepte Jalon whiche encountryd hym dyuerse tymes and gaue hym many grete strokes hercules bare downe Theleus to the erth and Pyrothus/and well fyfty stronge knyghtes/he dyde so moche þ no man abode on the place but Jalon & he and than he lefte and sessyd the Justes for the valyaunce that Hercules founde in Jalon/and euer after he hadde a specyall loue to hym/and toke acqueyntaunce with hym and fested hym and made hym grete chere.

AT the ende of this Justes knyghtes ladyes and damoyselles wente vnto the palays/and there was Hercules made kynge of Yconye/ the feste was grete and ryche more thenne I can reherce. the straūgers were gretely fested and also hyghly thanked in comune/what shall I make longe processe/whan all the feste was passyd wt honour and glorye of Hercules and þ there was no more to doo wherof ony memorye is for to saye. Pyrothus prayed all them that were there for to be at his weddynge in Thessalonycque/ atte a certayne daye named/eche man promysed hym to go theder and for to be there at. Euery man toke leue of Hercules/whan tyme was come of the departynge/eche man retorned in too his countree and place/and they coude not ynough meruayll of the glorye haboundynge and apperynge to haboundynge/growe/flourysshe/and fructefye in Hercules whiche was so curteyse and humble/and for the grace that he had in temporall honour and worshyp/he was so vertuous þ he was not þ more proude/but the more meke and lowed hymselfe.

How the Centaures rauyssched Ypodame at the weddynge of Pyrothus/ and how hercules recouerde her agayn by the helpe of Jalon & Theleus.

HOr to contynue our mater thā whan Hercules sawe approche the daye of the weddynge of Pyrothus he dyspoled hym to go theder/ by spa-ce of tyme he wente forth on his waye & toke Phylotes w̄ hym and at all ad uenture toke with hym his armures of the skynnes of the lyons/whan Mege ra sawe hym departe she was sore tro blyd for his departynge/and for that that he toke his armours w̄ hym /for she thought yt Hercules had herde spe ke of ony aduenture he wolde go the-der & put hym in deuoure to assaye hȳ selfe agayne it with grete syghes she loked after hym as ferre as she myght Hercules and Phylotes wente forth in to the countree also moche as they myght they explopted so theyr Journeye þ they came in to Thessalonycque whe-re they were receyued with grete Joye of Pyrothus and of his frendes/ they foūde there grete assemble of noble mē & ladyes. Theleus & Jalon were there the frendes of Jalon wolde þ he sholde be made knyght /& for to doo þ they presentyd hȳ to Hercules whiche made hȳ knyght & Hercules sayd þ he sholde be a noble man yf he myght lyue/ and



amonge other thynges the daye of the weddynge came / the cyte was all full of noblesse / the Centaures were there they were an hondred gyaũtes armed that ranne as the wynde / whiche the kynge Yxyon hadde ordeyned in thel layde / of whome some dwellyd in mol lole and the other in Aphyte a cyte of Eppre wherof was quene Ypodame the lady and bryde of the weddynge / there were many kynges and prynces of whome I haue not the names / the quene ypodame & Pyrothus were wed dyd togyder after theyr lawe / whan ỹ tyme of dyner was come they sette the lady in the hall where was made a ge nerall feste / in this feste all were am ply seruyd of all maner of good wy nes & good metes / in especyall the cen taures made passynge good chere and dronke so moche of ỹ stronge wynes that the pryncypall Capytayne of all named Eurycus & some of the other had wordes to gyder and troublyd the feste In this trouble they fought to gy der & caste eche on other pottes: platers wynes & metes so terrybly that many of them were hurte & deed Thenne anone was the hall full of nope Eurt cus & fyfty of his geantes yssued out / of the prese & went to fetche theyr har neys and armours whan they were ar med they entryd in to the hall & not cõ tente of the trouble that they had ma / de how well that hercules & the other / entendyd to appese thẽ that stewe eche other they toke the quene ypodame & / bare her out & raupsshyd her & fledde away wyth her / whan the ladyes sawe this grete outrage they escryed all affra yed thaffraye was soo grete ỹ hercules Jalon pirothus & theseus ran vnto thẽ And whan they knewe that the centau res had raupsshed ỹ lady at fewe wor des they wente & armed them anone /

Hercules dyd on the skyn of the lyon & toke his swerd his bowe & his arowes And than wente after ỹ geantes wt oute abydyng of ony other compayne or persone the geantes were with drawen vnder a tree & there they rengyd thẽ in bataylle as they ỹ wiste well & surely that the fyrst ỹ sholde co me too theym sholde be Hercules they hatyd hercules secretly. And they had enuye of his glorye they swore all the / deth of hercules and than whan they / were in these termes & deupses / Eury / cus alyped fro fer hercules & shewyd / hym to his felawshyp hercules was all alone & came not a paas softly as a mã but he came rennyng as lyghtly & also swyftely as the harte rennyth in the / valeye And semed that he flawe in ỹ / ayer the swyftenes of hercules ne abal shyd ne affrayed not the centaures they were well foure score And they were / alle of grete corages They toke than theyr glaues. polhaxes swerdes & other habyllymentes of warre And some of the strengest of them wente ayenst her cules on ỹ other syde allone as hercules approchyd so nyghe as he myght shote at them he bente his bowe & wt an aro we he smote a centaure named gryne⁹ in suche wyse that the arowe parced ỹ heed entrynge by ỹ vilage & nayled his hede vnto a tree ỹ stode by hynde / hym wt ỹ secõde arowe he smote ano / ther geant named petrus in ỹ breste / thurgh his armour ỹ it wente thurgh his body / with the thyrde he hurte do / ryllas a terryble gyaunte and nayled

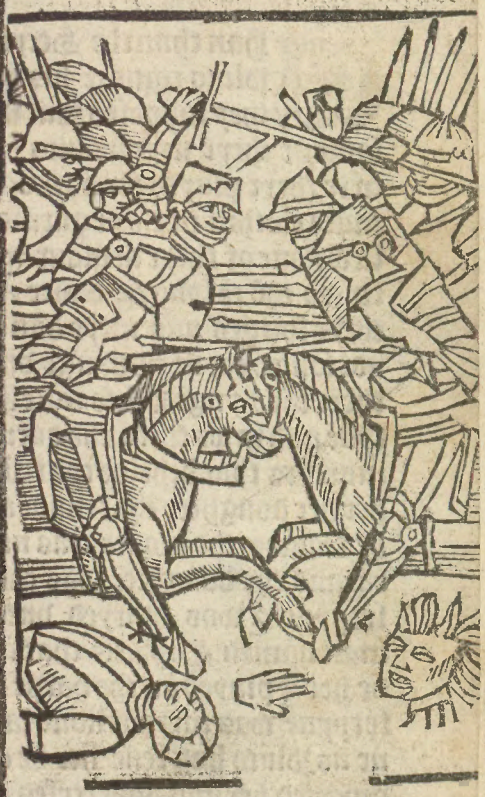
his hande vnto his vylage for whan ꝑ gyaunt sawe the stroke come he helde vp his hande to fore his vylage / and the arowe entryd with so grete myght as afore is sayd and made the hande to be nayled to his vylage of whiche stroke he was deed/he shotte many mo arowes than also longe as he had ony and he shotte none but ꝑt he hurte or slewe one of the gyauntes / whan his shotte was fayled the gyaũtes strongly esmeuyd of that they had sene theyr felawes dye by the shotte of Hercules they sterped vpon Hercules & they enuyronned hym on all sydes. Cylarus Pheotones. Nellus. Myncus. Astylo lodeum and Pyleon were the fyrste ꝑ smote vpon Hercules with theyr glayues. Hercules toke his swerde & came ayenste Pheotones that hadde a grete axe so grete that it was a mannes burther. Pheotones anone lyfte vp hys grete axe and wende to haue smyten a myghty stroke vpon Hercules/ but hercules that knewe ynough of the warre torned hym from the stroke and so the grete axe fell downe to the grounde / & than sodeynly Hercules caught ꝑ grete axe and pluckyd it out of his handes and forthwith gaue hym a stroke with all so grete that he smote of his ryght arme with the sholdre.

Suche was the begynnynge of the batayll of Hercules and of the Centaures. Cylarus smote than Hercules behynde with all his myght Pyleon and Lodeum smote hym also all at one tyme/notwithstondynge hercules astonyed not ones therfore / but in retornynge to Cylarus he gaue hym a stroke with the axe so stedfastly vpõ his helme that it entryd in to his body that he confounded the gyaunt to the erth/and so he serued in lyke wyse Pyleon and Lodeum. Jason & Theleus put them than in the batayll / & well proued theyr pongth/at theyr comyng for to gyue them herte & courage Hercules threste in to the gretest prees of ꝑ gyaũtes & so wrought with the axe / ꝑ they cursyd Phyotenes that had brought it theder/& all them ꝑ hadde forged it /in betynge and smytynge downe tofore them. Hercules began than to seke Ypodame/he founde her all bewepte ryght belyde & nyghe Eurycus than he spake to Eurycus & sayd to hym/thou euyll glotton thou hatte this day troubiyd the feste & the lady of myn frende Pyrothus & now anone I shall trouble thyne eyspryte/with this worde he dyscharged the axe & smote with all Eurycus in suche wyse on the hede ꝑ he fell downe deed/vnto ꝑ grete abaysshement of the other gyauntes / for in beholdynge the axe dyed with the blode of Eurycus theyr capytayne / they were all abasshed /than began Hercules to smyte more & more vpon the gyaũtes/there was none than so sure but he was aferde nor none so stedfast but he ne began to hyde hym & tremble for fere/his strokes were not sustenable / he put his enemyes out of araye and vnto flyght/fynably with the helpe of Jason of Theleus and of Pyrothus ꝑ were meruayllously valyaunt they chassed them vnto a ryuer where that xii. of them sayd them in passynge & swymmyng ouer/and all ꝑ remenaũt of them were persecuted vnto the deth reserued Lyncus that Hercules helde

prysoner/for as moche as at the dyscõ
fyture he prayed hym of mercye & yel-
ded hym vnto hym/thus were the cen-
taures destroyed more by the strength
& hande of Hercules than by ony other
whan Hercules hadde so done ẏ there
were no mo of the Centaures vpon the
place he and his felawes retorned vn-
to Epodame and brought her agayne
vnto the cyte with grete tryũphe what
shall I saye the ladyes recoueryd Joye
by the recoueraunce of Epodame and
began agayne the feste that duryd af
ter eyght dayes ryght grete and sump
tuous.

¶ How Pluto rauysshyd Proserpyne/
and how Orpheus wente for her in to
helle / and how the quene Sera came
vnto the weddynge of Pyrothus and
how Theseus and Pyrothus fought
with Cerberus porter of the sayd helle

IN this tyme that is to wete a ly
tell tofore the weddynge of Py-
rothus /as Pluto the kynge of Molose
sone of Saturne and broder of Jupy-
ter saylled and wente by se sechyng his
aduentures/and soo longe he saylled
that he arryued in Secyle/and that he



founde there nyghe by the ryuage a ryght grete assemble of Secyllyens ẏ halowed ẏ feste of theyr goddes whan Pluto sawe this feste he dyde do arme twenty of his felawshyp vnder theyr robes and garmentes/ & wente in this maner for to se the feste/for to wete yf he myght fynde ony proye/this Pluto was the greteste thefe & the moost lecherous man of all the worlde / & had wͭ hym a gyaunt named Cerberus ynoughe ylyke vnto Pluto of condicōns & of courage / but he was moche more stronger & puyssaunt of body / all the other were grete as gyauntes & hadde lerned to do nothynge ellys but for to do harme & euyll / & coude none other wyse do.

Whan than the Secylyens saw Pluto come & his felawshyp they supposed that it hadde be some of theyr neyghbours ẏ came for to se theyr playes for as moche as they came clothed in theyr garmentes and saw none of theyr armour/& they enforced thē to synge & daūce /but certes theyr songes and theyr daūces dured not longe/for in comynge vnto theym there the kynge Pluto caste his eyen a syde and sawe there the quene of that marches that behelde the feste/and by her her doughter that made a chapelet of floures/the moder was named Sera/and the doughter was callyd Proserpyne/& was maryed vnto a noble man named Orpheus that satte besyde her & played on the harpe. this Proserpyne was meruayllous fayre/anone as Pluto had sene her he desyred & coueyted her and aduertysed his folke secretly of her/& after came nyghe and by her/and felte hymselfe so surmounted in couetyse of her beaute ẏ he sette handes on her and layed her vpon his backe and bare her awaye.

Whan Orpheus and Sera sawe Proserpyne soo rauysshed they escryed pyteously and anguysshously vpon Pluto / with this crye ẏ Sycylyens lefte theyr feste & ranne after Pluto in grete nombre men & women hopynge to haue rescowed proserpyne /but whan Cerberus & his complyces sawe the murmure/they drewe out theyr swerdes and shewed theyr armes & smote vpon them ẏ approchyd them & sleynge thē largely withdrewe & wente vnto the porte maugre the Secylyens & Orpheus/they guyded Pluto in to his shyppe & after they entryd and than dysancryd and caryed away Proserpyne/the Secylyens were than dyspourueyed of armes/they coude not withstonde the rauysshement of Proserpyne/at the departynge fro the porte was made the moost aspre doeyll & sorowe ẏ coude be. Proserpyne wepte sore on that one syde and pyteously and cryed ryght hygh and lowde/Sera on that other syde with the secylyens made no skarsyte of teres/& certes Orpheus fayled not to furnysshe his teres wͭ depe syghes/for he louyd Proserpyne/ and she louyd hym also/at the departynge theyr hertes were put in a harde and greuous dystresse so harde anquysshe ẏ Proserpyne fell downe a swoune & Orpheus was so rauysshid with angre that he retorned in to his palays/ whan he hadde loste the syght of Proserpyne/& helde hym close in his chambre without speche two dayes.

At the ende of two dayes Sera came to vysyte Orpheus / wolde neyther ete ne drynke and sayd to hym that she knewe well the rauysshour of her doughter / and that it was pluto the kynge of Molose & that he dwellyd in a partye of Thessayll in a lowe cyte / was callyd helle for as moche as in this Ple kynge pluto and his complyces dyde so moche harme & euyll / they were compared and lykenyd vnto deuylles / & theyr cyte was named helle / whan Orpheus vnderstode / Proserppyne was in helle he tooke a lytell hope in hym selfe & ete and dranke / & made a vowe that he wolde neuer reste in place vnto the tyme that he hadde ben in helle for to se Proserpyne / after that he hadde eten he sent for his maryners / and badde them to make redy a shyppe / whan the shyppe was garnysshed of all that it behoupd after the leue taken of the quene Sera in habyte dysguyled he entryd alone in to his shyppe with his harpe . & made his maryners to sayll forth on the see in suche a wyse that they arryued atte one of the portes of Thessayll / Orpheus wente there a londe and after commaunded his maryners that they shold abyde hym in the same place vnto a certayne tyme that he named / after he departed and wente fro countre to countre so longe for to spede his mater that he came to the yate of helle whyche Cerberus kepte / and there began to playe of his harpe ryght swetly and melodyously.

Alone whan Cerberus herde / sowne of the harpe he lyfte vp his hede on hyghe / and came out of / gate / for to knowe who was he that played so melodyously / and by / sowne of the harpe he founde Orpheus / & thynkynge / Pluto wolde gladly here / for to reioyce proserppyne / alwaye wepte he made hym entre in to / cyte And brought hym byfore the kynge / Orpheus than began to playe agayne on his harpe whā / kynge pluto had herde / he toke therin grete pleasure and so dyde all they that were there by / Thā pluto sente for to seke Proserpyne whan she was come & herde / playe with his harpe by his playe she knewe well that it was her husbonde she was sore abasshed & / she had sore wepte to fore she wepte moch more after Pluto was sory for / sorowe / proserppyne made & sayd to orpheus that / he coude so playe with his harpe that the lady sholde cesse of her weppynge / he wolde gyue hym that he wolde axe of hym / orpheus prompsed & made / sure / he wolde do it / & Pluto sware to hym / he wolde holde & kepe his promesse / he so dyde / and than Orpheus lefte and entuned his harpe & played dyuerse songes so swetely / that / infernall Cerberus & many fell a slepe / & also Proserppyne by certayne tokenes & sygnes / Orpheus made / his eyen. made her to cesse of her weppynge.

Whan pluto sawe Proserppyne soo cessynge her weppynge he was passynge Joyous / he awoke Cerberus / slepte / after he spake to Orpheus & sayd to / he had so wel harped that no man coude do better / and that he wolde that he sholde demaunde some thynge & that he wolde

gyue it hym without ony faute/orpheus herynge the wordes of pluto had a grete debate in hymselfe for to knowe what thynge he myght beste demaũde in the ende he sayd to hym/syre I am Orpheus the husbonde of this lady ꝑ for her loue I haue enterpryſed to come hyther in this aduenture I praye and require you that ye will gyue and render her agayn to me ꝑ I may brynge her agayn vnto her moder ꝑ dyeth for sorowe/whan pluto had herd the the requeſte ꝑ Orpheus had made he was passynge angry & also esmayed of ꝑ hardynes that Orpheus had done how be it he answered to hym Orpheus ye haue demaũded of me proserpyne she is the lady ꝑ I moost loue of all ꝑ worlde Neuertheleſſe for to accõplyſſhe the promyſſe that I haue made to you I gyue her vnto you by cõdycyon that ye brynge her out of this Cyte without lokynge or beholdynge after or behynde you And yf it happen that ye ones loke behynde you ye shall lese her Of this answer orpheus was contente And hym semed ꝑ his wyfe was as good as recouered or wonne he and proserpyne passed ouer that nyght in good hope whan the morne was comen pluto delyuered proserpyne vnto orpheus by the condycyon afore reherced orpheus and proserpyne toke leue of kynge pluto & thanked hym syth they went on theyr waye but he hadde not gone halfe way to ꝑ gate whan Orpheus preuely loked behynde hym for to see yf any man folowed hym And thã he founde at his heles Cerberus ꝑ toke proserpyne away fro hym And yelded and delyuerꝑ her agayn vnto the kynge.

Orpheus seynge that by his vnhappynes had loste is wyfe begã to curse ꝑ day that he was borne And came after and folowed proserpyne & began agayn to harpe & to offer grete gyftes for to recouer her agayn but it was sayd to hym for conclusion that he sholde neuer haue her agayn And also that yf he had dyd the feete of Armes as he had the strynges of the harpe he sholde by armes haue dyed wyth this conclusion Orpheus departed fro hell full of sorowe & angyſſhe & retorned in to secylle vnto ꝑ quene sera telynge to her his aduenture The quene acertayned that her doughter was in hell as she ꝑ was aduertyſed that in the sayl sholde be halowed the feste of ꝑ wedynge of pyrothus and that ther were many knyghtes of grete name she wente to ꝑ see and cam so apoynt to chessalonycque that the feste yet endured In approchyng the cyte on an after none as Pyrothus & theseus were in the feldes they met her/her exercite was grete Theseus & pyrothus salued her And she saluꝑ and greted them agayn and afterayed them theſtate of the feste of the weddynge They tolde and recounted her all After she demaũded of thẽ yf ther were there no knyghtes of grete name & hyghe enterpryſe whan they vnderſtode ꝑ she enquery of ther they wolde wete what she was & demaunded her name I am sayde this lady seres of secyll Than spake Theseus and sayd madame ye be welcome for what occasyon demaunde ye yf in ꝑ feste ben ony knyghtes of entrepryſe I can well saye to you that ther be truly but not wythstondynge that I so aduertyſe you I praye you and al

so require that ye tell and aduertyse vnto vs the cause why ye haue soo demaunded.

Syre sayd ẏ lady syth it pleasyth you to enquire of myne estate so ferre knowe ye for certayn that I haue made to you my demaunde for as moche as pluto the kynge of hell hath rauysshyd my doughter Proserpyne by whyche I am hurte vnto the dethe & so I wolde fynde som knyght that by his curteysye wolde employe hym for to gete her agayn And yelde her to me And for to assaylle the cursed tyraunt whyche I praye the goddes may bedampned and confounded pardurably for his demerytes werfore I praye you yf ye know ony that to me be propyce that it please you for charyte for to adresse me vnto hym Madame answered Theseus be ye no more besy to fynde suche a knyght as ye seke for in ẏ fauoure of all ladyes I shall be your knyght in this warke And promyse you vpon myn honour that I shall transporte me in to hell And ẏ kynge pluto shall neuer haue peas wyth me vnto the tyme that he hath restored your doughter.

Than pyrothꝰ herde thenterpryse of theseus he began to breke his wordes and sayd too hym My broder what thynke ye to doo whan ye enterpryse forto goo in to hell ye knowe not termes ne the situacion of that place hell stondeth behynd the Inner see betwene montaynes and roches so hyghe that the Cytezyns that dwell ther in ben in contynuell vmber and shadowe And the Entre is so stronge that it is Inpossyble to come wyth in the Cyte but yf the porter consente for here tofore tyme many haue gone the der that ben there lefte and abyden there goeth no man theder that euercometh agayn it is ryght an hell and eche man nameth it hell as well for ẏ fytuacion therof in so derke & tenebruse a place as for the Inhumanite and ter rybylyte of the habytans & Indwellars that alway watche and wayte to do euyll & dysplasure to all the worlde Theseus answered vnto Pyrothus and sayde ther is no thynge Inpossybyll vnto a valyaunt herte The kynge pluto is cruell and stronge his folke & peple tyrannyse his cyte standeth in a contre enuyrouned wyth mortall peryl les notwythstondynge certes the dow taunce and fere of there thynges shall neuer reboute ne wythdrawe my corage but that I shall do my deuoyr to achyeue this empryse and shal dye in the payne or I shall haue reproche shewing to al maner knyghtes that a mā to kepe his honour and worshyppe ought not to doubte ony paryll what that euer it be.

Than whan pyrothus had herde the noble answer of theseus he allowed it gretely and sayde to hym ẏ his wordes were to hym agreable & so acceptable that he wolde holde hym company in this aduenture/ The quene Seres thanked the two knyghtes they brought her in to the Cyte and in too the palays / She was there receyued and fested as it apperteyned thaduenture of her doughter Proserpyne was tolde and recounted vnto her

and thenterpryse of the two knyghtes by the reporte of this aduenture and of thenterpryse of ꝑ theleus & Pyrothus had made/all the feste was troublyd a gayne a newe /amonge all other Ypo dame conſyderynge ꝑ her huſbonde ꝑ was ſo newly maryed vnto her wolde go in this perylous vyage of helle her herte began to gyue out weppynge of te res & myght gyue no ſolace ne comfort vnto her eyen what ſhall I ſaye ꝑ feſt ended in grete ſorowe. Jalon & Hercu les wolde gladly haue gone with the/ ſeus & Pyrothus /and ſpake therof to them/but they wolde not ſuffre theym than departed Hercules & entryd in to a ſhyppe as he wolde haue gone in to his countree/eche man in lyke wyſe de parted /& alſo theſeus and Pyrothus toke theyr waye for to go vnto helle/& than aboute theyr departynge wherof Hercules was aduertyſed Hercules ma de for to conduyte his ſhyp vnto the marches of helle/& there deſcendyd on londe alone/concludynge in hymſelfe ꝑ he wolde go after Pyrothus & The ſeus his true felawe/& betoke to Phy/ lotes the charge for to brynge Lyncus vnto Thebes and for to put hym the/ re in pryſon vnto his comynge agayn after he departed/& Phylotes ſhypped in the ſee where he hadde a dolourous aduenture as it ſhall be ſayd here af/ ter/but at this tyme I muſte tarye of ꝑ mater/& ſhall recoũte of hercules how he wente in to helle.

¶ How Hercules founde Pyrothus deed at the yates of helle and Theſe/ us in daunger & how Hercules vayn/ quyſſhed Cerberus and how he conque ryd Proſerpyne vpon Pluto.

In this paas it ought to be ſayd that whan Theſeus & pirothus were departed fro Theſſalonycque to go & aſſaye yf they myght recouer the fayre Proſerpyne they dyde ſo moche that by theyr dylygence in ſhorte tyme they arryued in the valeye where was Proſerpyne/In the valeye full of fyn/ nes & curſydnes/Pyrothus ꝑ knewe ꝑ countre founde the ſtrayte waye that wente to the cyte/& entryd fyrſte there in / this waye was ſoo ſtrayte ꝑ there myght no man but one aloon go ney/ther on the ryght ſyde nor on the lefte ſyde/the roches were ſo hyghe that no man myght go on neyther ſyde/whan they hadde paſſyd this waye they foũ de a roche cutte in to ſteyres made and hewed out with chyſelles /and thenne they ſawe byneth lowe helle as a cyte ſtronge enuyronned with waters that fell downe Impetuouſly and ferdfull fro the roches and made a terryble noy ſe & rorynge/for they fell from ryght hygh in to a lowe ſwalowe or abyſme in the erth/this cyte was all enclolyd with mountaynes/for to ſpeke propre/ ly it was a ryghte helle /and it had no more but one entre and one yate/for to come downe to the yate Pyrothus and Theleus deſcended downe by the ſtey res made in the roche/than in the dyſ cendynge ſodaynly they ſawe ſpryngе fro the gate amyghty and greate gy/ aunt out of meſure/the whiche hadde an hede meruayllouſly myſſhapen.fy ers blacke & ougly /he hadde his nose

hygh and wyde /his chyn longe/& his teth grete as hors teth/his eyen greate lyke vnto an oxe /his eeres hangynge lyke as an hounde / his sholdres large & brode/his bely swollen and grete bol ned his legges & his thyes were passyn ge strongly boned & myghty/this terry ble gyaunt was Cerberus / wherof is touched & rehersed aboue / the poetes named hym the hounde with thre hee/ des concyderynge his ryght greuous & vnhappy lyuynge whiche is replyed & lyckende vnto thre synguler vyces / ẏ is to wete/to pryde.to auaryce and to lecherye/by pryde he gloryfyed hȳselfe & enhaũced hym aboue all the men of the worlde for his force & strength for he was so stronge ẏ no man myghte/ withstonde hym/by auaryce he hadde an apetyte Insacyably for to gadre to gyder tresours/& toke & bare awaye al that he myght haue or coude fynde.by lecherye there was no man lyuynge of more foule lyfe thā he was/for he had neuer done other thynge in all his lyfe than for to foule & rauysshe women & maydens/and ladyes/& so by good ry ght the poetes named hym an hounde with thre heedes/ for he was foule as an hounde ẏ lyueth in multyplycacōn of synnes & doth his felycyte/ O gre/ uous felycyte.

Thenne whan Theseus & Py/ rothus had espyed this enemy Cerberus come vnto them all armed makynge ẏ whele in marchynge prou dely vnto them/Pyrothus sayd to the seus/my broder beholde what enemye this is/he that putteth hym in suche pe rylles for the loue of ladyes setteth but lytell of his lyfe/vs behoueth now to lyue or dye lettte vs now achyeue Jo/ yously our enterpryse to thende ẏ ye thynke not that J hadde leuer dye thā to haue reproche J shall be the fyrste that shall begynne the batayll These us hadde no space ne leyzer to answe/ re/for Cerberus came to thē & ascryed thē saynge/what seken these felawes in hell/we come sayd Theseus for to seche Proserpyne/whome Pluto hath taken awaye fro the quene Sera / we shall neuer retorne in to our countree/ vnto the tyme we brynge her with vs. truly answerde cerberus whan that ye shall retorne in to your countre ye shall rendre and yelde agayne Proserpyne/ but J shall defende you the retorne/& this daye J shall presente vnto Proser pyne my glayue dyed in your blode./ and here ye shall be buryed/yē shall neuer see Proserpyne /nor come more nerer than ye be now/with these wor/ des he enhaunced his glayue & gaue so grete a stroke to Theseus vpon hys shelde ẏ he bare awaye therof an half quarter.

Whan Pyrothus sawe his fela/ we smyten he toke his glayue & smote Cerberus on ẏ one sy de. Theseus smote hym on that other syde & they gaue hȳ two grete strokes so grete ẏ they made Cerberus to be es meuyd ẏ he began the batayll so dys/ mesurably ẏ he all to brake theyr shel des & theyr harneys/& also made hys glayue to be dyed in theyr noble blode as he had afore sayd/the batayll was harde & mortall at the begȳnynge the/ seus & Pyrothus receyuyd many woū des/theyr armes were broken the ba/

tayll endured longe/ & Pyrothus dyde ryght well in auaũsynge hymselfe but Cerberus smote vpon hym so dysmesurably that after many woundes gyuen to hym he all to braste hys helme and cleuyd his heed in two peces vnto the stomake

AS theseus sawe his felawe dye he enhaunced his glayue by/ grete anger & smote cerberus so fermly that he made hym auayle & goo a backe two paas. cerberus wold auenge hȳ of this stroke & smote vpon theseus a strooke by so grete force ẏ yf ẏ noble knyght had not torned a backe cerber⁹ had borne & smyten hym vnto ẏ erthe This stroke of cerberus fell vpon the erthe & entryd therin & theseus smote agayn vpon his enemye whiche had ẏ herte so grete that he began to rore as an olde lyon And smote theseus so fiersly wyth his swerde ẏ he all to brake/ his shelde & all to frusshyd his helme that he was all astonyed of the stroke But alwaye theseus abode in his place & thā cerberus sholde haue brought hȳ vnto vtterance folowyng the euyl aduenture of pyrothus yf ẏ fortune had not brought theder Hercules whychecam so apoynt to ẏ rescousse that theseus knewe not how to sauehym At this poynte than that theseus was so astonyed Hercules that was departyd fro the see as sayd is came vn to ẏ stayres that were cutte & made in ẏ roche And beholdyng theseus all couered wͭ blode And pirothus deed he began to descende downe cryeng to theseus ẏ he sholde not be aferde nor take no drede whan Cerberus sawe and herde Hercules he began to rebruyre and rore & assaylled theseus asprely for to be quyte of hym Theseus myght no more/ how well that he was recomforted wͭ the voys of hercules he began to renne now here now there tofore Cerberus./

SO moche than hasted Hercules for to go downe the steyres In entrynge the place as hastely as he myght he escryed to Cerberus and sayd to hym/ tyrant cruell lette the knyght renne & come to me/ thou hast put to deth vpon the erth my good frende Pyrothus/ wherof I am sory certayne/ and yf I maye I shall take vengeaũce on the for hym. Cerberus herynge ẏ sentence of Hercules ran no more after theseus/ but taryed and behelde Hercules with a fyerse loke and answerde to hȳ so weneth he to aduenge his shame ẏ so byleueth/ I haue deuoured thy felaw vnto the deth & but yf thou excede hym in maysterye of armes & bodyly strēg the/ an hondred folde double it is folye to the to come hether/ for I am Cerberus porter of helle ẏ of recorde of my name all the worlde trembleth/ thus endynge his answere/ Hercules was at the fote of the roche he had his club be vpon his sholdre/ Cerberus came ayenste hym/ they smote eche other rudely/ and thus they began a ryght harde batayll/ and than Theseus ẏ was passynge wery satte at one syde by out of the waye & rested hym in dryenge & clensynge his woundes of ẏ blode that had comen out of them.

HErcules behelde than on that one syde & seynge Theseus purgynge & clensynge his depe and grete

woundes/he began to employe the ex/
cesse of his strength and myght by lu/
the meruayll/that of a stroke that he
gaue hym vpon his helme vpon the
ryght syde that he made hym to bowe
& lowte vnder his clobbe & to knele to
the grounde with his lefte knee/and at
the seconde stroke in purlewynge hym
hastely he made his swerde to flee out
of his handes & that he made hym for
to fall on his armes to the grounde/&
with ỹ thyrde stroke as Cerberus wen
de to haue relcuyd hym and goten his
swerde Hercules smote hym vpon the
body that he made his hede to hurtle
agayne a grete stone that was therby
after ỹ he sprange vpon hym & bouȳde
his legges with the strength & force of
his handes maugre the gyaunt/he ta/
re of the helme of his hede and wolde
haue slayne hym but Theleus prayed
hym ỹ he wolde not put hỹ to deth the/
re/and that he wolde brynge hym in
to Thessalonyque for to dye by ỹ sen
tence of the quene Ypodame.

THus Cerberus was not put to
deth at the requeste of Theleus
notwithstondynge Hercules bouȳde his
handes behynde his backe/& after he
made hym aryse & toke hym by ỹ ber/
de and made hym go vp on hyghe vpō
the roche & there he layed hym dowe
& bounde his fete his handes & his nec
he togyder in suche wyse ỹ he myghte
not nor durste not remeue/ whan that
he had done soo/he wente downe and
entryd in to the yate of helle & leupnge
there Theleus/he wente so ferre that
he founde the palays of kynge Pluto
& that he came in to ỹ same hall whe/
re Pluto was with Proserpyne all they
that were there meruayllyd of hỹ whā
they sawe hym entryd/for they knewe
nothynge of the ouercomynge of Cer
berus/as they ỹ lefte all the charg and
keppnge of theyr cyte with Cerberus/
without to haue ony doubte or suspec
cyon/& also they were so ferre from ỹ
gate that they myght not here of the
batayll/nor knowe nothynge what ỹ
was befall to theyr porter/than whan
Hercules hadde founde Pluto and pro/
serpyne he hadde greate Jope & knewe
by tokenes and enlygnes of them there
beyng that it was he/he adressyd hym
to Pluto and sayd. Pluto by thy ma/
lyce Secylle is nowfull of wepyng of
teeres for the rauysshynge of this lady
whiche haste not wyllyd to yelde and
rendre agayne to her husbonde Dryhe
us/ J wote neuer what pleasure thou
haste therin/but J shall saye to ỹ that
thou shalte receyue greate dysplesure
in folowynge ỹ euyll aduenture of cer
berus whome J haue vaynquysshed &
ouercomen.

WYth this worde Hercules lyfte
vp his clobbe and gaue suche a
stroke to Pluto that he ouer/
threwe hym to the erth that he ne me/
uyd neyther hande ne fote / whan he
hadde so beten Pluto wenynge that he
had be deed he assayllyd all them that
were there ỹ made grete dule & put thē
all to deth w̄ his clobbe in ỹ presēce of
Proserpyne whiche tremblyd for fere
than he cōforted Proserpyne & sayd to
her / ỹ he was come to ỹ place for her
& for to brynge her agayne to her mo/
der/& ỹ she shold folowe hỹ proserpyne

assured her & was conforted with ẏ wor
des of her cules & folowyd hym

Hercules openyd the halle & wen
te out and proserpine with hym
After he addressid hym vnto the gate of
the palays And it happenyd hym ẏ he
founde there a ryght greate companye
of Citezeyns that were aduertised of
this affraye and they ran vpon hym
dismesurably escryeng hȳ to deth whā
hercules sawe ẏ/he sayd to proserpine
that she sholde drawe her a parte Af/
ter that he enhaunsed and lyfte vp his
clobbe/And began to medle with his
ennemyes ryght vertuesly and by soo
hygh prowesse ẏ he coueryd all the en/
tre of the palays with these myserable
tyraūtes ẏ he slewe smote downe and
all forfrusshed them / and put to deth
more than foure hondreth/fynably he
wrought so that the other fledde and
gaue it ouer/& than whan he sawe ẏ
his euyll wyllars were deed & dyspar/
cled he toke Proserpyne by the hande &
ladde her out of the gate of the cyte.

Theseus that abode and taryed
at this gate as sayd is/was ry
ght gretely reioysed whan he sawe her
cules come agayne with proserpyne he
arose & wente agayne them & salewed
the lady/and presented to Hercules a
chayne of ademonte yron/that he had
founde at the yate & many prysoners
bounden ẏ Cerberus hadde bounden
with all/Hercules vnbounde the pryso
ners & toke the chayne & bounde Cer
berus with all /and whan he had bu/
ryed Pyrothus he departed from this
helle/and toke his waye with Proser/
pyne. Theseus/and Cerberus/& with
oute grete aduenture for to specifie
made so his Journeys that he arryued
in thessalonique And delyuerid proser
pyne to ẏ quene. Sera/and to Ypoda
me he presented Cerberus /rehersynge
to her and the ladyes how he had slay
ne Pyrothus. Ypodame demenyd soo
grete sorowe for the deth of Pyrothus
that for to recounte and tell it is not
possyble/all they of Thessalonycque/
semblably made grete mornynge and
sorowe/and sore bewayled theyr lorde
what shall I saye for to aduenge his
deth Ypodame dyde do bynde Cerbe/
rus to a stake in thentre of the cyte/&
there yonge and olde noyed and pyned
hym thre dayes longe contynually dra
wynge hym by the berde and cratchyn
ge hym in the vysage and after slewe
hym in humaynly and horrybly/and
than whan Hercules & Theseus. sera
and Proserpyne had taryed there a cer
tayne space of tyme in comfortynge of
Ypodame/they toke leue togyder/and
Hercules wente accompanyed of The
seus towarde the cyte of Thebes /but
of hym I wyll now taryc and shall co
me to speke of the auentures of Lyn/
cus.

¶ How Andromadas delyueryd Lyn
cus of his enemyes and how he slewe
in batayll the kynge Creon and toke
the cyte of Thebes.

Whan Phylotes hadde receyued
in to his garde & kepynge Lyn
cus and Hercules was gone to
the socours of theseus and Pyrothus
as afore is sayd/ẏ maryners toke theyr

shyppe and wente to the see / & sayled all that daye without ony aduenture / but on the morne betyme in the mornynge fortune that alwaye torneth without ony restynge / brought to them a greate shyppe that drewe his cours vnto the same place ꝑ they came fro / of this shyppe or galeye was cappytayn & chyef Andromadas kynge of Calcyde / this Andromadas was cosyn vnto Lyncus / whan he had espyed the shyppe where Lyncus was in / he made to vyre his galeye a borde & sayd ꝑ he wolde knowe what people were therin / in approchynge ꝑ shyppe of Thebes / Lyncus beheldе ꝑ galeye of Andromadas & knewe it by thensygnes and tokenes ꝑ it bare / In this knowlege Andromadas spake & demaunded of the maryners to whome the shyppe belongyd / anone as Lyncus sawe and herde Andromadas / he brake the answere of the maryners / & escryed to hym all on hyghe. Andromadas lo here thy frende Lyncus / yf thou gyue me no socours and helpe me thou mayste lese a grete frende in me for I am a prysoner / and Hercules hath sente me in to Thebes.

Andromadas herynge Lyncus had greate anger for he louyd well Lyncus / & escryed them ꝑ brought hym and sayd to hym ꝑ they were all comen vnto theyr deth / and also that they were vnder his warde. Phylotes & his folke were garnysshed with theyr armes and harneys and made theym all redy for to defende themselfe and with lytell langage they of Calcyde assayled Phylotes / and Phylotes and his folke employed them at theyr defence / the batayll was greate & harde but the mysshap torned in suche wyse vpon ꝑ felawes of Phylotes that they were all slayne & deed. Andromadas hadde two hondred men in his compayny all robers & theuys of ꝑ see / thelero

bers and theues smote harde and fyersly vpon Phylotes & all to hewe his armes/gyuynge to hym many wounndes & he buryed many of them in the see/but the stronge resystence prouffyted hym but lytell for in the ende he was taken & boũde/& Lyncus was delyuerde & vnboũden of the bondes of Hercules.

LIncus hadde grete Joye of hys delyueraunce/he thanked hys good frende Andromadas/after thys he tolde hym how he was take & how Hercules hadde dysceppate & dystroyed the Centaures/& amonge other he named many of his frendes þ were deed wherof Andromadas had so grete Jre & suche dysplealure þ he sware inconuynent þ he wolde auenge it/& that as Hercules had slayne his frendes in lyke wyse he wolde dystroye his colyns & kynnesmen. Lyncus toke grete pleasure to vnderstonde the oth of Andromadas whiche wolde wenge þ deth of his frendes/he sayd to hym þ Hercules was gone in to hell/& after demaunded hym how he wolde auenge hym vpon the frendes of Hercules/& there vpon they were longe thynkynge/ in the ende whan they hadde longe take aduys Andromadas cõcluded that he wolde go assayll the cyte of Thebes/ & yf he myght gete it by assault he wolde do slee the kynge Creon & all them of his blode.

WIth this conclusyon came thyder all þ galeyes of Andromadas whiche folowed in whome he hadde eyght thoulande fyghtynge men/Andromadas made them to torne towarde Thebes/& also hastely as they myght they entryd in to the royalme in wastynge & dystroynge the countree by fyre & by swerde so terrybly þ the tydynges came vnto kynge creon whan the kynge Creon knewe the comynge of the kynge Andromadas/& that without dyffyaunce he made hym warre/ he sowned to armes & assembled a grete puyssaunce/ & knowynge þ Andromadas was comen in to a certayne place he yssued out of Thebes all armed & brought his people vpon his enemyes þ had grete Joye of theyr comynge & than they sette them in ordenaunce agayne them in suche wyse þ they came to smytynge of strokes þ crydes & noyse was grete on both sydes glayues/swerdes/dartes/guysarmes/arowes/& polhaxes were sette a werke many nobles were beten downe & deed Lyncus & Andromadas wrought mortally/the kynge Creon & Amphytrỹ fayled not/there was bloode largely shedde on that one syde and on that other/& the batayll was so felonnous & aspre than/that in lytell tyme after Andromadas and his people gate and wanne vpon theym of Thebes/ and constrayned them to recuell and forto go abacke wherof the kynge Creon had ryght grete sorowe/& wenyng forto haue put his men agayne in araye putte hymselfe in to the greteste prees of the batayll where he wrought mortally/& made so grete slaughter and betynge downe of his enemyes þ Lyncus and Andromadas herde the affraye/and so than they came theder and as Lyncus sawe the kynge Creon do meruaylles of armes he gaue to hym thre grete strokes with his swerde one

after an other / and with the fourth stroke he all to brake his helme from his hede and slewe hym / wherof they of Thebes were so afrayed and dys/payred that they were put in dyscomfyture and fledde whiche seynge Amphytryon myght not remedye / how be it that he was strong and of grete courage.

Of this cupll aduenture Thebes was ryght hastely aduertysed / Megera was gone vp / vpon one of ỹ hyghe toures of the palays and saw & behelde ỹ batayll / from that place she sawe them of Thebes slayn without remedye / & also torne theyr backes / ỹ token of the betynge downe of ỹ kynge her fader and the recognoissaũces of the slaughter of other made her to crye and sayd. Fortune fortune what myschyef / where is Hercules. alas where haste thou brought hym / alas that he is not here for to defende the metes of his natyuyte and for to kepe his wyfe full of annoye and for to put hys hande and sholdres for to bere the grete feates & dedes of this batayll whan she hadde sayd this / she fell a swoune and so laye a grete whyle / neuertheles the kynge Andromadas & Lyncus folowed hastely them of thebes ỹ they entryd the cyte with them / & for asmoche as the Thebans were without hede and put out of araye / & that Amphytryon hadde so many woundes on hym that all his membres kayled at this werke. the vnhappy Lyncus and Andromadas toke the cyte / & slewe all them that myght bere armes saue Amphytryon whome they soũde not in the hete / after they wente vp in to the palays & there they founde Megera and Amphytryon in greate desolacyon with many ladyes and damoyselles.

AS sone than as Lyncus had elyped Megera / she was soo fayre and pleasaunt ỹ he became amerous of her / and came to her & sayd / lady wepe nomore Hercules the bastarde sone of Jupyter is gone in to helle and there he is deed / ye haue ben wyfe of a mã goten in auoutrye / from hẽs forth ye shall be felawe and wyfe of a man legytyme and borne in lawfull maryage / for I shall wedde you and shall do you more good and pleasure than euer ye hadde. Megera answerde fals traytre wenyste thou that I be so folysshe as to gyue fayth & byleue to the wordes of the homycyde of my fader & to the enemye of my lorde hercules / knowe thou ỹ I am his wyfe / & ỹ I shall neuer haue other husbonde but hym̃ he is no bastarde but sone of my lorde Amphytryon & the moost noble man of the worlde. lady answerde lyncus I am kynge of this cyte / ye be now at my cõmaũdement wyll ye or wyll ye not I shall do my wyll of you / but I shall put it in respyte & in my sufferaũce tyll to morne / after Lyncus sente Megera in to a toure / after he sente Phylotes in to a lowe pryson / & Amphytryon in to another pryson / & kynge there in myserye Pryant ỹ sone of kynge Laomedon / sente hym̃ ayẽ to Troye where he was receyued w̃ grete Joye of the Troyans.

¶ How Hercules entryd in to Thebes vnknowen / & how he put to deth Lyncus & his wyfe Megera.

By the glayue of Lyncus than & of Andromadas Thebes was troubled doloroully/ Lyncus exercised there many tyrannyes wyckednelles/ in this Infortune Andromadas departed & wente to do his thynges/ leuyng there Lyncus with foure hondred men of warre for to kepe the cyte & to holde it in his obeyllaunce/ thus was taken the vengeaunce of the Centaures in the tyme of this vengeaunce þ quene Juno came in to Thebes & hadde grete Joye whan she founde it in desolacyon & full of wedowes/ & in the enmyes handes of Hercules/ than were grete the teres & lamentacyons of Megera/ Amphytryon was nygh her that vnderstode all her doleaunces & comforted her. Lyncus came many tymes vnto her in to the pylon & requyred her swetely to haue her loue/ and in þ moost fayreste maner/ alwaye his swete and fayre wordes auayled not/ for he founde her constant & ferme and alwaye keppynge in rygour her chastyte/ and gaue hym many vertuous answeres/ wherof foloweth one whiche was the laste. Lyncus thou haste nowe the hande stronge & haste bruled Thebes Fortune & yll happe haue gyuen vnto the the tyrannye wherof þ haste enryched thyselfe with vyces. thou haste furthermore the puyssaunce for to cõmyt in me murdre but thy power ne thy lynes ben not so stronge ne of myght for to make my vertue to bowe ne to folde. Megera alwaye bewayled hercules she bewayled hym so moche on a daye þ she became all rauyssched & in a trauce & that same daye Hercules that was departed from thessalonyque a good whyle tofore made soo his Journeyes that he entryd in to the royalme of thebes accompanyed with many a noble man/ & entrynge in to theise marches he foũde þ coũtre all dystroyed/ and he had not ferre gone whan it was tolde hym how Lyncus was in Thebes and how he had slayne the kynge Creon & how he had enprysoned Megera.

Whan Hercules hadde receyued theise tydynges he was full of anger/ & sayd þ he wolde auenge hym yf he myght/ than he cladde hym aboue his armours with a mantell & dysguysed hymselfe as moche as he myght/ whan he hadde so done he lefte there his felawes/ & entryd hymself in to Thebes vnknowen & passyd thorough the gate & bare hym so well þ the porters lete hym passe forth & in lyke wyse entryd in to the palays/ at the entre of þ palays a souldyour came to Hercules & axyd hym what he sought there Hercules caste awaye his mantel & toke his swerde þ was stronge/ and without ony worde he gaue so grete a stroke to þ souldyour that was not armed þ he clefte his hede fro þ hyghelte parte downe to þ groũde/ many other souldyours þ were there by seynge the stroke cryed and affrayed ran to theyr axes and clubbes/ and some were of them that anaunced themselfe for to take Hercules/ but Hercules smote of theyr hedes and bete them downe and than began to ryse a greate bruyt and so grete a noyse that Lyncus herde it/ and wenynge that it had ben hys porters that made that affraye/ he came rennynge downe vnarmed to make pese/ as sone as Hercules apperceyued &

sawe hym comynge out of the halle he drewe to hym with his swerde haũced in his handecryenge Hercules Hercules & smote hym so that he cutte of his ryght arme & with the stroke fell downe to the grounde/& after he smote on one & other ẏ hadde no helmes vpon theyr hedes ne hawberkes vpon theyr backes/& than they knewe that it was Hercules/he slewe them soo largely ẏ of the blode ẏ ran downe was made a ryght grete russhynge as it hadde ben a ryuer.

AMonge these thynges the damoyselles of Megera yssued out of the palays & wente into ẏ stretes cryenge with hye and clere voys ẏ Hercules was comen agayne and that he hadde slayne Lyncus/ by these cryes all ẏ cyte was meuyd/the good mẽ olde and yonge/the wedowes wyues/ & maydens ranne vnto armes by grete courage / & assaylled all abowtes ẏ men of Lyncus / there was a terryble batayll gadryd togyder of the women ayenste theyr enemyes/in a lytell whyle all the cyte was troublyd/whan hercules hadde putte to deth all theym ẏ he founde in the close of the palays reseruyd Lyncus whiche he put in ẏ garde & kepynge of the quene Juno and of many damoyselles that came vnto hym/he sprange vpon the stretes and shewed his swerde and smote downe ryght on all sydes in scarmysshyng so mortally the men of Lyncus all abowte where he myght fynde thẽ / that by the helpe of thẽ of Thebes he made them all to passe the cuttynge of hys swerde/& than was Thebes all reioysed and Hercules retorned in to the palays vnto the place where the ladyes kepte Lyncus /than Hercules sent for to breke vp the dore of the toure where Megera was in/for as moche as they coude not fynde ẏ keyes/for they that kepte her were deed/ Megera thã full of gladnes came vnto her lorde/ Hercules arose vp to her & wolde haue embraced her & kyste her / but Lyncus ẏ thought on nothynge but to do euyll by the secrete introduccyon of Juno torned hym fro it saynge/Hercules lette be my concubyne I haue taken my flesshly desyres with her/she is of mỹ acqueyntaũce & the moost luxirious lady ẏ euer I was acqueynted with all

THen whan Megera herde the grete Iniurye and wronge ẏ the traytre charged her with she fell bacwarde for anger furyous without saynge of ony worde Hercules was al full of anger & hote he smote of the hede of Lyncus /and with ẏ same swerde that he hadde slayne the traytre w̃ he put to deth Megera whiche was w̃ chylde/how be it the cronycles of spayne tell that Hercules slewe not his wyfe but that he put her in to a relygyon that he ordeyned in Thebes in the tẽple of Dyane/in renounsynge her cõpanye/and that this was the fyrste relygyon that euer was in Thebes/these thynges accomplysshed in that one manere or in that other /Hercules toke out of pryson Amphytryon and also phylotes/and soone after departed from thens all annoyed ãnd sore greuyd at that tyme/and longe after that he spake not one worde/and wente on his waye at all aduenture accõpanyed

oonly of theleus & Phylotes with gre te bewaylynge of theym of Thebes/ whiche thā after his departynge crow ned vpon them Lapus the sone of the kynge Agenor of Assyrye for almoche as he hadde wedded the doughter of kynge Creon named Jocasta.

¶ How Hercules put to deth the kyng Laomedon & destroyed Troye the se/ conde tyme.

HErcules Theleus & Phylotes departed from Thebes & went in to many dyuerse landes sechynge theyr aduentures/ & passynge by Lycie where Hercules was made kynge/ on a daye they came in to Myrondonne/ vnto the palays of kynge Elon where Jalon was/ whiche had than enpryled for to sayle to the Yle of Colcos/ and made his thynges redy/ whan Hercu/ les had be feested of Jalon & of duke Pelleus and þ he knewe of thenterpry se that Jalon wolde go & conquere the flees of golde/ he vowed & promysed þ he wolde accōpanye hȳ/ & yf fortune wolde be w̄ hym he wolde aduenture to brynge his empryse vnto an ende/ what shall I make longe procese Ja/ lon & Hercules made redy a good shyp & wente to þ see & renewed not theyr vytayll tyll they came to þ porte of tro ye/ but they renewed not them at this porte for the kynge Laomedon was in Troye whiche had fortefyed the cyte agayne/ & knowynge þ there was de/ cended at his porte a shyp full of gre/ kes/ he sente downe a man þ cōmaun/ ded them boystously þ they sholde de/ parte thēs and þ he was enemye vnto the Grekes/ Jalon as Capytayne of þ armye answerde curteysly þ mellan

ger of kynge Laomedon / and prayed hym that he myght haue vytayll for his moneye / the messanger answerde hym ỹ he sholde none haue there but yf they gate it w̄ the swerde / than hercules myght no lenger tarye but sware to the Troyan ỹ yf he myght retorne from the vyage that he had enpryse / that he sholde yet ones agayne destroye Troye & that he sholde not leue one stone vpon another / with this conclusyon Hercules and Jason departed fro Troye / & by fortune they were brought to the porte of Lennos wherof was a woman lady & quene named Ysyphyle / whiche was amerous of Jason / as it is contayned in the hystory of Jason / in this porte of Lennos hercules was aduertysed ỹ there by was a kynge named Phyneus whiche suffred hym to be gouerned of an auarycious woman / Phyneus had ben maryed to another woman tofore / & had by her two sones. these two sones were vnryghtfully by theyr stepmoder put in exyle. for to saye trouth this seconde wyfe was corrupte w̄ auaryce ỹ she to ke fro the kynge his rychesse & helde greter estate than he / whan ỹ hercules had knowlege hereof / he wente & spake to the kynge Phyneus & to the quene / and shewed vnto thē theyr vyces / in so good maner & facyon ỹ the two chyldren were repellyd fro theyr exyle & that the kynge helde his estate royall than retorned Hercules in to Lennos / and toke the see with Jason & wente in to the Yle of Colcos / where Jason by the lernynge and industrye of Medea conquerȳd the shepe with the flees of golde whiche he bare with hym in to Grece / than Hercules recōmaūded strongly Jason amonge his frendes / and tolde them of the ryght grete vnkyndenes of the kynge Laomedon / & how that he hadde swore for to destroye Troye for the boystoulnes that the kynge Laomedon hadde done to thē they swore all togyder with Hercules the dystruccyon of Troye & concluded the daye of theyr departynge & after made redy theyr shyppes & all ỹ was necessarye for them / & than Hercules helde so well his hande in theyr exercyse / ỹ at the daye concluded among thē they entryd in to the see / & dyde so moche that they dēscended at the porte of Troye with so grete an hoost that Laomedon durste not defende hym ỹ porte.

Jason was at that tyme in a ferr countree / Hercules hadde with hym many noble men and among al other there were with hym the kynge Thelamomax ỹ duke Nestor. Castor Pollux / Theseus Phylotes / & many kynges & dukes / at the descente of this porte whiche was of stronge entre hercules ỹ nothyng doubted his enemyes made to sowne & blowe vp trompes & tabours / and made so greate noyse & brute that the walles of Troye and of the palays reboūded therof & that Laomedon seȳge out at one of hys wȳdowes the hoost of his enemyes / was ryght a grete whyle in a thought whether he myght goo to batayll ayenste them or not / it happende hym ỹ as he was thus penssyf ỹ he beheld towarde the market place he sawe there more than thyrty thoulande armed men. / whiche enflāmed his herte in suche a wyse that in contynent he went & dyd

hym do arme / and all his thoughtes put aparte came to his people / whome he warned & desyred them to do theyr parte & deuour / & after hymselfe trustynge in fortune yssued out in to the felde in batayll arenged by good ordenaunce / & how well he supposyd that Hercules was in the armye descended at ẏ porte whome he doubted / he marched vnto his enemyes whiche Joyed of his comynge / & than began the troyans & the Grekes a ryght hote scarmusshe with so grete occysyon & manslaughter / ẏ at ẏ Joynynge there was many a man deed & hurte.

Hercules faylled not to smyte & trouble his enemyes he saw the baner royall of troyes / he smote downe on the ryght syde & on the lefte syde tyll he came to the baner / & fynd ẏ ge there Laomedon ẏ dyde there meruaylles of armes vpon the Grekes he smote hym with his clubbe oftetymes vpon his helme in suche wyse ẏ he myght not saue hym / & that he enbarryd his clubbe wͭin his hede ẏ with ẏ stroke he slewe hȳ amonge plente of Grekes lyenge deed on the sande endynge there his lyfe / after he smote on them ẏ bare the baner & slewe them / & al to rente the baner / & than were ẏ Troyans all dyscōforted & cryed lette vs fle & with this crye they began to recuyel & go abacke into the cyte / wenynge to saue themselfe but ẏ Grekes conueyed them wͭ the poyntes of theyr swerdes & cuttynges of theyr sharpe glayues so mortally ẏ in sleynge & kyllynge the moost parte lyke as ẏ tempeste ronne amonge them. they toke ẏ cyte so troubled wͭ ẏ deth of the kynge laomedon that there was none or ryghte lytell defence amonge them / in entrȳge in to the yate of Troye Thelamō was the fyrst man / and Hercules was the seconde and than Hercules foūde well ẏ he dyde ryght hyghe cheualryes Pryant was not at ẏ tyme in Troye / but he was gone in to the Oryent by the cōmaundement of kynge Laomedon after his retorne fro thebes / what shall I saye fortune hauynge cast downe the kynge Laomedon as sayd is by the stronge hande of Hercules aboue ẏ she put in Troye Hercules & his people whiche brought them all to ẏ hewynge of theyr swerdes they entryd in to Ylyon and pylled it / and after dyde do crye houok vpon all the tresours of Troye / in lyke wyse they toke Exiona the doughter of the kynge / whome Hercules gaue vnto Thelamon requyrynge hym to take her for as moch as he was the fyrste that entryd the cyte and whan they hadde taken all that they foūde good in Troye / for fynable vengeaunce Hercules bete downe the toures and edyfyces / and put the fyre therin in suche wyse ẏ there abode not a stone vpon an other.

¶ How Hercules and Affer assaylled by batayll the kynge Antheon & how they vaynquysshed hym in batayll the fyrste tyme.

After this generall destruccyon of Troye / whanne the grekes were departed and ẏ Hercules hadde

lefte them/the Grekes retorned in to Grece with greate glorye/& Hercules wente by the se lechynge his aduentures accompanyed of Theseus & Phylotes/& it happenyd hym that he arryued at the porte of Alexander/he foũde in this porte a ryght grete armye/ whan the capytayne of tharmye sawe hym come to ancre/ he knewe by the ensygnes of Hercules that it was hercules/and that he hadde herde hȳ re/cõmaunded aboue all maner of men what someuer they were/and so than he came vnto hym all full of Joye/& sayd to hym lorde of nobleſſe/& treloꝛ of vertue/ amonge the people mooſt myghty/and amonge the kynges the mooſt reſplendant in all glorꝛous vertue/J salewe you & you requyre that J may be your seruaunt & frende and this saynge he was on his knees tofore Hercules & in sygne of humylyte he kyſſed the erth/whan Hercules sawe the salutacõn & the maner of the doynge of this man/he toke hym by ꝓ hande & lyftynge hym vp fro the groũde salewed hym/& after demaunded of hym his name/ & to whome ꝓ armye belonged that he sawe there/he answered hym ꝓ he was named Aſſer sone of Madyam the sone of Habrahaam & that in that armye was none other capytayne ne chyef but hymſelfe & that the Egyptyens had ordeyned hym ouke & ledar of this hooſt for to go in to Lybye for to deſtroye the coũtre in vengeaũce of the euylles & harmes that ꝓ tyraunt Bulyre ꝓ was of Lybye had done to them as he well knewe.

Then whan Hercules had receyued the name & the affayres of Aſſer he toke hym for his frende/and sayd to hym ꝓ he wolde accompanye hym/Aſſer thanked hym & broughte hym in to a ryche shyp where he feſted hym/they had not longe abyden ther but they wente vnto the see with grete gladnes/for the Egyptyens were so Joyous & so gladde to haue Hercules with thē ꝓ they thought & byleuyd verily ꝓ there myght none myshap nor cuyll come to them/ Hercules founde in the sayd shyppe of Aſſer the wyfe and also the doughter of Aſſer/ thys doughter hadde to name Echee/ she was one of the mooſt fayre damoyselles of the worlde and yonge & freſshe/ by the dayly syght of her Hercules became amerous of her & requyred her to be his wyfe/Echee answerde ꝓ of her selfe she myght not accorde to his demaunde/but she sayd ꝓ fortune gyue me so grete a grace ꝓ J myght be your wyfe J sholde haue more cause to thanke ꝓ goddes than ony wyfe lyuynge/ Hercules was ryght well contente wᵗ the damoyselle & by her introduccyon/ callyd Aſſer and requyred hym that he wolde gyue to hym his doughter to be his wyfe. Aſſer thanked Hercules of that he wouchesauf to demaunde his doughter he that was the mooſt excellent of nobles/and sayd to hym that he sholde take her and doo with her his wyll and plesur. Hercules espowsyd and weddyd Echee by the consente of Aſſer/ and laye togyder paynge the due dette of maryage in suche wyſe that Echee conceyued of the sede of Hercules/ what shall J make longe proceſſe Hercules and Aſſer layed so longe vpon ꝓ see that they foũde the porte of Lybye where now standeth

Cartage/& there they arryued & toke lande in a nyght whiche was clere & after they entryd hastely in to the cõ tree/& belyeged the cyte of Lybye wt out resystence or gaynsayinge.

In this cyte was than a greate gyaunt named Antheon grete aboue mesure of other gyauntes/ the moost stronge & the moost conquerynge þ was in all the partyes of Europe and Lybye/Cyrene/Trypolyn/moũtayne & all the yles enhabyted in this countrees vnto þ Yles fortunate/this kynge than aduertysed of the comynge of þ Egyptyens was passynge angry & sware þ neuer none of them shulde retorne agayne in to Egypte/as sone as he myght he dyde doo his men arme them and yssued out of the cyte with a grete company of Lybyens/& hadde so grete haste to renne vpon the Egyptyens that he sette no ordenaũce amonge his people wherof he toke grete harme/for whan he came to the batayll he founde that Hercules had rengyd his people & sette them in two bataylles/of whiche he ladde & cõduyted the fyrst batayll/it happende that they of the sayd felawshyppe of Hercules by force of shot mayntenyd thẽ selfe so valyaũtly & with strokes that they brought to deth more than fyfty hondred Lybyens/whan þ shotte fayled Antheon sprange in to the gretest prees as the moost valyaunt/& supposyd well to haue scarmysshyd his enemyes/but anone as Hercules sawe hym come/he sealyd his clubbe & put hym forth afore & gaue hym so grete a strohe þ he made his hede to bowe on the lefte syde/Antheon hadde his swerde lyfte vp for to haue smyten Hercules/ whan he receyued the strohe þ Hercules gaue hym by þ whiche his strohe was brokẽ/nethcles he sayd betwene his teth þ he wolde auenge hym/he lyfte vp his swerde & smote Hercules so sore þ he brake his shelde/than knewe Hercules þ the gyaunt was a man of grete strength this notwithstondynge he smote hym the seconde tyme wt hys clubbe/& thus Hercules & Antheon gaue eche other grete strokes þ there came betwene them the two partyes Lybyens & Egyptyens/there was grete noyse of clynkynge of swerdes & sownynge of the sheldes & helmes þ were brokẽ/& hawberkes þ were dylmaylled sheldes quarterde & glayues brokẽ/ there was the blode largely shedde on both partyes Hercules & Antheon were departyd by force of the prees/anthe on by grete Ire smote wout cessynge/ vpon the fyers Egyptyens/Hercules forstrussched the helmes largely wt hys clubbe & made of the Lybyens all his pleasur/& brought so many to deth wt his clubbe/þ in lytell space he passyd thrugh out the puyssaũce of kynge antheon many tymes/and that in his waye that he helde all with deed Lybyẽs this fyrste scarmysshe was stronge & dãmageable to Antheon/for ayenste one Egyptyen that he slewe with hys glayue Hercules made dye wt his clubbe ten Lybyens/abowte Hercules was nothynge but blode/Hercules made þ mountaynes rebounde of the cryes the renges to tremble/the Lybyens to fle & go abacke and wynne lytell gayne what shall I saye more as longe as þ

daye endured he helde the batayll in vyguour/and abowte the euen as Af fer & Theseus came to the medle / he enuertued hymselfe in suche facyon a yenste Antheon þ he made hym fle all charged with horyons and strokes and thã in lyke wyse fledde all þ Lybyens

Chow Hercules toke the kynge Athlas/and how he began to studye the scyence of astronompe and the seuen scyences lyberall.

So whan Hercules sawe the lybyens torne in to flyght/he dyde do sowne the retrapte for as moche as it was late/& with greate glorye retorned in to the place þ he had chosen for to holde his syege/his wyfe Echee came ayenste hym with open armes & bechypped and kyssed hym/the holpe to vnarme hym & brought hym freshe water for to refresshe his vysage/and there was made ryghte good chere of all þ egyptyens/at thappolyte of this ryght good chere the Lybyens were in theyr eyte and made grete sorowe for they had well loste thretty thoulande men / soueraynly Antheon demened symple chere for he hadde good cause/ for Hercules hadde so beten hym with his clubbe þ he myght not susteyne hym selfe/but wente with greate payne to bedde/& with sorowe sente for his medycynes and surgyens/whiche came & vysyted hym & founde hym all to bruysyd & sayd to hym þ it wolde be well a moneth or they coude helc hym. Antheon consyderynge his cale sente & delyred of þ Egyptyens trewes for a moneth offrynge to them for to sende the dayly certayne nombre of bestyall and a ryght grete quantyte of vytayll hercules agreyd & graunted hym this trewes by cause of the vytayll. Than he made out his maundementes & sente vnto all the kynges & prynces that were his tributarves/and also vnto hys neyghbours praynge theym that they wolde come and socour hym with all theyr men of armes the mooste hasty wyse that they myght/this trewes soo made Hercules began to remẽbre than that tofore tyme he had herde Phylotes spehe of a kynge that regned there by named Athlas and that he was þ mooste wyse man & connyngest of all the worlde/& furthermore þ he dwelte in a castell standynge on the toppe of a ryght hye mountayne named athlas after the name of the same kynge/in this remembraunce Hercules beynge couetous of the scyence of Athlas callyd Phylotes and sayd to hym that he wolde goo in to the royalme of kynge Athlas/and that his entente was for to seke there his aduenture. Phylotes answerde & sayd that he coude well lede and brynge hym in to þ royalme/ for he knewe the countree than Hercules callyd After and Theleus & charged them that they sholde alwaye make good watche/and after toke leue of them and of his wyfe sayinge that he wolde hastely retorne. this done he and thre maryners with Phylotes wente vnto the see in a galeye subtyll and lyght/and sayled and rowed in to the see medyterane/they hadde good wynde and redy/and fortune was good to them/in lytell whyle they came vnto þ strayte of Gybalter & than Phylotes

shewed vnto Hercules the mountayne and castell where as Athlas was abydynge.

WHan Hercules sawe the mountayne & the castell he wente & toke londe Joyously/ after he toke his clubbe & cõmaunded Phylotes & his maryners for to abyde hym there/after that he wente towarde the moũtayne & it happende that he met with a man that descended downe fro the hyll and he adressyd hym towarde the sayd man for to here some tydỹges/& demaunded hym fro whens he came/he sayd J come fro the castell ỹ ye may see ponder a hye/whyder goo ye sayd Hercules/vnto the cyte of marcely answerde the straunger/the kynge Athlas to whome J am seruaũt hath sente me thether for to publysshe hys cõmaundement vnto the cytezeyns ỹ within syxe dayes they be garnysshed with theyr harneys and armes for to accompanye hym to go vnto the warre of the grete kynge of Lybye whiche hath requyred instantly to haue his socours/wherfore yf ye wyll serue hym in his armye and be his souldyour go vp & ye shall fynde hym in his castell studyenge the scyence of astronomye/ the seruaunte of kynge Athlas wyth thele wordes wente forth on his waye & Hercules wente vp in to the moũtayne & came to ỹ gate of the castell where he foũde foure knyghtes ỹ axed hỹ what he wolde haue/Hercules answeryd ỹ his wyll was for to speke to the kynge for certayne maters ỹ touched hym/the foure knyghtes not thynkỹge but good brought Hercules within a grete hall wherein were all ỹ men of kynge Athlas assaynge them wt swerdes & axes for as moche as they hadde herde saye ỹ they sholde go to ỹ warre & they were all armed.

THan whan thele knyghtes had brought theder Hercules/they gaue knowlege to ỹ kynge ỹ a straunge gyaũt axed after hym & wolde not tell them ỹ cause why/than Athlas came downe & foũde Hercules armed wt his skynne of the lyon/& axyd what he was / than he answerde & sayd J am Hercules ỹ hath conquerde Phylotes & the garoyn with ỹ shepe of thy doughters. J am come now hether for to conquere the with thy scyences/so it be houeth ỹ thou do to me obeyssaunce/& gyue ouer to helpe the grete Antheon myn enemye & that thou come wyth me/& yf thou wyll not so do arme the hastely & defende the with armes of ỹ J demaunde the/for yf thou wylte not assente therto by loue/J shall make ỹ accorde it by force/Athlas was strongly dyscouragyd/whan he knewe by the mouth of Hercules ỹ it was he ỹ had late conquerde Phylotes & had slayne his gyaũt his felowe taken his shepe/ & also newely had assayled by warre Antheon to whome he had promysed to gyue socours / & also consydered ỹ he wolde ỹ he sholde yelde hym to hym his herte began to swelle for anger & pryde & by grete felonnye sayd to hym O presumptuous hercules how arte ỹ so hardy to come afore me thou that J may not loue/knowe ỹ ỹ J haue had many a dysplealure by thyn oultrage for Phylotes was my frende & now ỹ arte come to renewe this dysplealaũce

and wylte that I shall yelde me to the that is not myn entencyon.

ATthlas with these wordes wēte in to a chambre there faste by & cōmaūded that euery man sholde arme hym as they dyde/Hercules had alwaye his eye vopn hym/to the ende ỳ he sholde not escape hym / whan he was armed he came ayenste Hercules & escryed hym to the deth/ after gaue hym a stroke with his glayue kyerlly/ with the crye & with ỳ. stroke all they of the fortresse assayled Hercules than Hercules put hymselfe to defence myghtyly by the rygour of his clubbe / & with. xii. strokes he slewe. xii. of his enemyes/after he hurte & wounded many other & sparyd longe the blode of Athlas/but in the ende for as moche as Athlas gaue grete strokes to Hercules/Hercules smote hym vpon the helme without employenge of all his myght/& gaue hym a wounde in the hede ỳ all astonyed he bare hym to ỳ erth from than forth they of the fortresse durste nomore assaylle Hercules / nor they aduentured theym not for to relcowe Athlas but fledde thens out of ỳ castell/and Hercules abode there with Athlas allone & the deed bodyes/so in the ende whan Hercules sawe ỳ they had gyuen it ouer he toke Athlas and made hym to crye hym mercye / after he wente in to his studye & toke al his bokes whiche he ladyd vpon a chamel & after retorned vnto Athlas & cōstrayned hym to folowe hym /& whan hercules hadde done in the castell all hys pleasure he departed accompanyed of Athlas & with his bokes and brought hym downe to the see syde to the place where Phylotes abode hym.

WHan Phylotes sawe Hercules come with Athlas and his bokes he had grete Ioye and made knowlege and acqueyntaunce with Athlas whiche was so sorowfull that he myght not speke/and thanne they entryd in to theyr galeye and went vn to the see/Athlas was sorowfull and woo begone of the woūde that he had in his hede/Hercules requyred hȳ Instantly ỳ he wolde teche hym his scyence/Athlas wolde in no wyse do it in the begȳnynge of his sorowe/but whā he hadde conuersyd and taryed wyth Hercules what for the bounte that he sawe in hym as for the Introduccyon of Phylotes/whiche affermed that hercules was the mooste noble and vertuous man that euer had ben /he began to teche hym all hys scyences/wherin he lernyd and prouffyted by quycke & sharpe engyne in suche wyse that he comprysed all / and that after warde he became the beste phylosopher and the mooste parfyte astronomyen of all the worlde/thus studyenge than Hercules retorned with grete honour in to the hooste of Affer/and founde at hys comynge that his wyfe had broughte forth a fayre sone/whiche the Egyptyens hadde crowned kynge of Egypte where he regnyd after warde & was callyd Dedoum.

WHan Affer sawe Athlas & knewe how Hercules had vaynquyssched hȳ he meruayled of hys prowesse whiche was so grete and of his wysdom that attayned to so hyghe

thynges/Hercules put all his engyne and studye to conne science/in the mene whyle a lytell and a lytell the tyme passyd. & Antheon assemblyd a right grete hoost/& was all helpd of his woũdes/& than the trewes faylled & expyred/wherof the Egyptyens had grete Joye/for yet they hoped to haue victorye of theyr enemyes & the Lybyens hoped to auenge them of the shame that Hercules had made thē receyue whan þ the trewes were expyred the daye folowynge Hercules made redy his bataylles of that one syde/& Antheon ordeyned his on þ other syde / Antheon made thre bataylles. the fyrste of .xii. thoulande fyghtyng men/the seconde of .xx. thoulande/& the thyrde batayll of .xxx. thoulande/he ordeyned hymselfe kynge & chyef of the fyrste bataylle in the seconde he ordeyned the kyng of Ghetulye/& in the thyrde the kynge of Cothulye/& than whan he had ryght well sette them in araye & rengyd them in a mornynge he made to marche Joyoufly ayenste his enemyes and demaũded nothyng but theyr comyng on & to se the hour whan Hercules wolde charge on them.

¶ How Hercules assembled his batayl ayenste Antheon kynge of the lybyens the whiche he put to flyght & slewe þ kynge of Cothulye.

HErcules had made of his folke two bataylles wherof he cõduyted and leddē the fyrste/After & Theseus guyded þ other whan þ he sawe the Lybyens marche whiche made the greteste bruyte & noyse of the worlde/ he wente forth afore & his companye folowed/than began the trompettes/ to sowne & tabours to make grete noyse the crye was grete/they began sharpely the batayll/wherof Hercules and Antheon made the assaye by a swyfte cours and with sharpe swerdes smote so sore togyder þ Antheon brake hys glayue/and the yron of the glayue of Hercules perfyd the shelde of antheon and his armes on his ryght syde by þ whiche he hadde a wounde wherout sprange the blode Antheon wende for to haue dyed for sorowe whan he felte the stroke/and sawe þ his glayue had but lytell done to Hercules he toke his swerde and Hercules toke his also and smote eche other soo harde that Hercules bare the kynge Antheon vnto the erth with one stroke/and hadde there slayne hym/ne hadde the Lybyens haue ben the whiche ranne vpon Hercules on all sydes/and they delyuerd to Hercules one so grete assaulte that he wyste not to whome he myght attende/and than Hercules enployed hys swerde vpon the Lybyens/and thenne þ Egyptyens assemblyd them eygrely vpon theyr enemyes/thenne Antheon releuyd hymselfe all ashamed of the falle that Hercules hadde gyuen hym / and thenne he applyed all hys puyssaunce and strength for to auenge hym but not vpon Hercules but on them that were vpon his partye/thus Antheon smote on that one syde and Hercules vpon that other syde/Antheon fought by grete fyerste and anger/ and Hercules by prowesse/ þ fyersnes of the kynge antheon was ryght grete but the hyghe prowesse of the noble Hercules was so excellyuely grete that

the Lybyens fledde hym as the deth/ and where they sawe hym they trembled for fere/ at this batayll tofore ꝑ swerde of Hercules all blody than the grete rowtes of the Lybyens were sore affrayed & kepte none araye/ he smote of hedes & layde them downe to ꝑ erth his folke that were dysrayed by anthe on he gadryd togyder agayne/ he made suche werke ꝑ the Lybyens had the worse & that Antheon sente hastely to the kynge of Cothulye ꝑ he sholde come to his helpe.

The kynge of Cothuly that at the sendyng of Antheon departed wenynge to come to the medle but whan Affer & Theleus sawe hȳ meue they wente ayenste hym & letyd hȳ of his waye/ & there began the stour so grete & so mortall ꝑ Affer & Theleus slewe the kynge of Cothulye/ and bete downe his baners/ and his Cothulyens/ & smote so sore the pron on theyr bodyes ꝑ they wente abacke and were constrayned to crye after helpe/ the kȳge of Ghetulye seynge this cupll aduenture came vnto the relcowes and founde the Cothulyens all dyscomfyted/ at his comynge the cryes/ ꝑ noyse the tempeste/ the strokes began to renewe/ many a valyaũce and many a prowesse were shewed there/ many one shewed there theyr vertue & strength & many were slayne there/ Theleus did there meruaylles/ but alwaye the Ghetulyens helde them togyder & foughte ayenste Theleus by the space of thre houres/ & loste but fewe of theyr peple vnto the tyme that Hercules broughte them of the batayll of kynge Antheon to dyscomfyture/ & made them to flee to saue themselfe with the Ghetulyens ꝑ than dyscouragyd themselfe in suche wyse ꝑ after they hadde sene the batayll of kynge Antheon dyssrengyd & broken they myght not lyft vp theyr armes to defende them but were slayn a lytell & a lytell/ and fynably they were brought to so strayte metes & bounes that they wyste neuer where to saue them/ & than they fledde out of the place/ sparclyd by the feldes with out ledars/ conduytours/ or cappytaynes/ & than Hercules put hym forth in the prese all afore amonge them that fledde fyrste of the Lybyens that he came to the gate of the cyte with them/ and there he began to smyte so dysmesurably ꝑ he put to deth the Lybyens kleynge thyder & the porters & them ꝑ wolde relyste hym/ also he made the egyppcyens to entre in to the towne & antheon seynge fortune ayenste hym in all poyntes fledde not in to his palays ne accompanyed as a kynge but at lurge in to the feldes in the conduyte of .iiij. Moores oonly that after broughte hym in to Morpane.

¶ How Hercules fought agapne ayenste kynge Antheon & put hym vnto the deth.

By this maner Hercules and the Egyppcyens entryd in to Lybye and subiuged it by force of armes/ & Antheon was fledde in to Maurytayne where he assemblyd folke. They

of Lybye putte them all in the mercye of Hercules/whan Hercules had thus daũtyd them of Lybye/and theyr neyghbours sechynge Antheon / he made Affer kynge & named it after hym affrycque/& sayd ẏ he fought not for his synguler prouffyt & couetyse / but for lyberalyte & for to enhaunce vertue./ O moost noble & valyaunt Hercules there was neuer man borne amonge ẏ paynems more large more noble / nor more vertuous / he wolde not be kynge of all the worlde/he was lyberall and enployed his conquestes ryght well & wysely/& also gaue his yeftes aduysedly whan he had made Affer kynge he enquyred what lawes they helde and establysshed amonge theym the sacrement of maryage/for at ẏ tyme the women were there all comune.& whan it happende ẏ the women had chyldren they gaue them to the men after theyr physonomyes & thus telleth Arystotell in his polytycques / aboue this sacrament Hercules ordeyned vnto the Affryquans ẏ they sholde holde ẏ lawes of Grece/& by ryght meure & rype cõduyte made the Affrycquans lyue resonably & wertuously/& aboue all other thynges he made them haue the ordre of maryage in grete reuerence.

Whan Hercules had ordeyned all this tydynges came to hym that Antheon was come agayne to chace hym with many Moryans that folowed hym / than he retorned vpon Antheon and vpon the Moryans and there smote them downe with his club be so mortally that he made it rede wͭ theyr blode & slewe them all & put thẽ to flyght soo cruelly ẏ Antheon abode allone ayenste Hercules and foughte ayenst hȳ body to body by grete strengthe and gaue hym many strokes harde to bere/but Hercules gaue to hym so many ẏ the gyaũt wyste neuer how to saue hȳ/& wende to haue fledde but Hercules ẏ ranne also swyftly as an horse ranne after hym/& enbraced hȳ in his armes with all his myght/and lyfte hym vp in the ayer & bare hȳ vnto the hoost of the Maurytaynes and whan he came nyghe them he caste hȳ downe dyspytously to the erth that all to brused and forfrusshed abode there deed Antheon/& his deth torned vnto the Moores so grete abasshement that they loste all theyr strength & puyssaũce/and were slayne by grete excesse wͭ out remedye they loste there the kynge Antheon /the kynge of Morytayne ẏ kynge of Tyngye/& many other kynges & the honour of the batayll and in the ende they fledde/in whiche flyght was taken and subiuged to the lordeshyp of Affrycque the cyte of Maurytayne.

¶ How hercules and Theseus fought togyder ayenste the two damoyselles of Sythye.

In remembraũce of this vyctory Hercules dyde do make in the felde the ymage of a man slepynge in ẏ place where he had put to deth Antheon/& there vnder he dyde do burye the body of Antheon/& anone as the ymage whiche was made of the bone of an Olyphant was sette vp there/the necke of ẏ ymage began to sowne wherfore the moores afterwarde worshypped the Ydole/after this ymage thus accõ

pylshyd by Hercules/he wente by tyn-
gye & Ampulelye/and by many other
countrees and conquerde all the coun
tree that now is callyd Affryque and
gaue all to Affer and Affer retorned
with Hercules in to Lybye & there he
founde Echee his wyfe deed by a gre-
uous lebenes/he made lorowe that it
was meruayll/than to forgete thys
lorowe he toke leue of kynge Affer &
the Egyptyens/& had supposed to ha
ue departed thens/but as he was in ta
kynge leue a damoysell strangely ara
yed came vnto hym and sayd lorde of
Lybye the quenes of Sythye ladyes of
Egypte/ of Capadoce & of Alye ha-
ue sente me vnto you/ whiche ladyes
haue late conquerde the sayd coūtrees
in takynge vengeaunce of ỹ infortune
of theyr husbondes now late deed/&
abandonnyd theyr countre by cause of
the grete oultrage ỹ Hercules kyng of
Egypte made in Sythye & for as mo
che as ye be of the lygnage of ỹ Egyp
tyens they sende to you ỹ ye submytte
you vnto theyr obeysaūce for to do w
you ỹ that shall plese them/or ellys ỹ
ye come ayenste them in batayll/or el
ys for to elchewe theffusyon of blode
they lette you wytte ỹ they haue good
ryght to subiugue you and ỹ yf there
be amonge you two knyghtes ỹ ayen/
two of them wyll do armes at vttraū
ce they shall delyuer to you two lady-
es in place couenable by condycyon ỹ
yf the ladyes vaynquysshe and ouerco
me you ye shall be holden as vaynqul
shed & be at theyr cōmaundement and
yf your men ouercome the ladyes they
shall be reputed as ouercomen & shall
be subgectes vnto you.

Hercules herynge this maunde-
ment and message of the ladyes
answerde vnto the messanger/damoy
sell syth ỹ the ladyes of Sythye ben so
cheualrous ỹ they haue conquerde the
grete royalmes of Egypte of Capa-
doce & of Alye/ they ben sore for to be
doubte/neuertheles for to elchewe the ef
fusyon of blode/& for to defende the
Affryeans fro theyr seruage ye shall re
torne vnto them and saye that the ba
tayll of the two knyghtes ayenste two
ladyes is accorded & agreyd vnto thē
for to be done to morne by the condyci
on ỹ ye haue sayd/than Hercules affer
and many other swore & promysed to
holde thele thynges/& dyd grete reue-
rence vnto the damoysell.

The damoysell haynge done
her message as sayd is/retor-
ned vnto the ladyes/whiche were en-
tryd a grete waye in Affryque & tolde
to them worde for worde the answere
of Hercules / the maystresse of the la
dyes was named Synope & had two
systers Menalype & Ypolyte had grete
Ioye of ỹ tydynges & thought ỹ affryc
que was wonne by ỹ strength of ypo-
lyte & Menalype ỹ dyd meruaylles in
armes/sholde fyght w ỹ.ii.knyghtes.

At the hour sette Hercules and
Theseus sytynge on.ii.stron-
ge horses/rode in to the place ỹ the la-
dyes had chosen/there were the two la
dyes abydynge in a fayre place armed
also sone as Hercules & Theseus had
alyyed ỹ ii.damoysselles/they sente to
ỹ damoysselles to wete what they wol-
de do.ỹ ladyes sayd ỹ they abode the
two knyghtes & yf they were comen ỹ
they sholde come forth.

Hercules & Theseus with thys answere toke theyr speres and spored theyr horses & made sygne to ye ladyes / & they garnysshyd of sheldes & speres ranne ayenste them so cheualrously ye it was wonder & at ye metyng of theyr speres ye strokes were so grete on bothe sydes that ypolyte and theseus bare eche other vnto the erthe / and in lyke wyse dyde menalipe and Hercules / the affrycans meruaillid moch to se the two prynces so borne downe & the ladyes of Sythye also. whan ye knyghtes & ladyes foūde thē on ye erth shame smote them to theyr hertes / netheles eche of thē arose & by grete courage toke theyr swerdes / & approched eche other / & smytynge ye one on that other / Ypolyte pursewed her man theseus / & Menalype helde her to Hercules / the strokes of Ypolyte dyde grete gryef vnto Theseus / Theseus enforced hȳselfe to aduenge hym. Hercules ouercame Menalype lyghtly with hys swerde & gaue her mercy / but Ypolyte mayntenyd her so myghtly ayenst theseus ye she hadde put hȳ to vttraūce ne had Hercules had ben ye sayd to hym Broder what is this / where is ye prowesse of Theseus shall ye be daūted by the cheualrye of a lady / yf it be so certaynly all men shall haue shame of your dyshonour. These wordes began to wake agayne ye blode of Theseus ye was a slepe in suche wyse ye he recouerde newe strength / & put hȳ forth & began to smyte by suche prowesse that he made ye lady recreaūte / & toke fro her her swerde / & surmoūted her / wherof the ladyes were ryght doleaunt and sorowfull and in especyall the quene synope whiche than sente vnto Hercules her armes in token that she was vaynquysshyd / praynge hym that it myght please hym to yelde ayen and rendre the two damoyselles / and Hercules toke the armes of the quene / and sente to her Menalype and made the pees with her for the Affrycans by condycyon that she sholde gyue Ypolyte in maryage to Theseus the whiche was amerous of the fayre and noble Ypolyte / so than the weddynge was made in Affrycque with grete houour and worshyp / and than the ladyes heryng tell the meruayllous feates and dedes of Hercules preysed hym all / and helde them happy and ewrous to be vaynquysshed of hym.

¶ How Hercules began to wexe amerous of Deyanyra doughter of kyng Oeneus / and how ye kynge Achelous and Hercules hadde stronge batayll to gyder that one ayenste that other. and how Achelous was vaynquysshed by Hercules.

After this conqueste of these ladyes Theseus toke leue of hercules and also of Affer and retorned in to his owen countree for to brynge home his lady ypolyte / and Hercules wente to the see for to go in to Calcedonye ye whiche lyeth in thopolyte of achaye and of Archade for to see a fayre lady by excellent beaute named deyanyra doughter of the kynge Oeneus ye he had herde gretely recōmaūded by a

Calcedonyen that was in his compa-
nye he dyde so moche what by see and
by londe that he came in to Calcedo-
nye the kynge of that place had to na
me Oeneus and had two doughters
that one named Deyanyra/and that
other Gorge/Deyanyra was ꝑ fay-
reste and that was she that Hercules
came for to see/whan Oeneus had vn-
derstondynge and knowlege that Her
cules came in to his countre/he hadde
grete Joye and wente ayenste hym &
receyued hym in enbralynge so honou
rably as was to hym possyble/in en-
trynge in to his palays the quene and
his two doughters Gorge & Deyany
ra welcomed Hercules/incontynent as
Hercules caste his eyen vpon Deyany
ra ꝑ was the mooste fayreste thynge ꝑ
euer he sawe/& that by one delyte ry-
ght depe was enrachyned & roted in ꝑ
mooste hole place of his herte/he felte
hymself rauysshed meruayllously this
delyte entryd in to Hercules all ful of
rayes of loue & entryd in to his herte/
so sodaynly as the rayes of the sonne
passe thrugh the glasse.

Deyanyra hadde so moche be-
aute & was so well accomplyt
shed & shone amonge the ladyes that
to her myght be made no comparyso
not alloonly in beaute/but also in wy
sedom & boũte/she was the mooste tre
sour of Calcedonye/& there came ma-
ny ladyes & other/his neyghbours we
re all amerous of her/& loueraynly ꝑ
kynge Achelous ꝑ was stronge & puys
saunt/this kynge had grete lordshyp
& marchyd on the royalme of Calcedo
nye/whan that Hercules had ben the
re a space in passyng the tyme Joyous
ly & in beholdynge the condupte of dey
anyra/it happende on a daye that the
messanger of kynge Achelous came
to Oeneus & sayd to hym ꝑ Achelous
demaunded of hym yf he wolde gyue
hym his doughter/& yf he wolde not
gyue her to hym at this tyme/he wolde
greue his countre & wolde make hym
warre/of this maundement Oencus
was strongly troublyd & answerde the
messanger that on the morne he wolde
gyue hym an answere/all that daye
Oeneus was pensyf & symple and abo
de allone/& for to passe his malancoly
he came to Hercules/whan Hercules
sawe hym so pensyf/he conjured hym
in suche wyse that he sholde tell hym
the cause of his pensyfnes and sadnes
the whiche he tolde to anone and sayd
lorde hercules syth that it pleaseth you
to knowe of myn anoyance and grefe
I shal anone tell you the cause hereof
there is here by a kyge my neyghbour
named Achelous grete and fyers and
also a proude man/the whiche by ma
ny tymes hath requyred of me to haue
vnto his wyfe Deyanyra my dough-
ter/and I haue not ben in wyll to ac
corde the maryage/for as moche as I
knowe this kynge a man of ryght vn
happy and cuyll lyfe/and for this cau
se I haue hadde of hym many mena-
ces/and also this daye hys messanger
is yet comen agayne to me and hath
sayd to me thynges not pleasaũt that
yf I gyue hȳ not my doughter at this
tyme that he wyll make me warre &
also dystroye my countree and take
her fro me by force/certes Hercules yf
ye se me pensyf it cometh to me by this
occasyon/for at this tyme I haue not

gyuen hym his answere/but I muste gyue it hym to morne/neuertheleſſe I haue concluded in myſelfe þ I wyll not gyue vnto hym my doughter and than whan I ſee verely þ by the refuſe of my doughter that/it muſte nedes be that the warre be open betwene the forſayd kynge Achelous & me I knowe well þ I am diſpleaſyd for warre is the eternall expilemente of the countre perdycyon and waſte of the people and of goodes.

SIre ſayd Hercules it is force to a man þ he take & bere all that fortune wyll/as ye ſaye warre is not encreaſynge of people but dymunycõn alwaye by þ hoole it behoueth tõ paſſe it is expedyent that a man reioyſe his ryght/ryght comforteth the courage of a man/& alſo the courage of a man comforted bryngeth hym oftymes to glorious victorye / a beſte cũrall diſgarnyſſhyd of reſonable engyne fygh teth for his hole & neſte with his clawes / with his kete teth/& with his becke/what ſhall a man ſenſyble and endowed with vnderſtondynge & reaſon do yf ony aſſaulte & namely in hys owen lõde & terrytorye come/nature wyll & enſygneth that where corporall force fayleth /dygour and vertue of courage werken and þ they fyght for theyr countree / take courage than in your ryght/and late ſaye your entente vnto your enemyes/ye haue receyned me ryght worſhypfully/& in my receyuynge thele tydynges ben come/I ſhall helpe you yf it be nede/& I ſuppoſe yf achelous aſſayll you he ſhall repente it.

AND by thele wordes the kynge Deneus comforted hymſelfe gretely/the daye drewe ouer/vpon the morne Deneus callyd the meſſanger of Achelous and ſayd to hym/that he come no more to demaũde his doughter/& that he was not auyſed to gyue her to his mayſter / & furthermore yf he meuyd warre ayenſte hym for this cauſe/he had intencyon to defende hym vnto the deth of þ laſte man of all his people/the meſſanger retorned wyth theſe wordes & tolde them to achelous and all þ he founde. Achelous was ryght euyll contente with kynge oeneus and as he that was ouermoche ſmyte with the loue of Deyanyra/began for to aſſemble his men of armes in entencyon to make warre on kynge oeneus & to take fro hym his doughter/Hercules was than in Calcedonye and ofte tymes he was with Deyanyra in gracyous deuyſes/he foũde her ſo well adreſſyd in all honeſte maners that al daye he was mooſt parte with her and in the nyght he dyde not but dreme & thynke on her/how be it he ſayd nothyge to her that touched his amerous deſyres / wyllynge fyrſte to ſhewe there his power in armes/ it happende vpõ a daye he openyd a wyndowe that was on the gardyn of Deyanyra and caſtynge his eyen adowne in to the gardyn/he ſawe Deyanyra that ſat vpon a grene place accompanyed of many ladyes and damoyſelles/thenne he ſette all his vnderſtondynge to contemplare the excellyue beaute of Deyanyra and ſo longe he behelde her condycyons and alſo her maners that he deſyred her aboue all thynge and in couetynge and delyrynge he ſayd. O deyanyra that hane not the prerogacyon for to knowe þ hertes humayns & the

thoughtes of the men/yt I sholde say to you the tenth parte of the loue and desyres that I haue in you ye myghte not byleue it / I haue gone many a cōtree & scene many a royalme & many a tresour I haue desyred & many a thynge. but of all for to come to myn aboue/ I was neuer in so grete thought as I am for to gete your grace.

The same houre ꝑ Hercules spake by hymself Deyanyra was not ydell/ the ꝑ hadde Hercules in her mynde & remembraunce in her herte than beynge ryche with ꝑ poyntes of of loue sowen betwene varyacyons of hope & dyspayre / was esprysed in all her vaynes with the hete of fyre that brenneth amerous hertes/ the fyre brē nynge was stronge & ryghte harde to quenche the ryght percynge sparcle she layde her downe vpon the grasse/ and began to saye in her engyne/ alas hercules what shall deyanyra do she may not come & attayne vnto your loue I was wonte not longe syth not dayne to beholde ꝑ men & than sayd that neuer prynce the kynge sholde haue my loue now I am all of another nature and ne desyre other thynge but that I myght be your wyfe/ I had supposed to haue remayned & contynued a stable byrgyne / & oonly dysdayneule of the men ayenste the requestes & amonycyons of the ladyes/ these ben now well other tydynges / with these wordes she cesyd a lytell & began to thynke on many other thynges/ at this ponte as she thought on Hercules / and Hercules on her / tydynges came thyder ꝑ Achelous came thether for to assyege the cyte by lande and by see/ and that he was ryght nyghe by/ for. these tydynges arose in the palays a ryghte grete murmure/ that came to the eeres of Hercules & of Deyanyra/ theyr spyrytes were trauersyd in suche facyon ꝑ Hercules lefte to beholde Deyanyra & the damoysell lefte to thynke on Hercules & both two wente vnto the kynge Deneus.

Anone as Hercules came vnto the kynge. and ꝑ the kyng sawe ꝑ he wente ayenste hym and sayd to hym/ ꝑ his enemyes were ryght nygh the cyte/ Hercules answerde Joyously that it behoueth to go feste them/ and that he do put his people in armes/ at the answere of Hercules the kynge dyd do sowne to armes/ & with the sowne all Calcedonye was meuyd and eche man adoubed hym lyghtly in armes/ Hercules and also his Grekes were redy in a lytell space/ the Calcedonyens assemblyd by grete rowtes and companyes in the palays/ whan they were all assemblyd the kynge Deneus & also Hercules brought them forth of the cyte in to the felde / and Hercules put them in ryght good ordenaunce/ & that done he dyd them marche and so explopted the Calcedonyens & grekes on an after dyner/ ꝑ they came & founde theyr enemyes & approchyd so nye ꝑ they myght laye on / Hercules hadde made .ij. bataylles/ the fyrste of his people & that other of the Calcedonyens whan it came to the poynt to mete hercules wente to the Calcedonyens and sayd to them / lo here ye may see your enemyes that ben come in to your lordshyp to assayl you I praye you that ye abate not courage ye ought haue ꝑ sy

erste of a lyon / the puyssaunce of an Olyphant/and appetyte of a Gryffō for to delyuere you without ende fro ỹ enemyte of kynge Achelous/in keppyn ge your countree / your domynacyon/ your honour/your trelours/your wy/ ues/your chyldren / and that more is your lyues / be ye than enuyous to doo well/be ye agloutyd with delyre of vē geaūce be ye couetous to gete worlhyp & glorye / yf ye eluertue not yourselfe at this tyme ye may not haue but mē dycyte or seruytude or deth/for your en nemyes shall do vnto you all ỹ euyll of the worlde/yf they haue vyctorye on you/these wordes wrought in the cal/ cedonyens hertes & gaue to them cou/ rage merualoully/and all full of one ryght good wyll delyred the medle/& whan Hercules had ended his exorta/ cyon he wente to ỹ batayll /for is was at the poynt to fyght/than were there grete cryes on ỹ one syde & on ỹ other/ tabours/ trompettes/clarions/hornes and bulynes began to sowne /knyghy tes began to meue at thentre of the ba tayll Hercules & the Grekes shotte & drewe largely vpon theyr enemyes/& made Achelous all abasshed for almo che as he hoped not to haue founde so grete resystence with the Calcedonyēs than they caste theyr eyen vpon the ba ner of Hercules & seynge the grete lyon ỹ was paynted therin / they began to ymagyne ỹ there myght be Hercules of whome was spoken thrugh out all ỹ worlde for his vertues & his strength.

When they were thus ymagynȳ ge the shotte fayled with gre te occysyon of them of ỹ party of Achelous/whan the shotte was loo fayled Hercules toke his swerde/and fourroyed amonge them of Achaye/ỹ were in the fyrste fronte of the batayl of Achelous and there made an hoole so grete ỹ the Calcedonyens & Yconyens wanne vpon them at the fyrste ioy nynge/& made that other partye to re cule and go abacke/wherof Achelous had grete sorowe/and he toke to hym .xx. knyghtes whiche were cholen and came & rengyd with them there whe/ re Hercules defrayed and brake the ba tayll of Achayens/there he approuyd his courage amerous this stronge gy/ aunt & his cheualrye so valyauntly ỹ the Grekes entrynge tayed and abo de/& also Hercules/for they dyed their swerdes & the erth with theyr blode/& bete downe many Yconyens / & there was the stryfe so grete ỹ men myghte see nothynge ellys but hedes & armes flee in to the felde/Hercules smote no stroke but it coste to Achelous the deth of a man/Achelous in lyke wyse stro/ ke for stroke smote downe one of hys enemyes/the relydue of theyr folhedy de ỹ beste they coude/now before now behynde/& yet myght neuer Thacha yens confounde & put abacke theyr ad uersaryes howbe it they were alwaye foure ayenste one/and the Yconyens also myght not preuayll vpon ỹ acha/ yens for as moche as they were in gre te nombre/& they hadde alwaye newe and freshe people / and thus in this manere the two puyssaunces foughte togyder more than fourr houres/soue wrought sore there in Hercules and in Achelous / they both two made theyr swerdes to florysshe courryd with blo de/they mette oftentymes and smote eche other ryght sore but neuer durste

Achelous abyde tofore the swerde of Hercules for the horryble strokes that he sawe Hercules gyue / but he put hym in the prese as lone as he had smyten hym or had greuyd hym.

In this batayll Hercules dyd wōdres & meruaylles/Deneus tohe a grete plealur to beholde hym and Thachayens had therin dysplealure. for they that sawe hym were nomore assewryd to escape the deth than he ỳ feleth the swerde in his necke in ỳ hande of a tyraunt/there receyued no man a stroke of hym but he abode in ỳ place he made so grete slaughter that no man can well wryte in the ende kyng Deneus with all his .Calcedonyens/ came to the batayll/in his comynge ỳ Achayens receyued losse vpon losse/& peryll vpon peryll/the kynge Deneus made many of his enemyes to dye./ Hercules shewed his puyssaunce more and more/by his well doynge he putte Thachayens out of araye & after in to flyght/and the losse of the felde torned grefely vnto the dāmage of kynge Achelous/for Hercules chaced hym shamefully in to his shyppes & made hym to lese.xii.thousande Achayens.

¶ How Hercules put to vtteraunce the kynge Achelous / & how he espowsed Deyanyra.

After this victorye whan hercules sawe that the kyng achelous saupd hymselfe by the see/he callyd the kynge Deneus and sayd vnto hym that he wolde go after hym & de

lyuere the worlde of hym / and after toke two hondred of his chosen men and toke leue of the kynge Oeneus & wente to the see folowynge after achelous recōmaundynge hym to Gorge & to deyanyra/in this nyght Oeneus after the departynge of Hercules retorned in to Calcedonye & tolde his wyfe & his doughters the hygh prowes that Hercules had done in the batayll and how he hadde chaced his enemyes and how he was gone after w̄ .ii. C. men the ladyes Gorge & deyanyra were ryght Joyous of ẏ vyctorye/but it annoyed them sore ẏ Hercules w̄ so lytell a companye pursewed Achelous/& aboue all other Deyanyra was gretly anoyed & greuyd of thēpryse of Hercules/ so sore ẏ she wente in to her chambre & wepte & had no Joye in her herte vnto the retorne of Hercules.

For to retorne vnto the purpose of Hercules whan he was put to the pursuyte of Achelous as sayd is he entryd in his royalme & sued hȳ so nyghe ẏ he was constrayned to wythdrawe hym in a ryght stronge castell/ Hercules assyeged Achelous in this castell / whan Achelous sawe ẏ Hercules pursuyd hȳ with soo lytell cōpanye he callyd his frendes & amonge other thynges tolde them ẏ it was shame to them to suffre to be assyeged with so lytell nombre of people / they answerde ẏ he hadde sayd trouth / & concluded ẏ the same our they wolde yssue out and reyse & breke the syege/and forthwith they sowned to armes w̄ shorte counceyll/it was not longe after that they yssued out of the castell/Hercules aspyed them & knewe that they came to ẏ batayll/he sette his men in araye/after he wente allone tofore vnto his enemyes as he that doubted of no thyng whan Achelous sawe hym come he began to make a grete syghe/ & escryed his people vpon hym saynge ẏ it was he with the clubbe that had chassed hȳ out of Calcedonye/and promysed grete yeftes vnto them that beste furnysshed hym with strokes/but whan hys folke knewe that it was Hercules they made curteysye eche to other for to go afore/and tremblynge as the lefe on the tree they durste not abyde the weyght of the clubbe/but without smytynge of ony stroke torned theyr backes & fledde vnto the castell.

Achelous seynge the poore conduyte of his folke and the drede and fere that they hadde of Hercules wende he sholde haue dyed for sorowe/wente and entryd agayne wyth them in to the castell/and Hercules retorned with his people laughynge of the poore conduyte of his enemyes hercules began than to thynke on Deyanyra/and Achelous began to ymagen how he myght indāmage the Calcedonyens/he hadde there one of his capytayns that sayd vnto hym/syre ye knowe well that your strengthe maye not compare vnto the strength of your enemyes/we ben ten ayenste one but that may nothynge helpe vs/for allo only the clubbe of the myghty gyaunt that is with them is ynough for to burye vs all and also for to dystroye your royalme/consyder thenne syth it is so that open puyssaunce and also playne dyscouerte strength at eye may not be

vled at this tyme/it is expedyent for to ymagyne some subtylte for to greue ꝑ calcedonyens/& it is myn aduys that there shall be made a grete flāmynge lyght in the see suche as I shall well deuyse/ꝑ by that moyen they that haue beseged vs may be deceyued lyght ly/this flāmynge lyght muste be by nyght and it shall be grete and impetuous we shall make it secretly / anone as our enemyes shall see it they shall lepe out of theyr tentes/& they shall go vnto the see for to se ꝑ meruayll/paraduenture without ony armes / for they fere ne drede vs not / & than we shall spynge on theym & shall fynde theym dysgarnysshed of theyr armes/& consequently it may folow ꝑ of them all we shall make delyuraūce.

Whan Achelous herde this counceyll/it semed hym good/and wolde that it were put in effecte in suche wyse as he had deuysed/the deuyser dyde do make an hondred torches/whiche were ended in fyftene dayes/durynge these .xv. dayes Hercules assayled many tymes ꝑ castell where Achelous was in/but he myght neuer do no thynge therto / for the fortresse stode vpon the see & in a stronge countre and myght not be goten by assaulte/& Achelous myght haue no socours fro no parte / for betwene this castell and Achaye was a grete countre / whā the fyftene dayes were passyd & the torches were made / on a nyght whan it was pesyble of wynde and of storme they that conduyted these torches yssued out of the castell four of them vnto ꝑ hauen where as was lefte but one lytell bote whiche was a grounde and had not in longe tyme afore be put to the se/and yf ye demaunde where the shyppes were become that Achelous brought to this porte/I saye you that Hercules hadde do take them and sent them in to ꝑ see/to thentente that achelous sholde not escape hym nor take awaye the shyppes by nyght/Thachayens than comen to this lytell bote lyenge on the grounde dyde so moche ꝑ they brought it a flote on the see also secretly as they coude & entryd therin with all that to them was necessarye & the kynge Achelous put hymselfe in a bussheinent with a thoulande of his men in a place nyghe where as hym semed that the Calcedonyens wolde go out for to se ꝑ lyght that sholde be made/than whan they that were in ꝑ se knewe that it was tyme to lyght theyr torches they lette them a fyre / and set them rounde aboute the maste where in were made as many holes as were torches/and so as they hadde ymagyned they dyd anone the knyghtes that kepte the watche of the hooste of Hercules sawe it and all sore amerueylled of this lyghte awoke Hercules and hys felawes/and shewed vnto them this lyght and clerete.

Anone as Hercules sawe the resplendyssyhynge and lyghte/ of the torches / he wolde knowe what it was and what it menyd / and than he approched the ryuer of the see and his felawshyp with hym/he hadde not ben longe there whan the kynge Achelous dyde do lyght an hondred torches ꝑ he had purueyed/& after sprang out

of his enbusshement with his thoulãde men / and ranne vpon Hercules & assaylled hym fyersly /but whan Hercules sawe them dyscouere/he sette his people in ordenaunce the beste wyse he myght/by the lyght of the sterres and receyuid his enemyes freely wherof began aryght dolorous batayll/for that one smote on that other ryght felonsly and there were many wounded and deed/the scarmousshe was grete/achelous wende to escarmousshe / but he was scarmousshyd hymselfe vnto thef fulyon of his blode/for Hercules amõge all other smote hym on the helme/ ꝑ he foũdryd & gaue hym a wounde on his hede ꝑ the blode russhed out / & more ouer he toke hym & dẽlyueryd hȳ to.xii.of his men to kepe / there were grete cryes & grete haboũdaũce of strokes of swerdes /than were the torches quenched & put out by the Inpetuosyte of the smytynge on the Achayens/ whiche delyred strongly for to reskowe theyr kynge/they abandõned theyr lyues in the hete/but whan theyr torches were quenchyd lytell & a lytell they began to withdrawe them for they sawe not a dele/whan they were withdrawẽ Hercules assẽblyd his folke & sayd too them ꝑ he wolde assaye yf he myghte take the castel in this trouble and that they sholde folowe hym hardyly and fyersly/& anone after he sawe his enemyes retorne vnto the castell/he ranne after & retayned them and put hȳself in the thyckeste of them and smytynge with his clubbe on the ryght syde and on the lefte syde ꝑ he made a ryght large place & waye /and by this waye he ladde his people vnto the yate of the castell where he entryd with them that fledde/& there made so grete occysyon of his enemyes that with lytell resystẽce ꝑ same nyght he putte to deth twelue hondreth & the other fledde in to ꝑ cyte of Patrace of whens they were.in this batayll & in the batayll ꝑ had ben in Calcedonye all the men of Achaye were slayn saue a.iiii.C. which sauyd them by fleynge/for Achelous had taken all his men with hym/his coũtre & his cyte of patrace was all destroyed

Whan Hercules had taken the castell he wente in to the countre & in to the cyte of Patrace and entrynge in all places without ony resystence he translated this royalme in to the hande of kynge Deneus & he abode not lõge after that he had subdued this royalme but he departed and retorned in to Calcedony as hastely as he myght for to se Deyanyra /& there he was receyuyd with so greate glorye / Joye and tryumphe that no man canne reherce ne wrȳte/ꝑ poetes escryue & wrȳte this conqueste that hercules made vpon Achelous/sayntynge that Achelous fought fyrste in guyle of a man /and that than he was vayncquyshid/after he chaungyd hymselfe in guyle of a serpente/that is to vnderstande in subtylleste and in malyce as he dyde in assayllynge Hercules by nyght kynably he fought in the guyle of a bulle and ꝑ Hercules brake his one horne/ꝑ is to vnderstonde that at the laste Achelous was fyers as a bulle/ for he deyed well nyghe for pryde and sorowe that he was taken & that Hercules brake his horne/that is to vnderstande that he brake his royalme and destroyed it.

¶ How Nessus rauysshyd Deyanyra fro Hercules whan he passyd with her ouer the ryuer/and how Hercules slew Nessus with an arowe.

O Rete was the feste than that the kynge Oeneus made for ẏ vyctoryes that Hercules had achyeued vpon kynge Achelous for he doubted hym passynge sore/Hercules at his co mynge presented to hym Achelous & his royalme and sayd to hym that he sholde haue it without ony refuse the kynge Oeneus sente kynge Achelous in exyle/& helde hymselfe gretely boũ den & beholden to Hercules whome he honoured meruayllously/than Hercu les toke to his herte agayne ẏ ryghte amerous lokynges/and also in lyke/ wyse dyde Deyanyra/she hadde soue rayne Joye to se Hercules/and desyred none other thynge but for to see hym. what shall I make longe processe whã Hercules had ben there a space/he re quyred kynge Oeneus that he wolde gyue hym his doughter to wyfe/Oe neus with ryght good wyll agreyd & accorded to hym/& Deyanyra consen ted with better wyll/the weddynge was solempnysed with greate solemp nyte/& wente to bedde & laye togyder and sone after whan Hercules sawe that his fader in lawe had his royal me in pease he toke leue of the kynge Oeneus & departed fro calcedonye wͭ Deyanyra & his people for to goo by londe in to his royalme of Yconye her cules had alwaye in his Journeye dey anyra by hym/he louyd her sore and had grete solace in her beaute/and yf he had not studyẽd with Athlas/he coude not haue absteyned hym for to beholde her beaute in passynge the ty me pleasauntly in the maner that fol ke do that ben newe maryed/Hercules Journeyed so ferre that he came to a quarter of Thessayll/where as the ry uer of Hebenus renneth/and arryued on this ryuer/whiche was depe & bro de rennynge Impetuously. and hadde neyther planke to passe ouer/but there was a centaure named Nessus ẏ prac tyqued there his lyfe by the meane of a lytell bote in the whiche he ladde the people ouer the ryuer.

Whan Hercnles had foũde thys passager Nessus he came vnto hym and demaũded hym how he and his folfe myght passe the ryuer Nessus that knewe Hercules syth the tyme ẏ he hadde vaynquysshyd his fe lawes at the weddynge of Pyrothus. answerde to hym that he myghte not passe the ryuer but by his lytell bote & yf he wolde passe/he wolde sette hym ouer/Hercules thanked Nessus/& for as moche as he sawe ẏ the bote was but lytell and that the tyme was dys posed to rayne/he wolde that Deya nyra and her damoyselles sholde pas se fyrste/Deyanyra & her maydens en tryd in to the bote/whan they were in Nessus rowed and in rowynge he be helde Deyanyra/and he sawe her soo moche that her beaute deceyuyd hym/ for as sone as he was come ouer on ẏ other syde/he toke Deyanyra & sayd she sholde be his wyfe/and than in the rauysshynge of her he toke her on his sholders and bare her awaye wher fore Deyanyra and her damoysselles made grete cryes & Hercules seynge ẏ

the olde gyaunt bare awaye Deyanyra whiche he wolde resyste to his power/bende his bowe & shotte an arow vpon the gyaunt with so grete myght and connynge/that he smote hym on the ryght syde vnto the herte & gaue hym his deth wounde/ and the bowe of hercules was so grete & stronge that no man coude bende it but hymselfe/ how be it that Nessus by his wounde that Hercules gaue hym began to fele the approchynge of the deth & to suffre sharpe anquysshe/alwaye he ranne a grete whyle after vnto a valeye where he ouerthrewe/& consyderynge ẏ hys lyfe had no rescowes/he enployed the ende of his lyfe to ymagyne how ẏ he myght do dyspleasur to Hercules and remembryd ẏ he hadde terryble poysõ vpon hym / & sayd to Deyanyra by grete malyce/lady ẏ loue of you hath made me to receyue the deth which me dyspleaseth not so sore/as doth ẏ cruell Hercules shall reioyse you whiche are worthy to haue a worthy man hercules is no true husbonde/but the vntrueste to his wyfe that euer was/& for as moche as I haue synguler pyte of you/I shall gyue you here a precyous thynge & hauynge suche vertue /that yf ye sethe it with one of the shertes of Hercules with the blode ẏ renneth out of my wounde/& yf than ye gyue the sherte to Hercules and ẏ he were it he shall neuer after loue other woman nor lady but you.

And with these wordes the gyaunte toke the poyson & tempryd it with his blode and wonde it in a lynnen cloth and gaue it to Deyanyra/the folysshe Deyanyra adioustynge credence to the gyaũt toke the poyson/the gyaũt chargyd her that no mã sholde touche it bare/saynge thã that it sholde lese his vertue after the touchynge/and with ẏ gaue vp his goost and deyed pyteously/and Deyanyra escapyd fro his handes/purposyng ẏ she wolde kepe that poyson secretly at all aduenture for to helpe herselfe yf it were nede. In the meane whyle ẏ these thynges befell bytwene Deyanyra & the gyaũt/Hercules was not atte hertes ease for Deyanyra he was in grete dystresse whan he sawe Nessus bere awaye his wyfe / as sone as he had smyten hym on the ryght syde wt his arowe as sayd is /he vnchothed & despoylled hymselfe/and caste his harneys his clubbe and his gowne ouer ẏ water by grete strength / and after he sterte in to ẏ water and swamme ouer vnto that other syde / and whan that he was in doynge on of his araymẽte agayne/Deyanyra accompanyed wt her damoyselles that folowed her came agayne to the ryuer garnysshid wt the cursyd poyson that Nessus had gyuen to her.

Than Hercules sawe Deyanyra retorne he thought ẏ he had slayne hỹ/he went to her & axed where the traytre was/Deyanyra sayd to hym/alas my lorde in what peryll haue I ben/ what destruccyon of Joye hath destrayned myn herte / the traches is sene in myn armes of the gyaũt. The cursed glouton gyaũt bare me vnto the depth of a depe valeye where the dethe procedynge of the stroke of your arowe made hym to falle/ downe and the gyaunt wolde neuer

lette me go vnto the laste syghe of deth certes I haue suffryd a grete Jeopardye/but thanked be the goddes syth I haue founde you agayne:and knowe ye veryly ẏ I am aduenged of myne enemye/whome I haue sene dye myserably wherof I am all reioyed and gladde agayne.

¶ How Hercules foughte ayenste the serpente of Palus of lerne and slewe hym.

DEyanyra and hercules kyssyd eche other by ryght grete loue after Hercules wente into ẏ place where the gyaunt laye deed & for as moch as he foūde hym pryued of his lyfe/he lete hym lye there to the bestes & to the byrdes & toke his arowe ẏ laye by hym & this was the arowe ẏ Achylles was slayne with after in the tēple of phebꝰ in Troye.than Hercules & Deyanyra came agayne to the ryuer & Hercules sette ouer his men & wente fro ẏ place in to the cyte of Lerne/ẏ kynge of this cyte dyd grete honour to Hercules and receyuyd hym honourably/among dyuerse deuyses Hercules demaūded hȳ of his tydynges/the kynge answerde & sayd ẏ he knewe none other but that in a grete palus there dwellyd & abode a serpente halfe man & halfe serpent that wasted & destroyed all his royalme by comune murdre/for he sayd ẏ all the men women and chyldren that this serpente canne fynde he sleeth thē with his tayll ẏ is enuenymed & with his hande armed/he deuoureth & destroyeth them with his teth/& there escapeth none & so it behoueth that this countre be deserte/for the labourers nor marchaūtes dare not go by ẏ coūtre lasse accompanyed than two hondred men/& yf they be lasse the serpente assaylles them & dystroyeth them lyke as he hath done many other.

HErcules was passynge gladde and Joyous of these tydynges. and sayd to the kynge/syre I haue labouryd yet hetherto for the comyn wele of many royalmes/yet haue I the wyll to perseuere & to doo the werkes of vertue/knowe ye than syth that I am here arryued/that I shall do somwhat for the wele of this countre lyke as I haue done for many other and I haue entencyon for to putte me in deuoure to morne on the waye towarde the serpente/and for to abyde the aduenture for to vaynquysshe hym or to be vaynquysshed of this serpente this

serpente was callyd Ydre for as moche as he dwellyd in waters/whan Deyanyra herde thenterpryse of Hercules ꝑ he wolde go allone habandonne hym selfe in so grete peryll she began to wepe and make so grete sorowe that no man myght pease her / nor make her stynte her weppynge/Hercules comforted her the beste wyse he coude/Athlas & Phylotes comforted her in lyke wyse/and shewed to her the hygh & glorious dedes of hercules for to gyue her hope in his aduenture all that myght not helpe nor auayll/she loued Hercules with all her herte w̄ all her myght & puyssaunce/she requyred hym with her eyen full of teres that he wolde abstepne hym fro so hyghe an enterpryse saynge ꝑ it was no wysedom a man to expose hymselfe to so euydent daungers/& that the goddes had sente the serpente in to the coūtre for to correcte & chastyce the people/ alwaye how be it ꝑ Hercules was sore ardaūt in the loue of her/yet her teres ꝑ she wepte nor her prayers nor her shewynges myght not cause Hercules to breke his purpose for to achyeue his aduenture/but on the morne erly adoubyd hym and departed fro Lerne & toke his waye towarde the palus where as was thys serpente.

THis palus was longe & thre myle in compasse as the cronycles of Spayne reherce and all enuyronyd with foūtaynes ꝑ sprange out of the hyghe mountaynes / in myddes of this palus was a grete lake or ponde wherin dwellyd the Ydre on drye lōde/whan ꝑ Hercules was come to this palus /the Ydre that neuer slepte with both eyen and that hadde alwaye the necke trachyd on hye & the eeres open had anone aspyed hym and sodaynly came ayenste hym rennynge by a grete redynes/Hercules abode whan he aspyed the meruayllous serpente & had grete pleasur to see hym/he was .x. foote of heyght/& as longe a tayll/he was foule & couerde with here/he had the body armed.& in his ryght hande held de a naked glayue/& in the lefte hande he bare a shelde/ Hercules thus beholdynge hym suffryd hym to come to hym /than the serpente spake to hym & sayd /poore gyaunt wheder goste ꝑ beholde this glayue sharpe on both sydes cuttynge/yet was there neuer man that herde me speke but he deyed by ꝑ poynt of this glayue/for as moche as I am ꝑ mooste wyse creature that euer nature made/and ꝑ I am acustomed to make a questyon to suche men as I fynde/and them destroye yf they can not answere therto/& for as moche as I ne fynde in my royalme but people as bestes I haue destroyed theyr blode & so shall I do thyne yf ꝑ canste not assoyle a sophyme ꝑ I shall axe the/ O thou mā serpentyne sayd hercules thyne eloquence/thy prudence/ thy cruell glayue / foule and / of infynytes. hompeydes make me nothynge abasshed ne dyscourage me/I seke the and am comen hether for to destroye the/& I shall not assoyle oonly one of thy sophymes but as many as thou canste thynke/& wyll well ꝑ ꝑ knowe that yf by force of thy sophymes & fallacions argumentes thou make me Innocente I shall doo to the lyke as thou wolde do to me/and yf it happe that thy lyence may not ouercome me yet wyll I

well that thou defende the with armes and that thou kepe thy lyfe as wel as thou canste.

With these wordes the serpente made vnto Hercules seuen soty mes one after an other so fallacyous and so subtyll / þ whan Hercules hadde gyuen solucyon to one the yore replyed by seuen argumentes alwaye Hercules þ was full of phylosophye & experte in all scyence/answerd so solempnly to all his fallacyons argumentes that he surmounted hym/ and for this cause the poetes fayne þ this yore hadde seuen hedes as it appereth in the fyrste Tragedye of Senaca/and sayen þ whan Hercules had smyten of one of his hedes / the fyre other came agayne in the same place/ in the ende thenne for to pursewe this matere whan Hercules hadde so dysputed ayenste the serpente that he yelded hym to Hercules in suche wyse as he wyste not what to saye/than Hercules sayd to hym. serpente in humayne we haue fought longe ynoughe with þ tonge take thy glayue I may no lenger witholde my hande for smytynge vpon the & assaye yf thou arte as subtyll in armes as thou arte in langage. poore fole sayd þ serpente whiche was full of pryde/knowest not thou that by my partye serpentyne I haue enfected all this countre/& I shall this day dryke thy blode & deuoure thy body wherfore make good watche and kepe the well.

With out more wordes Hercules enhaulced his glayue for to haue smyten his aduersarye/ but he coude not so sore haste hym but the serpente gaue hym fyrste two strokes one with his glayue & that other with his tayll/wherwith he hadde almooste smyten hym downe to the grounde/alwaye Hercules abode standynge and with his swerde that he hadde enhaunsed he smote the serpente vpon þ helme by suche strength that he all to frusshed the helme & made hym a woũde in his hede/of this stroke that þ serpente felte he was full of furour and with his glayue smote Hercules the seconde tyme vpon the helme with soo grete myght that the sparcles and the fyre flewe out & the helme was broken Hercules þ neuer tofore receyued soo grete a stroke escaped hym that he wolde aduenge it/& smote hym ryght proudly/theyr strokes were grete & mortall they smote eche other longe/& they were both two of grete courage/but whã fortune had ynoughe cherysshid them both/she torned ayenste the serpente so certaynly that after many strokes hercules smote his trenchynge swerde wt in the helme in to his hede & bare hym downe deed vnto the erth.

Hercules had grete Ioye whan he sawe the serpente put to vtraũce/he wente for to fetche the kynge of Lerne/Depanyra and his folke and brought thẽ for to see this serpent whan he hadde shewyd them the serpent/he made a grete fyre and lyghte it/and made sacrefyse vnto the goddes and by the fyre he consumed the serpẽte yore/wherfore there were gyuen to hym grete and ryght hyghe louynges and thankynges/and was broughte/ in to the cyte of Lerne wt moche grete

glorye of ladyes & of damoyselles the whiche conueyed hym vnto the kyngs palays syngynge melodyously. Deyanyra than Joyed gretly in the tryumphant victorye of her noble husbonde whan Hercules hadde abyden there a whyle he departed and wente to Athenes where Theleus receyued hym gloryously/than Hercules & Athlas heldeschole in Athenes for as moche as they of Athenes were quycke of engyne & of wytte/& gaue them all to lerne scyence & there they were a grete whyle/ Introdusynge & enformynge them of Athenes in philosophye & in astronomye/& synculerly in astronomye hercules prouffyted in suche wyse that the estudyentes sayd þ he bare the heuen on his sholders/ O noble and vertuous/ man whan he had waked there & studyed so longe þ his doctryne had.gyuē lyght vnto the Athenyenles/he departyd fro thens with grete bemenynge/ & brought his wyfe vnto the cyte of Tyscye/& than he was so gretly renōmed that fro all the royalmes of Grece there came dayly to hym noble men and other for to prouffyte in vertue/in noblesse/in honour/in armes/in philosophye/in astronomye/& in all other perfeccyon.

How Hercules wente in to spayne & how he fought in the seayenste kyng Geryon & vaynquyshed hym & how he toke the cyte of Megyda & entryd therin.

In the tyme that Hercules flouryshed in vertue and þ his name was borne fro royalme to royalme by glorious renōme / as reherceen the cronycles of Spayne there was a kyng of þ cyte of Megida that stondeth on the ryuer of Saudyane whiche began to make his name to haue greate bruyte by so many malefyces and tyrannyes that no man coude tell þ.iii. parte/this tyraunt had to name geryon/he was kynge of Andolosye /and Destremadure/& also of the moūtaynes of Galyce & of Portyngale / the poetes fayned of this tyraunt that he hadde thre heedes for as moche as he had two bretherne grete gyauntes the whiche were all of one nature and of one complexion/ & that they were so vnyed togyder that all þ that one wolde that other wolde / and they were neuer in dyscorde/geryon was the worst of them all/he dyde do make a temple in the cyte of Megyda and ordeyned there that all they that were noble sholde haue theyr ymage & sepulture and that men sholde make there all the remembraunces of all the men of name that he sholde se to the ende that there sholde be a memorye of thē in tyme comynge/what shall I saye of his dedes/he and his bretherne tyrannyed not alloonly vpon the estraungers but also vpon his neyghbours and had pyte of no man in suche wyse that they gate them an euyll name.and that the Astrycquans whome they persecuted more than ony other/wente for to complayne vnto Hercules by the cōmaundement of Aster / as to the souerayne dystroyer of tyraūtes and of monstres and prayed and requyred hym gretly that he wolde delyuer them of this tribulacyon.

So whan Hercules vnderstode the complaynt of the Affrycās and was aduertyled of the tyrannyes that Geryon and his bretherne made he enterpryled for to go in Elpery/& promysed to the Affrycans ꝑ they shold haue tydynges of hym and after axed them of the astate of kynge Aster/& whan they had, tolde all that they knewe they retorned with grete Joye in to theyr countree/ Hercules fro than forth dyspoled hym for to go in to Elpery/wherfore his wyfe Deyanyra/ made grete sorowe/the renōme of this vyage was anone spredde in all ꝑ coū tre/in shorte tyme there came mo men of armes in to Lycye for to serue Hercules than he sent for/he was so good large/wyse/and also so valyaunt and so free that he gaue alwaye all his conquestes/wherfore euery man wolde folowe hym & good cause why/for there was no man ꝑ folowed nor serued hȳ but ꝑ he rewarded hym in all hye manere and facyon/whan ꝑ his exercyte was redy/he toke leue of hys wyfe Deyanyra/& departed out of the royalme of lycye/many a tere was made at his departynge as well of Deyanyra as of his scoleres that lerned of hym Theseus/and Hylpan/Athlas and Phylotes were with hym/durynge this vyage he studyed oftymes with Athlas/& was neuer pole/without ony aduenture ꝑ ought to be remēbryd he arryued in Affryque where he founde Aster/ whiche receyued hym worshyppfully/ fro Affryque Hercules passyd by the strayte of gybaltar and wente in to gades ꝑ now we call Galyce & peopled the coūtre for as moche as he founde there good lande/& delyuerd this people to a noble man to gouerne named Phylystenes/this Phylystenes as boūace reherceth in his genealogye of ꝑ goddes was sone of Phenys kynge of Phenyce/and this Phenys was sone of kynge Agenor sone of kynge belus Phylystenes than regned in Galyce/ and was after named the preest of hercules/for as moche as whan Hercules had vaynquyssyd the tyraūtes of elpery/he foūded there a temple which he helde after in grete reuerence/alwaye as Hercules peopled and enhabyte this coūtre he dyde do make pyllers or colompnes hyghe & meruaylloully grete /and sette them vpon the se/& vpon euery pylar or columpne he dyde doo make an ymage of harde stone in the semblaūce and lykenes of a knyghte/ lyke vnto Hercules all cladde with the skynne of a lyon and there was one of the ymages that helde a table wherin was wreton with letters of golde/passe no further for to seke lande/nor go for to conquere further ony royalmes in the weste for thou shall fynde no more lande.

The noble Hercules wente than in to the coūtre where as stondeth now ꝑ cyte of seuyle whiche was not than foūded/& foūde by his scyence ꝑ there sholde be foūded a cyte of grete renōme/wherfore in memorye therof he edyfyed in that place a pyllar of harde stones/and there vpon sette an ymage holdynge in his hande wreten that sayd / that there sholde be made one of the greteste cytees of the worlde this londe of Galyce appertayned to Geryon.but than whan Hercules had made this pylar aboue sayd & sette it

where as now standeth seuyle/he had grete wyll to begynne the cyte/for the countre was passynge good & comodious/but Athlas by ẏ scyence of astronomye coũceylled hym contrarye shewynge hym by certayne sygnes that it was destyne that another sholde make the cyte/and therfore nyghe the pylar/he dyde doo make a columpne of whyte marble vpon whiche stode the ymage of Hercules grete and ryche/ẏ helde one hande ayenste the Oryent/wherin was wreten/here hath ben hercules/and with the other hande he shewyd ẏ wrytynge ẏ that other ymage helde.

These thynges accomplysshyd/Hercules departed fro thens/and lefte to enhabyte and kepe ẏ countre.viii.hondred men of his of ẏ countre of Sythye that were stronge and experte in armes/and with good wyll abode there for the bounte of the countre.than wente Hercules by the ryuage of the se in to ẏ laste & furthermost partye of Europe/& saylled so ferre ẏ he entryd in to the ryuer of Gaudyane where as the tyraũt Geryon dwellyd & abode in the cyte of Megyda/ẏ same tyme that Hercules entryd in to the ryuere/Geryon wente vp in to ẏ toppe of an hyghe toure where he myght see all aboute the countre for to se yf ony persone came vpon whome he myght excersyte his tyrannye/he had not ben longe there whan he behelde vpon the ryuere and sawe the armye of Hercules/and seynge this army he had grete Joye/for hym semed well ẏ in all haste he sholde subdue & ouercome them/with out other delaye he assemblyd his complyces and sowned to armes/in a lytell whyle all his mẽ were redy and garnysshed with theyr armes came vnto hym for to knowe what he wolde/Geryon was than all armed and redy for to go & entre in to the batayll/he declared to his people his entencyon/after he entryd into his galeyes as hastely as he myghte and wente fro Megyda in approchyng ẏ Grekes/thus rowynge forth it happenyd hym that he mette a lytell bote/& fro as ferre as he sawe it come he wente ayenste it and arested it/in this bote were no mo but two maryners and Hyspan/Geryon than callyd hyspan and demaunded hym whyder he wente and what he was/certes syre sayd Hyspan I am a Greke and haue intencyon to go vnto the kynge Geryon that is nowe in the cyte of Megida for to accomplysshe a message that I am charged with/messanger sayd ẏ kynge yf ye seke Geryon ye nede for to go no further forth/for I am he to whome ye speke vnto/syre answerde Hyspan syth that ye be he to whome my message apperteyneth/I lete you haue knowlege and were/in the name of the vertuous Hercules that he is enemye of your vyces/and for to correcte your greate and ryght abhomynabla trespaces and synnes/he is descended in to your domynacyon/messanger answerde Geryon/how is Hercules soo presumptuous as for to come on me for to entende to correcte my vyces he wote lytell with whome he hath to do go tell hym/that he shall not soo late fynde me/it shall not be for his helth and that I shall feste hym in such wyse as he was wonte to feste other.

Thenne Hyspan departed with these wordes & retorned vnto Hercules as hastely as he myght and tolde to hym worde for worde that ge ryon had sayd to hym /and more ouer he sayd þ he sholde mete with hym ryght sone all redy for to begynne þ ba/tayll/whan Hyspan hadde furnyshid his message the galeyes of kynge Ge ryon apperyd and were sene fro ferre. Hercules & the Grekes had grete ioye and began a ryght grete shoutynge in sownynge trompettes/busynes & also tabours/Geryon and his folke seyng and heryng theyr enemyes/semblably they began to shoute & to make a mer uayllous bruyte/the ayer was thanne smyten with a ryght grete & a Joyous noyse/in this bruyte & in this noyse þ two hoostes approchyd eche other / at the approchynge were not sparyd dar tes ne roũde stones ne arowes/they of Esperye hadde aboũdaũce of dartes/ whiche they vsyd and caste them vpon the Grekes as it hadde ben rayne the ayres redoublyd on that one syde and on that other/there were many hurte and deed/they were all men of warre eche man bare hym valyaũtly & amõ ge all other Hercules hauynge alwaye his bowe in hande slewe as many of his enemyes as he shotte arowes/this shotte dured longe / whan it fayled they fought hande to hande tho began the batayll eygre & harde Geryon shewyd hymselfe a man boystous & well experte in armes & put to deth many Grekes but ayenste one that he slewe Hercules slewe ten of the Esperyens.

At this Joynynge that the ga leyes made there were many hurte & strokes gyuen / Hercules tok his clubbe/& in smytyng one of the ga leyes þ wende to haue hurtlyd & borded his he smote with so greate force that he made it to foũdre & that the water came in sodaynly that the mooste part of them that were in that galeye were drowned & perysshyd without strok smytynge/after this Hercules came to another galeye/and there dyd he mer uaylles of armes all they that he rau/ght with his clubbe were deed or sore hurte/some he smote the braynes out of the hede/and other he brake legges and armes/it semyd that the thonder hadde gone with hym/he dyde so mo/che that eche man fledde fro hym and there was no man that withstode hym nor no man durste abyde afore hym/ whan that Hercules sawe this he put hym forth to seche the grete affrayes/ he lepe fro galeye to galeye and made so grete occysyons/that his people by his good ensample habounded in va/lour of courage and of puyssaunce /& the Esperyens dympnusshed & lassed and also they hadde so moche dãmage that all thynge wente agaynste them and than Geryon consyderynge that he myght not but lese and that fortune was enemye vnto hym he sowned the retrayte and so lefte the batayll.

How Geryon assayllyd Hercules þ seconde tyme tofore the cyte of Megy/da/& how Hercules slewe his bredern and vaynquyshid his bataylles and constrayned Geryon to flee.

Whan Hercules sawe his enemyes attende to withdrawe theym he lowned the retrayte also for as moche as it was nyghe euen and also for as moche as he had encloled the galeyes of Geryon in suche wyse as they myght not retorne to his cyte without passynge by hym/whan .ii. hoostes were withdrawen/Geryon in the derkeste of all the nyght shypped & went in to the see/& wente to the cyte of Dalerpte wherof one of his brederne was kynge and put hym there in sackte in entencyon to make the gretelste armye that he coude for to come vpon Hercules/Hercules after the retrayte he ancred his galeyes vpon the ryuer of gaudyana/& passed there that nyght/on the morne whan he sawe ỳ gerpon & his folke were gone he rowed vp to ỳ cyte of Megyda/there he toke lande & assayled fyersly the cyte. the assaulte was eygre and sharpe/ & defended thē well the Megydayns/but they were so dysgarnysshed of men of warre ỳ they myght not holde it/but openyd ỳ towne to the Grekes & yelded them all in the wyll of Hercules/thus was Hercules lorde and mayster of the pryncypal cyte ỳ Gerpon hadde/he entryd in to it and ỳ Grekes with hym/there had they good dayes/ỳ cyte was well garnysshed with vytayll/syth they departed out of Grece they founde nowhere so good fortune/what shall I say hercules helde hym there a space of tyme serchynge in what place he myght fynde Gerpon/durynge this tyme he wente vnto the temple for to thanke the goddes/in this temple were many sepultures garnysshid of ryght meruaylous hystorpes/amonge all other there was one passynge ryche/for the remẽbraunce of Gerpon was there as of a kynge of fyne golde and was enuyrõned with .xxx. kynges whole hedes were tmyten of/Hercules abode at this sepulcure & demaunded of the cytezeyns wherof serupd the statues & pmages/so ryche/a cytezeyne sayd to hym that there were the sepulcures of the noble men of theyr royalme and that ỳ kynge Gerpon hadde brought vp that custome to make these sepulcures for to haue remembraunce of them that were valyaũt in armes. furthermore sayd that same man as lone as in this cõtre a man put ony noble man to deth than he doth do make a remembraunce of ỳ dede man on his sepulture and for as moche as kynge Gerpon in his tyme hath slayne thyrty kynges/he hath do make this sepulture that yese in entencyon to be burped here in ỳ ende of his dayes/whan Hercules had herde this that the cytezeyne sayd/he anlwerde ỳ he helde hymselfe happy that he hadde so escaped the swerde of suche a tyraunt ỳ hadde put so many kynges to deth/and made his orylons and his prayers vnto the goddes after this he retorned to the palays & there came vnto hym the messanger of kynge Gerpon that by the auctorpte and power of his mayster cõmaũded hym to voyde the cyte and the royalme/or ellys to make good watche/ Hercules anlwerde that he was entryd in to the royalme and also in to ỳ cyte vỹ streng the of armes. and that he wolde not go out therof vnto the tyme that one had taken from hym his swerde & armes by force of armes/or vnto the tyme ỳ he had put all in his obeyssaũce.

The messanger returned fro me gida with this answere vnto Geryon and tolde hym that Hercules had answerde to hym/ Gerion was with his two brederne / they toke the wordes of Hercules inpacyently / and sware ꝑ they wolde auenge them / for to make shorte werke they wente vnto the see w̄ a grete excersyte of men of armes they rowed & sayled with all ꝑ strength they myght vnto Megida/ ꝑ wynde & fortune suffryd them in fewe dayes to arrywe at the porte of Megyda. And Hercules ꝑ was aduertysed of theyr compynge suffryd them to take lande/ & lete them reste ꝑ daye they came there/ they were well fyfty thoulā de men/ ꝑ tyme they came a lande it was late/ whan they sawe ꝑ ꝑ grekes made no defence at theyr landynge./ they sayd one to an other ꝑ they durst not come & assayll them / & wenynge all to haue wōne of auantage/ & there vpon concluded ꝑ on the morne they wolde assayll the cyte ryght erly. vpō this conclusion Geryon & his brederne purueyed theym of thynges apperteynynge to the assault & menaced hercules & the Grekes for to slee them vp laynlly/ Hercules and his Grekes were than in Megida thynkyng on theyr thynges not oonly in the entencōn for to defende them fro theyr enemyes but for to yssue out the nexte daye folowyng & for to assayll thē by batayll as sone as the nyght were passyd/ than a lytell tofore the sonnerysynge on ꝑ morne/ Hercules made two bataylles/ In the fyrste he put a thoulande fyghtynge men & enterprysed to condupte thē In the seconde he put the relydue of all his armye / and made Theseus Cappytayne of them after this whan he had ryght well renged his people & sette them in ryght good ordenaunce he admonested them to do well theyr deuoure and hadde entencyon to saye them certayne thynges but he myght not furnysshe them/ for that same tyme Geryon and his bretherne & theyr folke made theyr approches to assayl the cyte and made so grete a bruyte & noyse that all aboute it reboūded in ꝑ cyte.

Whan hercules herde this bruyte he dyde do opene the yate for to beholde and see what newe thyng ge was there/ and at the yssue out he sawe his enemyes that hasted them to come vnto the wallys with ladders & other habylymentes proppre and necessarye to make an assaulte / thenne he began to laughe in hymselfe / and badde his men to folowe hym and he wente alwaye forth for to begynne the scarmusshe/ and as sone as the porter had openyd ꝑ yates Hercules marchyd vnto the Helperyens bryngynge with hym his clubbe/ Geryon sawe Hercules come fro ferre he knewe hym by ꝑ shynne of the lyon and by his clubbe and shewyd hym to his bretherne that sore meruaylled of hym by cause he came allone vpon theym / lo here is our mortall aduersarye sayd geryon he is full of ouer moche pryde and lytell let teth by vs lette vs assayll hym all thre and destroye hym it is tyme all ꝑ golde of the worlde shall not saue hym./ Hercules with these wordes came soo nyghe the thre gyauntes that he myght well speke vnto them & escryed thē

and sayd ye euyll tyraũtes laye downe your engyns apperteynynge to assaulte/it is now no tyme to assayll the cite but it behoueth you to dyspose you for to entre in to batayll/the batayll is redy begynne at me and I at you & lette vs fyght togyder tyll mo come/wyth this wordes he enhaunced his clubbe/and dyscharged the stroke so sore vpon one of ẏ thre bretherne ẏ caste his shelde tofore the stroke ẏ all astonyed he bare hym to the erth/whan Geryon & his other broder sawe theyr broder soo borne downe & beten/they smote with theyr glayues vpon Hercules by grete anger/& soo enployed theyr strength that they brake parte of his armes wt these two strokes of the glayues Hercules receyuyd more than an hondred dartes vpon his body how be it ẏ glayues nor the dartes were not so harde tempryd ẏ they myght perce/entre ne hurte the armes of Hercules/nor Hercules lefte not to werke with his clubbe/but he lyfte it vp on heyght at that tyme & enployed it vpon ẏ seconde broder of Geryon so acertaynly that comynge downe fro the toppe of the helme he all to frusshyd & brusyd hym.& smote hym downe to the grounde as an harde & grete roche had fall on his hede.

GEryon was all affrayed for to see so grete a stroke/with a wode Irous & fyers herte he escryed vpon Hercules and gaue hym so grete a stroke vpon his helme with his swerde ẏ he made the fyre sprynge out/but the helme was soo harde that the swerde myght not entre/than was Hercules enuyronned with his enemyes he was smyten in many a place vpon his body the Hysperyens desyred sore to see theyr swerdes and glayues rede with the blode of hercules/but Hercules put hym to defence Joyous of that he myght enploye his strength vpon theym. and whan he prouyd hym thus vpon one & other & wolde suffre none come nere ẏ his arme & clubbe myght areche and ẏ his enemyes more & more came aboute hym. Malion that was neuew of Vlyxes yssued out of Megyda with the thousande men of the batayll of Hercules/and seynge so grete a people aboute Hercules and were acertayned that he fought there/he and his people adressyd them theder warde in bryngẽge so grete a bruyte and settynge on so valyauntly/that in brekynge downe all afore them.

THey came and foũde Hercules that he had slayne mo than.vi hondred of his enemyes/and that he marched on none other thynge/they that bare ladders & other engyns were constrayned to caste them downe to ẏ grounde and to go to the batayll/the batayll was there felonnous and harde/and there were knyghtes ynoughe slayne. Geryon prouyd hymselfe terribly/his broder ẏ was fyrste beten after ẏ he was borne out of the prese came vnto the felde agayne/& in his comynge he made a grete place amonge the Grekes/he was stronge/and bare a grete guysarme that the cuttynge was thre grete fote longe/he dyd meruaylles with this guysarme and bete downe so many Grekes ẏ the noyse arose gretly & this noyse flewe to the eeres of Hercules/then anone lefte Hercules

them that he fought with and drewe vnto the noyse ꝑ proceded by cause of the gyaũt/as sone as he sawe the gyaũt ꝑ dyd with the Grekes as he wolde/he was not well contente with that guysarme/& he enhaunced his clubbe & smote the gyaunt vpon the sholder enployenge his strength in suche manere that the sholdre & ꝑ syde he all to brake & bare hym downe to the grounde not fully deed / but in worse estate than deed/for he myght not releue hym and muste nedes dye vnder the fete of the men of armes ryght myserably.

AT this tyme Theseus & Hyspan with the residue of ꝑ grekes came vnto the batayll ryght Ioyoully/they foũde theyr enemyes without araye and without conduyte/they fourroyed amonges thē playnly/they slewe so many ꝑ all the place was couerde/Hyspan & Theseus cleffe the hedes of many knyghtes vnto the teth/they were ryght experte in armes/for at theyr comynge they made theyr enemyes to go backe/& wanne vpon thē with so good fortune ꝑ by theyr cause & well doynge Geryon loste mo than thyrty thoulande men/in shorte tyme the batayll was suche aboute Hercules that his enemyes wyste neuer whereto saue them/and that Geryon aduertysed of the deth of the seconde brother tomed the backe and fledde vnto the see blowynge his horne/whan the hyspenens herde the horne anone they entended sodeynly to put them to flyght they that myght saue themselfe sayd them without delaye. Hercules theseus and Hyspan with aboute twelue hondred Grekes folowed them swyftly/they entryd in to some of theyr shippes & pursewed geryon/but they had not marryners so redy as the other had wherfore they were a lytell taryed how be it as ferre as they myght see Hercules purseyd them oonly with his.xij. hondred men.

¶ How Hercules purseyd Geryon/& how he wente and vayncquyshid hym and put hym to deth at the porte of ꝑ Louronge.

THus fynyshyd this batayl for this daye to the grete dāmage and dyshonour of Geryon & all to ꝑ honour & prouffyte of Hercules/Malyon abode in Megyda by thordenaũce of Hercules for to kepe the Grekes that abode there & for to take the despoyll of theyr enemyes. Hercules vpon that other syde sayled & rowed after Geryon/Geryon apperceyuynge hym and was sore aferde and fledde all ꝑ euer he myght. The flyght doured thre dayes. Geryon had good marryners/they kepte them soueraynly fro ꝑ aborynge on the shyppe of Hercules/and they sayled by the see medeterrane fro ryuage to ryuage now afore now behynde/but the ende was suche that on the fourth daye they were constrayned to abyde Hercules at the batayll vpon the see/or descende to lande at the couronge in Galyce/for to flee alwaye the deth wherof they were in doubte/they lefte the see and toke the lande at a porte ymagenynge that they sholde well defende them ayenste hercules for they were.x. to one/so as they had take

lande at Couronge they toke and ren ged them aboute the porte for to defen de the ryuage whiche was stronge for to take/& than Geryon warned hys men saynge/lo now is here the houre or the daye þ we muste dyr or ouercome our enemyes/fortune hath done to vs the worste she can/she was wonte for to make all estraungers to tremble to fore our glayues/now she maketh vs to tremble tofore a ryght lytel nombre of people/alas what shame is this tru ly the shame is grete & we ought to ha ue grete repreef so to do/syth we be in this poynt there is no waye but for to auenge this shame/yf we aduenge vs at this tyme we shall recouer our wor/ shyp & honour/in our feate lyeth good hope/for fortune hath brought vs into a ryght good porte & me semeth that she wyll reyse vs agayne & make vs vaynquyssours of our aduersaryes la te vs now defende the porte/aduenge we our blode/aduenge we our dāmage aduenge we our sorow/it muste nedes be done.

IN the meane whyle þ Geryon encouraged his folke hercules & his felawshyppe rowed so nyghe this porte þ they were come to stones smy tynge /the Hylperyens caste vpon her cules rounde stones/dartes with shar pe prons on the ende/speres & glayues ayenste this þ Grekes toke theyr shel des & couerde them & put thē in deuou re for to wynne the porte/but the castyn ge of the Hylperyens was soo mortall that it constrayned theyr enemyes for to abyde & not to approche the porte they had at this porte grete habōūdaū ce of stones/the Hylperyens kepte well the entre more than thre houres that the Grekes coude fynde no waye nor cayson to remedye it/at the ende of thre houres Hercules ryght sorowfull to se his men taryed so/he thought that he wolde entre in to a lytell bote & auen ture hymselfe aloone to wynne þ por te/than he þ doubted no stroke of ony mortall man entryd in to a lytell bote and steryd it hymselfe with helpe of þ wynde that he had at his auantage & pullyd vp the sayll/& puttynge all in aduēture/as faste as he myght he brou ght the bote vnto the porte where he ca me by his hardynesse/but this was at suche tyme as he receyuyd mo than a thousande strokes with stones /& that his sayll that stode ouer ende by force of the wynde was smyten full of holes and the cordes broken the maste ouer throwen/& the bote well nygh fylde w̄ stones.

NOtwithstandyng all these thy ges Hercules blemyshyd not a dele fro his enterpryse/he passyd by all the strokes of his enemyes/he dyde so moche that he toke lande and þ he put hy̆ amonge the Hylperyens & ther he began to smyte w̄ his clubbe on thery ght syde and on lefte syde endlong & ouerthwarte in suche habōundaūce of prowesse that all the place was redeof theyr blode and of theyr braynes/the/ seus & Hylpan & fyfty of the Grekes beste armed by the example of Hercu les toke a lyght bote & aduentured thē selfe to wynne the porte/ Hercules was ryght at the mouth of the porte he saw Theseus come/& for to make place he ran hether & thether/& dyde so greate hurte to þ hylperyens þ without grete

daunger they toke lande and sprange out of the bote. than was the assaulte hote and boyllynge/Geryon came to the descente of Theseus & well thre hō dred of his mē ꝑ folowed hym/al they smote vpon the Grekes/of the fyfty they slewe.x. whan Theseus & hylpā sawe ꝑ theyr hertes began to swelle/ they encouraged themselfe & passyd ꝑ assemble of Geryon/ayenste one man ꝑ was slayne of theyres they slewe fyf ty of the Hylperpens/& there they vsed so theyr prowesses ꝑ they dyd there ꝑ gretteste meruaylles of the worlde by ar mes.

OGeryon deyed for sorowe of ꝑ he myghte not come to his aboue of ꝑ Grekes/he & his men were aygre as tygres enfamyllyd/ꝑ Grekes we re tyght ferme & stronge as Olyphan tes/theyr strokes were grete they doub ted deth ne swerde but put all in aduē ture/the batayll was stronge the Gre kes receyued many a wounde/alwaye Theseus and Hylpan by theyr merua yllous prowesses sauyd them from the deth/and made them passe by the gre te prese where as was Hercules/Hercu les that lefte not to smyte hadde grete gladnes in hymselfe whan he sawe the seus & hylpan and theyr forty felawes theyr compyne coste to Geryon ꝑ deth of a thoulande men & more/for Hercu les for to encourage his men & for to be an enlample of well doynge he ad ioulted to his dedes strēgth on strēgth and prowesse vpon prowesse confoun dynge his enemyes so dredefully and terrybly/drawynge them towarde the see that they ꝑ sawe hym wolde well that they had ben in theyr moders wō bes & that in fleynge they were in hast destressyd they bete eche other in the se and so they slewe eche other themselfe than was Geryon smyten to the her te with grete Ire medlyd with inpacy ence/he put hymselfe in the prese and smote not oonly vpon hercules/but on the felawes of Theseus/he smote the fyrste vpon the helme ꝑ he clefte his he de vnto the teth/after he assayled an other & bare hym to the erth so astony ed that he wyste neuer where he was consequently he delyuerid there a grete assaulte sodeynly to the Grekes/that he dyed his swerde with theyr blode/& that the Grekes were constrayned to make a tyght grete crye for to haue so cours.

AT this poynte the Grekes ꝑ were lefte in the galeyes /en tryd in to the porte and toke lande lyghtly/whan ꝑ Hercules & his folke herde the crye that his men made he rā theder to the relcowes/and made abou te theym a newe noyse moche greate and angyllhous / Geryon knewe a none that this noyse came by cause of Hercules/for he sawe hym come and smyte in the thyckeste of the prese/for to saue hymselfe than he toke his fol ke and feested them in encouragyng of them/but he had there soo grete payne that for one stroke that Hercules gaue hym with his clubbe by aduenture /he was constrayned to departe fro ꝑ pre se and to withdrawe hym a parte with them that were wery for to take there his breth / Geryon brought vnto hys extremyte caste his eyen vpon the med le & fyghtynge and sawe the Grekes mounte vpon the porte & expose them to the batayll/after he sawe how they

brought many of his men to vttraūce and that he myght not resyste it / all his lolles came tofore his eyen/& than he began to syghe and sayd with a dolorous herte/alas what is the mutabylyte of fortune & what shall be the ende of my days/flatterelle fortune what haste thou thought/all the honours ꝑ thou haste gyuen vnto me here tofore redoūde now to my shame/whan thou haste sente to me so many godes wherfore haste ꝑ sente to me Hercules this is enemy of all my glorye now all quē chyd & fro a chyuālrge name hath brought me vnto a name all full of derkenes/at the leste yf thou haste gyuen hȳ suffysaūce let hym not come after me by his horryble dedes / my vaynes be full of fures/ myn herte murdreth in ebovllynge of Ire/o what greate vnhappe/syth it muste nedes be that I be infortunate I shall verily dye of the clubbe ꝑ I haue sene my bretherne dye of or I shall take vengeaūce. Geryon allout of his wytte with thele wordes putte hym in the prele cryenge Gerȳō Geryon for to make his men to courage themselfe/thus cryenge & sekynge Hercules he put to deth many Grekes/he was all furyous / & his glayue was dyed with the blode of his enemyes/in the ende he came vnto Hercules and with his swerde so dyed he smote hym sore / Hercules was all wery for without cessynge he had holde the bataylle by the space of foure houres and had receyued vpon his armes so many strokes ꝑ no man coude tel/this not withstondynge he fledde not at all geryon but came to hym Jopously & fought ayenste hym with so grete force ꝑ all they that sawe it meruaylled and ꝑ after many strokes smyten of Gerȳō and of Hercules. Hercules smote hym one stroke so grete ꝑ he all to frusshyd Geryon and smote out the brayne out of his hede & smote the helme vpon his sholders ꝑ he fell downe deed amonge the deed mē in suche wyse arayed that he abode there deed.

Chow Hercules founded the cyte of Lorayne vpon the tombe of Geryon

This was the ende of the vnhappy Geryon ꝑ tyraūt/he deyed in lyke wyse as the two bredern dyd by the clubbe of Hercules whan the Hyspereens sawe hym brought to that sorowe as for to taste the bytter morsell of deth all lefte theyr armes & all they escryed pyteuously the deth of Geryon / and fell all in desperaūce/ ꝑ one lete hȳ be slayne/& that other fledde by desertes by moūtaynes by ryuages of the see & torned all in dyscomfyture/whan Hercules had espyed them so dysrayed/he thanked the goddes/& beganne for to pursewe his enemyes/ ryght sharpely. the pursuyte dured vnto the derke nyght/the Grekes fylled the feldes the moūtaynes/and the ryuage of the see with the blode of them that fledde/whan the nyght was come Hercules & the Grekes withdrewe thē in to theyr galeyes & ete & dranke suche as they had/the hurte men were remembryd & comforted theym in theyr victorye/the wery men anone forgate the labour that they had done they rested them after theyr trauayll & pasyd the nyght ouer whan it was daye on the morne Hercules yssued out of his galeye and beholdynge the porte

hym semed that a cyte sholde stande/ well there & sayd ẏ he wolde make one there & concluded to begynne it/he sen te vnto all places where he wyste that ony people were there aboutes/& gaue to eche man in knowleche ẏ he was in wyll to make a cyte there & that ẏ fyrst persone ẏ wolde come for to put han/ de therto sholde haue the domynacōn this thynge was knowen in all galy/ ce many came theder but a woman na med Coroygne was the fyrste that ca/ me & therfore Hercules gaue vnto her the domynacōn & made to begynne the cyte and named it Coroygne in remē braūce of the vyctorye ẏ he had there/ vpon the body of Geryon he founded a toure/& by his arte composed & ma/ de a lampe brēnynge contynually day and nyght without puttynge ony thȳ ge therto/whiche brennyd afterwarde by the space of thre hondred yere/more ouer vpon the somette or toppe of the toure he made an ymage of copre lo/ kynge in to ẏ see and gaue hym in his hande a myrrour hauyng suche vertu that yf it happende ẏ ony men of war re were on the se in entencyon to do ony harme to the cyte sodaynly theyr hoste and theyr comynge sholde appere in this sayd myrrour and dured vnto the tyme of Nabugodonoser ẏ was aduer tysed of the properte of the myrrour/ fyllyd his galeyes with whyte thȳges and grene bowes & leues that it semed a wode and ẏ in the myrrour ne appe/ ryd none other thȳge but a wode wher fore the Coroygnyens not knowynge but ẏ theyr myrrour shewyd to theym garnysshyd not them with men of ar mes / lyke as they had ben acustomed to do/whan theyr enemyes came/and thus Nabugodonoser toke the cyte in a mornynge & destroyed the myrrour and the lampe / whan that this tour was made Hercules madt than to co/ me theder all the maydens of the coū/ tre & dydde them do make a solempne feste in the remembraunce of the deth of Geryon/and after he departed fro thens and wente vnto Megyda where were presentyd to hym an hondred ox en the fayreste of the worlde.

¶ How Hercules assaylled the kynge Cacus and had batayll ayenste hym & ouercame hym/& how Cacus began to tyrannyse in Ytalye.

After this conqueste as Hercu/ les entended to people & enha/ byte this newe coūtre/tydynges came to hym that in the cyte of Cartagene a kynge and gyaunt regned named ca cus whiche was passynge euyll & full of tyrannye/and had slayne by his cur sydnes the kynges of Aragon and of Nauerre theyr wyues & theyr chyldren & possessyd theyr sygnouryes and also helde in subieccyon all the countre in to Ytalye. Hercules receuyd ryght Jo yously these tydynges/& sayd that by the pleasur of the goddes he shall assa ye yf he may take vengeaunce of the deth of the kynges of Aragon & of na uerre/than he dysposed hym vnto this werkes/& hauynge an appetyte to cor recke the kynge Cacus as sone as his excersyte myght be redy/he wente vn/ to the royalme of Castylle/ where as was the kynge Cacus in the cyte of Cartagene ẏ stode besyde Monchayo. & passyd by many royalmes ẏ dyde hȳ obeyssaunce for his vertuous renōme/

but whan he came to approche Carta gene / the kynge Cacus came ayenste hym with dyslobeysaūce and in armes for he had ben aduertysed of his co/ mynge/ & as he entryd in to the fronty ers/ he sente vnto hym one of his kny/ ghtes that sayd to hym these wordes ꝑ folowe. Hercules owen tyraunt ꝑ haste the herte gretter than thy body and ꝑ thou woldest assayll the heuens for to conquere yf the goddes had gyuen the wynges for to flee as the byrres haue yf thou seke peas e & loue vnto the kyn ge Cacus thy semblable in complexion & fortune/ I salewe the in his name & yf thou come otherwyse vnto hȳ as his enemye I the defye in his name & in no wyse be ꝑ so hardy to entre into his coūtre. & yf ꝑ entre know thou that thou shalt fynde in Cacus & in the ca/ stellyens one so harde an encountre ꝑ of the eupll aduenture no man of thy company shall be quyte.

BRyght answerde hercules what some euer ye be ye shewe not ꝑ ye haue ꝑ herte of nobleste/ for it is fou le to all men & in especyall to a noble man to myssaye or speke eupll of ano ther man/ ye haue callyd me an open tyraūt publyche/ & also ye haue compa red me vnto ꝑ tyraūt Cacus/ I answe re you to this artycle ꝑ I am no tyraūt but a dystroyer of tyraūtes/ & therfore ye shall retorne agayne vnto Cacus & sygnefye to hym that I haue entency/ on for to shewe what hate we haue to tyraūtes/ & that in fewe dayes he may proue vpon vs ꝑ harde encoūtre wher of I haue now receyuyd the menaces. with this answere the Castyllyan de/ parted fro the presence of Hercules/ & retorned vnto the kynge Cacus & tol/ de hym worde for worde that Hercules had sayd to hym/ whan Cacus hadde herde all this he was all abasshyd not withstondynge that he was a stronge gyaūt and a puyssaūt and ꝑ he had ne uer founden a man stronger than he was hymselfe/ for the renōme of Her cules was than so grete by the vnyuer sall worlde/ ꝑ ꝑ moost stronge ꝑ moste assuryd in armes and moost happy/ doubtyd hym and tremblyd herynge speke of his dedes/ how be it Cacus to he courage in hymselfe/ and in mulyn ge the abasshement in ꝑ presence of his nobles he sayd / blessyd be these nexte hasty dayes that nature and fortune shall brynge to vs for to make the pro ue of our force and strength/ so it beho ueth that castylle and Cecylle shewe therceste of theyr armes for to defende the kynge Cacus fro the clawes of his enemyes/ and it is necessyte semblably that the kynge cacus for his people del ployе and put forth the abysme of his strength nowe forth on my bretherne and frendes we ben come to the warre the Grekes come vpon castylle with out ony quarell/ lette vs go ayenste thē and fyght for our countre/ the byrdes fyght that one ayenste ꝑ other for their nestes/ and the dombe bestes for theyr caues nature introduceth them so for to do/ yf we haue the same nature the tyme is come ꝑ we ought so to do.

THan the Castyllyens that we/ re there herde Cacus so speke/ they preysed gretely his courage / and answerde all by one voys that they we re redy to assayll theyr enemyes wyth this answere anone by & by the kynge

Cacus dyde dyslodge his hoost that he had there on the feldes/ & wente forth ayenste Hercules the strayteste waye ꝑ he coude/the kynge Cacus than putte on the waye desyrynge sore too fynde Hercules/Hercules on that other syde/ came than ayenste Cacus/they wente so longe ꝑ one ayenste ꝑ other. ꝑ sone after they sawe eche other nyghe a place where Hercules foũded after a cyte. whiche was named terracene/as sone as they sawe eche other they made grete Joye & made showtes and cryes/after they rengyd them in ordenaũce of batayll/& marched that one ayenste ꝑ other hotely & sharpely/ꝑ they fylled ꝑ ayer sodaynly with shotte of arowes/ caste of stones & of dartes/at the begỹnynge of this batayll the Castelyens bare them valyaũtly/& there were many of theyr partye slayne/more by hardynes than for drede for they put thẽ to ferre forth/and they doubted not ꝑ shotte of the Grekes ꝑ shotte on them so sore & so thycke ꝑ all ꝑ groũde was made rede of theyr blode/and ꝑ the castelyens whiche were soo ferre gone & sore chauffyd muste nede resorte backe agayne to theyr felawes/whan the kỹge Cacus sawe his folde so sore bestad & so harde ꝑ they recuylled fro ꝑ shotte of the Grekes he had grete sorowe in his herte/& wyste neuer where to entende for to intretene & holde his batayll/some fledde/and other recuylled & wente abacke/& other fell downe to ꝑ erth deed or sore hurte/the batayll dured longe in this poynt/alwaye to the sorowe of kynge Cacus/but in the ende the shotte of the Grekes faylled/& the Castelyens with Cacus recoueryd newe strength in this manere/ꝑ they came to fyght hande to hande ꝟ swerdes and that they shedde & spradde largely the blode of theym of Tyre and of ancone whiche were in the fyrst frõte of the batayll of Hercules.

The noyse arose grete there. ther were many sheldes broken & many skynnes of lyons cutte in peces there as Cacus approchyd it semed ꝑ the tempeste was/he was grete strong and fyerse oultragyous in smytynge/ eche of his strokes was the deth of one Greke/in the ende he dyde soo moche that the cryes of them ꝑ were abowte hym moũted so hygh in the ayer that the castelyens had well wende to haue wõne all/and began to make Joye for theyr good fortune in escryenge the Grekes to deth/but euen in lyke wyse as a ryght clere day is otherwhyle troublyd by an auenturous blacke cloude. semblably by the aloonly comynge of Hercules that came than to the rescowes/all theyr Joye was troublyd and torned in to mortall losse/for the mortoll arme of Hercules enuertued than so terrybly ꝑ he bete downe the castelylyens lyke as a mower with a sythe bete downe the grasse in a medowe whã Cacus sawe Hercules so foundre and bete downe his men all the blode of hỹ chaunged/than his blode so meuyd & as a couragyous man presentyd hym selfe tofore the fronte of Hercules and smote hym with his glayue so sore and harde that he clefte his shelde in two peces/the Castelyens seynge the shelde of Hercules fle by peces thought anone that Cacus had slayne Hercules & made a crye for Joye/but it dured not

longe/for Hercules lyfte vp his armes with his clubbe & smote Cacus vpon the coppe of his helme by suche streng the ỹ it semed to Cacus ỹ he sawe an hondred thoulande candellys /or that he had be smyten downe with the gre testcroche of Spayne/this not withstõ dynge Cacus abode standynge in his place & escryed Hercules vnto ỹ dethe & smote hym with all his myght.atte this assayllynge the Castelyens hopỹ ge in the fortune of Cacus all they as sayled Hercules/Hercules was gone so ferre amonge his enemyes that he was alone from all his company/soo whan he herde ỹ Cacus escryed hym to deth & sawe ỹ the Castelyens assayl led hym & came to hym fro all sydes/ he had his herte all fylled with solase and habandõned the hardenes of hys shynne of ỹ lyon to the swerdes of thẽ all without reuengynge hym saue oon ly ayenste Cacus/thus began the ba tayll bytwene Hercules & Cacus.theyr strokes were grete and ferdfull wout mesure. Cacus foughte in the spyryte of a tyrant chauffyd and delyred sore to ouercome Hercules for to tyrannyse and trymphe aboue hym. Hercules fought in a vertuous herte founded & nourysshyd in vertue/and as enemye of vyces/he assaylled this vycyous hỹ ge/both two were grete & fyers & stron ge of grete courages/but certes whan they had tasted ynough eche other /at longe the strokes of Hercules were so grete & so heuy that the sholdres of Ca cus nor his hede myght not bere nor had the puyssaunce to sustayne theym so the ende was suche that after theyr batayll had dured two houres Cacus lefte hym for he myght nomore suffre hym but fledde and wente his waye.

Whan Hercules sawe that Ca cus fledde.he daygned not for to folowe after/this notwith stondynge for to haue the victorye of this Journeye he began to hewe on the Castelyens / Aragonnoys and suche other as he myght fynde/for he left no man a lyue tofore hym ponge nor olde feble ne stronge. Hylpan and the other of his syde made ther feates of armes to florysshe and shyne/the batayl was sharpe than/the Grekes doublyd and redoublyd theyr strokes and slewe ma ny of theyr enemyes/in the ende whã Cacus had take his breth he put hym agayne in to the medle at one syde whe re his folke fledde and made them to tarye smytynge and betynge the Gre kes more terrybly than he had done to fore/wherof the cryes arose so hyghe there that Hercules than fyghtyng on an other syde herde the crye /and than he ran thyder at all aduenture/& ano ne as he espyed Cacus he wente afore hym & brake the prese & smote downe so fore/ỹ Cacus knewe Hercules/but he durste not abyde hym but fledde a gayne with euyll happe/and than the Grekes made a grete crye ỹ all the ca stelyens fledde/some here & some the re/to ỹ grete hurte and losse of Cacus for of all his people there was lefte no mo but fyfty whiche saued themselfe vpon the moũt of Monchayo whiche stode therby/but that was with grete effusyon of blode of them of Castyle/ ỹ wende to haue gone vp w̃ the other and there was a grete dele of blode ỹ the cauernes in the valeye were reple/ nysshyd with theyr blode/and how be

it Cacus for to flee well / layd hym
selfe and fyfty of hys men vpon that
mountayne as the cronycles of Spay
ne reherce / whan he was aboue and in
sure place he retorned & sawe downe to
the fote of the hyll / he sawe there soo
many Castelyans þ without nombre
were deed or in daũger for to dye / he
had grete sorowe than at his herte not
for ppte but for dyspyte & for the daun
ger that he sawe redy wherby he must
passe / anone after he sawe fro ferre in
the feldes eche quarter & place there
all couerde of them of his partye and
of theyr blode / also he sawe them that
fledde taken & brought to the pestelen
ce of the other / these termes consyderid
the desolacõn of his domynacõn & the
punycõn of his tyrannye was to hym
all euydent / he thought than that her
cules sholde lyghtly conquere all þ coũ
tree / for they obeyed hym by tyranny
and not by naturall loue / this notwith
stondynge he dyspayred not / how wel
that he sawe all the puyssaunce of his
men dystroyed by the clubbe of Hercu
les & knew that he myght nomore reg
ne in that countre / for all was deed in
the batayll / but than he retorned vnto
his scyence / and thus as sorowfull as
he was he entryd in to a house that he
had there / but fyrste he cõmyded twel
ue of his men to kepe the passage of þ
mounte which was all strayte and na
rowe that there myght go vp but one
man at ones.

Than that Hercules & his men
had put to deth all theyr enemy
es / Hercules wolde assayll that
roche / and began to moũte & go vpon
the steyres / but than sodaynly they þ
kepte the paas caste vpon hym greate
stones in so grete haboũdaunce þ of
force he was constrayned to descende /
whan Hercules sawe þ he muste with
drawe hym he obeyed fortune / but not
withstandynge he made there auowe
þ he wolde neuer depart fro the fote of
the roche vnto the tyme þ he had con
strayned Cacus to descende and come
downe by fayre or otherwyse / This
auowe made Hercules came vnto the
fote of the hyll where þ occyson and
slaughter had ben & made the place to
be made clene of the deed bodyes and
of the blode of them þ there laye deed.
after he dyde do make his tente of bo
wes and leeues / & his bedde of fresshe
grasse / and cõmaunded that eche man
sholde lodge there / at that tyme the ny
ght came and the daye fayled / thenne
was the grekes wery of that that they
had all daye laboured in armes and
wolde fayne haue had reste / and made
good chere of that they had / & after þ
they had ordeyned theyr watche as wel
for to kepe the hooste as the roche þ ca
cus came not downe they layde theym
downe vpon the grasse as they were a
customed whan they were in warre &
so slepte and passyd þ nyght.

On the morne Hercules departed
his hooste in .ij. & sente Hyspan
with one of them in to Arragon and
Nauarre / and he abode there with the
other / Hyspan in the name of Hercu
les was Joyously receyuyd of the Na
uarrops & they made to hym all obeys
saũce knowlegyng hercules to be theyr
lorde & the mooste noble prynce that

was in the weste/ whan Hyspan had all subdued as sayd is he retorned vnto Hercules/ Hercules laye yet styll to fore Monchayo and there helde cacus in suche subieccyon ẏ he myght not yssue out Cacus & his folke were than in grete myschyef of vytayll & they wyst not what to ete nor to drynke/ they deferryd as longe as they myght hopynge ẏ Hercules sholde anoye hym to be there soo longe/ but in the ende whan theyr vytayll faylled & they sawe that they muste nedes auenture themselfe to come downe. Cacus by his scyence made certayne thynges to go downe in to theyr stomakes/ & after put ther to the fyre & taught all the other to do so/ & than sodeynly as they felte ẏ fyre yssue out of theyr mouthes & smoke in suche wyse ẏ it semed all on a lyghte fyre/ than by the counceyll of cacus they aduentured themselfe to descēde a downe in rennynge and castynge fyre so dysmesurably that Hercules and the Grekes wende ẏ it hadde ben an orage of lyghtnynge of the heuen and had brent the moūtayne so they made hym place/ for it was a thynge for to make men sore abasshyd & thus they escaped the daunger of Hercules at that tyme/ for durynge all ẏ daye the roche was full of smoke that Cacus hadde made/ and the smoke was so materyell that it semed tenebres or derkenes.

SO whan Cacus and his folke were thus escaped & passyd the hoost of Hercules and of the Grekes Hercules was than ẏ moost wyse clerke ẏ was in the worlde/ & that all his paste tyme he enployed in studye he to ke his bokes & began to practyse how and by what reason he was descended from the roche/ he redde & torned many leues/ but all thynge well consyderyd he foūde not ẏ this smoke came of naturall thynge/ wherof he had grete meruayll/ than he sente for Athlas ẏ alwaye was lodgyd behynde the hoste for to be solytayre/ whan Athlas was come he shewed hym the smoke that yet dured/ than he tolde of ẏ lyghtnȳge ẏ was passyd by the hoost & demaūded hym his oppynyon/ Athlas knew incontynent the smoke & answerde to Hercules/ certes my sone thou arte more sharpe in scyence than I for myne aege may not attayne to so hye thynges as thy yongth/ how be it for as moche as I knowe the growynge of this thynge longe tyme paste I shall tell ẏ that I shall saye thou shall fynde true as I suppose/ thou shalt vnderstonde that this smoke is a thynge artyfycyall and made by the crafte of wulcan ẏ, whiche was fader of Cacus whiche was an excellent mayster in this scyence and was the inuentour therof he made certayne mountaynes in Cecylle to brenne and shall alwaye contynually brenne anto the ende of the worlde Cacus whiche canne the arte & crafte of his fader hath made this smoke/ and for to escape fro thy handes he is descēded with his felawshyp in the forme of a lyghtnynge or tempeste/ & thus thy strength is deceyuyd by his scyence.

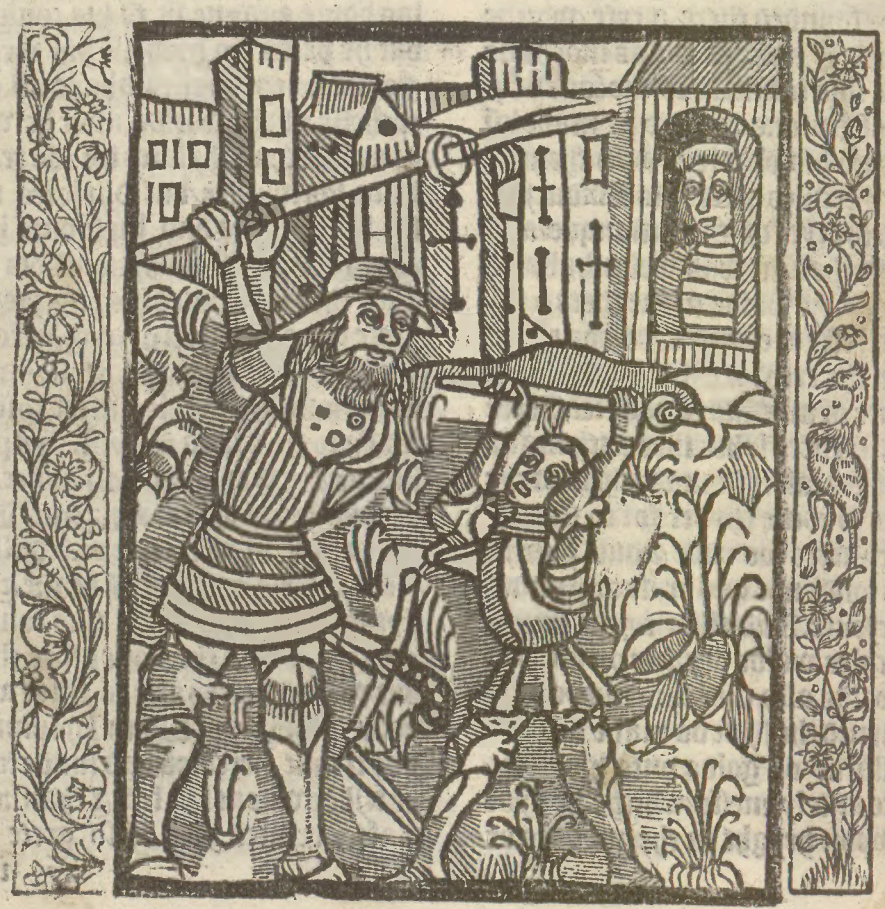
THenne whan Hercules vnderstode this that athlas had sayd to hym/ he meruaylled of the scyence of the kynge Cacus and myghte not

beleue it/than for to knowe ye trouth he toke his clubbe & went vp thorowe the smoke or fumee. vnto the toppe of the roche sekynge Cacus/but he foun de there neyther best ne man/ than he retorned vnto Athlas/& laughynge cō fessed to hym that he had sayd trouth and that he wolde make no pursuyte after hym /for as moche as he was so gentylmanly escaped/this day they passed ouer in spekynge and comynyn ge of Cacus & of his fader Vulcan/ye day folowynge whan the smoke and fumee was gone & vanysshed away/ Hercules began to beholde the coūtrey & sawe that it was commodyous and fertyle/& to the ende that there sholde be euer remembraunce & memorye of hym/he founded there a cyte/whiche he named Teracone for as moche as he gaue this countrey to the sone of ye kynge of Ancone/& there he made hym dwell with his people & with them of Tyre/Hercules after this fundacyon went to the cyte of Salamanque/and for as moche as it was wel enhabyted & peopled. He wolde make there a so lempnell estudye/and dyde doo make there in the erthe a grete rounde hole in maner of an estudye/& he set therin the.vij.scyences lyberalles with many other bokes/after he made them of the countre to come thyder for to studye/ but they were soo rude & dull ye theyr wyttes coude not compryse ony connyn ge or scyence. And than for as moche as Hercules wolde departe on his vya ge/& wolde also that this studye were maytayned/he dyde do make an yma ge or statue of golde vnto his sem blaunce and lyknesse/whiche he dyde do set vpon heyght in the myddes of his studye vpon a pyler/& made so by his crafte and arte/that all they that came tofore this ymage for too haue declaracyon of ony scyente/to all pur poses & of all scyences the ymage an swered & ensygned and taught the sco lers & estudyentes/in suche wyse as it had ben Hercules in his propre perso ne. The renowme of this studye was grete in all the countre. And this estu dye dured after vnto ye tyme ye saynt James conuerted spayne vnto ye cry sten fayth. Fro salamanque Hercules departed and went in to cateloygne/ And founded there the fayre cyte of Barselone whiche is a ryght good cy te/And fynably whan he had accom plysshed all these thynges he sent Ath las home agayne in to his countrey/ but he helde by hym all his wryters For he loued bookes aboue all other rychesse of the worlde/after he wolde gyue leue too Phylotes for too retorne vnto his countre/but Phylotes refu sed his coungye and sayd vnto hym/ that he wolde serue hym all his lyfe/ And that he reputed his felycyte more grete to be in his seruyce/than for too gouerne the countre ye fortune had put in his hande/Hercules after this cal led Hyspan & sayd to hym. Hyspan I knowe thy wyt & thy valyaunce. I ha ue founde ye alway wyse & true. Thou arte a man of auctoryte and well kno wen in these marches/I make & con stytute ye kynge ouer all this countre/ And gyue vnto the none other charge but to loue vertue and to ensye we ho nour & worshyp. Whan Hyspan herd ye gyft that Hercules had made to him he fell downe at his fete & thanked hym & after excused hym of so grete wor

shyp. But Hercules sayd to hym ꝑ he wolde that it sholde be so/and delyuered to hȳ certayne nomber of his people & felawshyp for to serue hym/ After he made hym to departe with grete syghes & sorowe/and Hyspan went than by al the countrayes ꝑ Hercules had conquered there vpon Geryon & vpon Cacus/& fro than fortheon the countrey was named Spayne after his name: Wherof I wyll nowe tarye of this conquest of spayne/and shal come to speke of the armes ꝑ Hercules dyde in Lumbardye and of the deth of Cacus.

¶ How Hercules fought ayenst ẏ.xi. gyauntes of Cremone/& how he vaȳ quysshed them.

Where ben nowe the kynges/ẏ Emperoures/the soudaus/& the prynces that men may speke of the vertuous lyberalyte of them semblable or lyke to them of Hercules The men at this day fyght one ayēst an other/and make conquestes ynowe but they attrybue them vnto theyr sȳguler profyte. They resemble not vnto Hercules/ꝑ neuer fought but for ẏ comyn profyte of ẏ worlde. O noble Hercules. ¶ For to folowe and pursye we my mater/whan he made Hyspā



kynge of all the regyon of hyspeyre/ that nowe is named spayne/he sente for his oxen & calues/and after departed fro Barselone and toke his waye vnto Lombardye. He went soo longe on his Journey that he came nyghe to the cyte of Cremone whiche is but a day Journey fro Melane. There was than in the cyte.xi gyauntes grete out of mesure.these.xi. gyauntes were all bretherne and sones of Neleo the sone of Saturne/& they called themself al kynges of this cyte & they helde al estate ryall/how be it theyr renownmes were but small & lytell/and for that cause they were theues and robbed theyr neyghbours and made them al daye warre. whã they knewe that Hercules approched theyr cyte.anone they assẽbled theyr counceyl togyder/& demaũded ỹ one of that other yf they sholde suffre Hercules for to entre in to theyr cyte/all were of one opynyon ỹ they sholde not receyue hym/and that they wolde sende vnto hym one of them named nestor that he sholde not entre in to Cremone/but yf he fyrst had vayncquyssed in batayl ỹ.xi.bretherne.

NEstor at the commaundement of the gyauntes departed fro Cremone & went vnto Hercules/whome he founde with his lytell arme but thre myle fro Cremone/than he spake to Hercules and sayd to hym. Syr I haue.x.bretherne kynges of Cremone that haue sent me vnto the for as moche as they ben aduertysed that ỹ entred in to theyr domynacyon and charge the by me/that they wyll gyue vnto the no passage of Cremone/but yf thou fyrst ouercome them one after an other in batayll/ and therfore chese ỹ whether thou wylte haue the batayll or els to retorne agayne & leue this vyage. I aduertyse the that they ben all gyauntes more grete & more puyssaũt than I am.syr kynyght answered Hercules I haue taken my way for to passe by Cremone/lete ỹ gyauntes knowe that Hercules hath entencyon too speke to them more ner as he ỹ dredeth not ne fereth theyr accustumed tyrannyes/whiche I must delyuer the worlde of by fete of armes. And for as moche as to the ende that they presume not that I haue ony doute or drede of them in ony maner/ye shall say vnto them that I wyll not fyghte with thẽ ten one after an other/but all at ones togyder and you with them/yf ye wyl accompanye you with them/ & for to do so they shall fynde me redy to morne erly by the morowe.

HErcules with these wordes made his people to abyde and rest there for that nyght/and Nestor retorned to his bretherne & sayd to theym My bretherne I haue spoken to Hercules and haue exposed to hym your cõmaũdement. He hath answered to me of a ryght hygh & playne corage that he wyll fyght with vs to morne/Not one after an other/but with vs all at ones/and for to speke playnly of hym he hath the semblaunt of a man to be vertuous in armes and garnysshed wt grete prowesse he is a prynce mure & of grete conduyte/ Dyspose you well it behoueth that we furnysshe hym batayll. Certes the batayll shall be perylous/ for he is myghtely membred &

as grete as one of vs/but me thynketh he may not compare ne preuayll ayēst vs.xi.& þ he may not escape fro oure forces/but we shal perysshe hym with our glayues what some force or streng the is in hym. The gyauntes herynge hym prayse Hercules/had grete merueylle of hym/& myght not byleue Nestor of that/that he had reported þ he wolde fyght with all togyder at ones For there was none of them all but he thought hymselfe stronge ynough for Hercules. Than they axed of Nestor and demaunded hym yf he were sure to haue well vnderstonde that Hercules had sayd to hym that he wolde fyghte w̄ them all at ones. Nestor answered ye/& that he herde sayit in his propre persone. With this answere they cōcluded that on the morne they sholde arme them all/ and that they sholde go to the felde for to fyght ayenst Hercules yf he came ayenst them. One of the gyauntes sayd than vnto his brethern. To morowe shall be the daye of our glorye and worshyppe. We shal vaynquysshe the vaynquysshour of þ monsters. Lete vs make good chere/ Broder answered Nestor therin is no doute but we shall ouercome & brynge too vtteraunce hym that ye speke of/ but so moche shall our glory be the lesse þ we shall be.xi.ayenst one. wel sayd that other yf in fyghtynge ayenst vs. xi.we shall haue the lasse honoure/le te euery man fyght for hym selfe/bro der answered Nestor yf ye had sene & herde hym as I haue/ye sholde not be so hardye as ye shewe semblaunt/ He is al another man than ye wene. Kepe you at the offre that he hath made at leest it is better to haue the moste profyte and lesse honoure in suche a caas.

In these dyuyses they passed all the day/after they went to rest/ whan the ourc was come on the morne erly/they arose & adoubed them the best wyse they coude/ after they sente one of theyr men too Hercules for too wete yf he wolde say ony thynge/but as soone as the messenger yssued oute of the gate/the fyrst thynge that he sawe was a gyaunt armed meruaylously/the messenger abode than & aupsed hym alytell after he had aduysed hym he went vnto the gyaunt armed & axed hym what he was/ I am Hercules sayd the gyaunt/what wyll ye sayor haue sayd the messenger/ I wyll sayd Hercules that þ gyauntes of Tremone haue no cause to lete me the passage of theyr cyte/and for as moche as they dyde me to wyte yesterday that yf I wolde haue the passage/ it behoued me to vaynquysshe them one after an other in the felde by batayll/ I am comen hyther in hope to wynne þ paas And ne demaunde other thynge but for to se them in armes for too fyght with them all togyder at ones to then de to haue sooner doone/ wherfore I praye you to goo them/and sygnefye to them my comynge/& that they haste them.

The messenger with these worder retorned vnto the gyaūtes & tolde them what he had foūde/whā þ gyauntes knewe that Hercules was all redy in the felde they toke al theyr glayues & theyr habyllementes/& departed fro the cyte/adressynge them a

yenst Hercules. Hercules was than alone in the place. The men & women of Cremone went vpon the walles and toures for to se the batayl/& Phylotes with other noble men of ye grekes were vpon an hyll ferre ynoughe fro the place where Hercules was abydynge the gyauntes: Certes it was a fayre syght to se the comynge of the.xi. gyauntes they were all well apoynte & well garnysshed of helmes enryched wt golde & stones/they were grete and stronge all of one mesure/ they were berded & had fyers countenaũces they came on and marched sharpely/& by aspre courage whan they came nyghe to Hercules vpon halfe a bowe shotte they all escryed hym to the deth/& made a crye so grete ye the walles of ye cyte redounded/after they ranne ayenst the assured prynce lyke as they hadde ben lyons. Hercules herynge these cryes & seynge theyr course on fote fermely he abode them lyftynge vp his clubbe ouer his hede.

Whan it came to thassemble/it semed that ye gyauntes shold haue all too frusshed hym wt theyr glayues/for they smote vpon hym so dysmesurably ye theyr tronchons & the peces flewe in the ayre/theyr strokes were grete. Hercules suffred them & behelde what power they had / but whan they had made theyr assayes vpon hym. Hercules made his assay vpon them/& with his clubbe smote one of the gyauntes vpon his helme/that he all to frusshed not onely the helme but also his hede ye he fyll downe sodaynly dede/whan ye other ten gyaũtes sawe theyr brother so dede of one stroke they had grete sorowe & theyr blode was strongely meued. Nature admonested them to take vengyaunce/they dyde theyr power & assaylled Hercules eygrely on all sydes/& thus began ye batayl bytwene Hercules & ye gyauntes. Hercules dred no stroke of glayue/of spere ne of polax/his skyn of ye lyon was harde and stronge/his strengthe was stable/ his clubbe bare all/& so it was nede/grete were ye strokes ye they gaue eche other/ ye gyauntes dyde all theyr myght/& gaue strokes ynoughe to Hercules/but they coude neuer perce ye skynne of the lyon it was so harde/but yet his clubbe was more harder/ ye gyauntes meruaylled of the costaunce & puyssaunce of Hercules/ As soone as Hercules lyfte vp his clubbe for too smyte on them/ his ennememyes that were subtyll lepte a syde/& otherwhyle brake his strokes how be it he dyde so moche ye in lesse than an houre he slewe foure of them & the other seuen fought afterwarde by suche vygoure/ye the more he smote them with his clubbe ye more mortall he founde them.

The batayll was terryble & harde/for ye gyauntes were stronge. but yet they had grete payne to saue them & to auenge ye blode of theyr bretherne & for to haue worshyppe of the batayll/& sayd ye they were infortunate whan than they myght not ouercome one man alone/ne matche hym/ In fyghtynge they cõforted eche other & had grete courage/But what auayled thẽ ye grete nomber of bretherne/& what auayled them theyr grete stro-

kes whā they were approchyͤge the de
the. Hercules was alway Hercules/ He
reioysed hym in the flote of his enne-
myes/ he conforted hymself in fortune
Fortune helped hym/ he dyde meruay
les on all sydes/ well coude he fyght/ ⁊
well defended hym/ all that he dyde
was well done/ all ꝑ other dyde ⁊ bras
sed was nought worth. Notwithston-
dynge they were myghty and stronge
but the lucke ⁊ good happe of Hercu
les was not too be broken/ ne his club
be coude not be destroyed/ But he try
umphedꝫ ⁊ more was his puyssaunce
to sustayne ꝑ furours of his aduersary
es than theyr myght was too charge
hym wͭ theyr strokes. O meruaylous
strength ⁊ myght of a man/ his puys-
saunce was not of a mā but of an oly
phaunt. His skynne of ꝑ lyon semed
that it had ben tempred with quycke
⁊ harde stele/ his body semed more cō
staunte ayenst ꝑ cuttynge glayues of
his euyll wyllers/ than is an anuelde
or a stedye ayenst the strokes of many
hamers or marteaus/ There was no
stroke of his ennemye ꝑ hym greued/
he toke grete pleasure in the batayll/
seynge hymselfe amonge so many gy
auntes/ he was gretely reioysed/ ⁊ the
re was nothynge hym greuynge but ꝑ
declynynge of the daye whiche began
to fayll. At this houre whan the sonne
withhelde her rayes ⁊ torned in to the
west. Hercules wolde make an ende ⁊
spede the batayll/ the gyauntes began
to cease for to smyte For fro the begy̅
nynge of ꝑ daye vnto the euynnynge
they had fought wͭout ceasy̅ge. ⁊ Her
cules esuertued hymselfe in suche wy-
se ꝑ smytynge vpon one ⁊ other beyn
ge about hym harde ⁊ sharpely/ wher
of it befell so that of some he enfoun-
dred ⁊ frusshed helmes ⁊ hedes ⁊ of ꝑ
other he brake ꝑ armes and sydes mer
uayllously ⁊ gaue so many grete stro
kes ꝑ fynably he bete downe/ ⁊ all to
frusshed them al/ reserued Nestor whi
che fledꝫ whan he sawe ꝑ dysconfytu
re/ ⁊ ther in dyde he wysely. For al his
bretherne were slayne by the hande of
Hercules.

Whan they of Cremone sawe ꝑ
gyauntes dede they had soone
made an ende of theyr wepyn
ge/ for they had ben harde ⁊ troublous
at the ende of this batayll they assem
bled to counceyll/ Whan they sawe ꝑ
Hercules had wonne ꝑ batayll/ ⁊ con
cluded togyder/ ꝑ they wolde yelde thē
to Hercules ⁊ put them in his mercy/
with this conclusyon they yssued oute
of the gates in grete nomber/ ⁊ came
vnto Hercules ⁊ put them in his mer-
cy. Fyrst they kneled downe to fore hy̅
on the grounde. Secondly they prayed
⁊ requyred hym of mercye/ ⁊ thyrdely
they abondoned to hym theyr cyte/ ⁊
theyre goodes/ ⁊ sayd too hym ꝑ they
wolde holde hy̅ for lorde dury̅ge theyr
lyfe. Hercules that was pyteous ⁊ gen
tyl vnto to them that were meke ⁊ hu
myled them selfe/ receyued ꝑ Cremo-
nyens in to his grace ⁊ made them to
stande vp/ ⁊ after sent for them of his
hoost. whan they were come he brough
te them in to cremone/ where grete Jo
ye was made vnto them/ for they we-
re gladde of the deth of the gyauntes/
And there was no man/ ne woman/
nor chylde/ that he ne thanked the god

des.

By this maner was Hercules kyn-
ge of Cremon & enryched wt
newe tytle of vyctorye/ ye fyrst nyghte
that he entred in to this cyte he rested
hym and his people/ & also they were
well refresshed & ryght well fested and
serued of vytayll/then the he dyde do
brynge in to the cyte ye bodyes of ye gy
auntes ye were dede. and dyde do burye
them worshypfully/ & syth foūded vp
on them a ryght grete toure & hyghe.
& vpon ye toure he set. xi. ymages or sta
tues of metall after the facyon of the
gyauntes ye he had slayne in remem-
braunce of his vyctorye.

After the edyfycacyon of this
toure. Hercules left in Cremo
ne folke for to gouerne them/ & depar
ted thens for to go further forth in to
the countre/he studyed alwaye & was
neuer ydle/he studyed soo moche that
he coude make ye fyer artyfycyall as
well as Cacus/and founde ye remedy-
es ayenst the same/what by armes as
by scyence he gate a ryght grete loos &
praysynge in ytalye. He went in to ma
ny places/ & ouer all where he came or
went men dyde hym honoure & reue-
rence/what shall I make longe pro-
cesse/without grete auenture/he went
so ferre that he came vnto a cyte stan
dynge nyghe ye moūte Auentyn/whe
re regned a kynge named Euander/
whiche receyued hym solempnely. It is
to wyte that whan Cacus fled fro mō
chayo as sayd is vnto the mounte. he
came in to ytalye all dyspleasaunt to
haue loste his sygnourye/than he ga
ue leue to departe all his seruauntes/
& all dyspayred alone he went too the
moūte Auenttyn in an euenynge/whe
re he was constrayned to withdrawe
hym thyder for he douted moche Her-
cules. whan he was comen aboue on
the hyll/he founde there a grete caue &
there he went in without souper/And
than he began to dyscomforte gretely
& bytterly/and sayd alas nowe I am
exyled and banysshed oute of all my
sygnouryes and lordeshyppes. Nowe
haue I no socoures ne conforte of per
sone. I dare not name me kynge. whe
re I was wont by my name make kyn-
ges to tremble/alas all is torned & re
uersed. I haue nothynge to ete/ne wote
not where to lodge but yf it be wt the
bestes. O poore caytyfe/ where is ony
man so vnhappy as I. I am so infor
tunate and vnhappy that I dare not
be seen ne byknowen. with these wor-
des he layde hym downe vpon ye bare
grounde/ & layde a stone vnder his he
de/and with ryght grete payne fyll a
slepe, whiche dured not longe for his
vaynes were strongely meued/his her
te was not quyete/and his body was
ryght euyll susteyned/ anone than he
awoke & went out of the caue for to lo
ke yf it were nyghe day for the nyght
anoyed hym & was hym to longe/but
whan he was comen in to the ayer he
sawe noo day appere ne sterres/ne mo
ne shyne/but he founde it all derke/ &
tenebres thycke and grete. And sawe
all the regyon or countrey couered of
the ayre and with cloudes/wherof he
was gretely anoyed & greued. Than
he went in to the caue agayne not in
to the depest but at the mouthe therof
And there he sorowfull and pensyfe a

bode without ony more slepynge tyl it was day.

Whan ꝑ day appered Cacus ꝑ slued agayne out of the caue/ & went vp vnto the toppe of ꝑ hyll/& began to beholde & se the countre aboute/ꝑ countre semed hym good & fayre for to lyue there/ after many thoughtes/he concluded in hym selfe that he wolde abyde there vnto the tyme that his Infortune ceased/& wolde lyue there of preyes/rauaye/& theft/after he bethought hym ꝑ he wolde go to the kynge Prycus of calydome/ whiche was his colyn/ & for to haue companye to lede his lyfe with that he had chosen/he wolde axe & demaunde in maryage one of his doughters/ w̄ this conclusyon he departed fro ꝑ moũte auentyn & toke ꝑ way vnto calydome/he went soo longe ꝑ he came thyder/Some men say ꝑ Calydome is ꝑ countre that we call nowe Calabre/ Whan Cacus was come to Calydome ꝑ kynge prycus receyued hym as it appertayned to a kynge/for as moche as he knewe hym & was of his lygnage/& after demaunded hym of his tydynges. Cacus began to syghe/whan he sawe that must tell his myshappe & than tolde hym & recounted for ꝑ he gynnyge to shende how Hercules had taken fro hym his realmes/& how he had ben belyeged/& how he was escaped. & for as moche as I dare not abyde in myn owen countrey. I am come hether vnto you for refuge and to tell and recounte my sorowes/ And I haue entencyon to holde me on the moũte auentyn in a cauerne that there is vnto the tyme that myn ennemye Hercules shall departe fro myn heritage & I wyll kepe me there soo secrete that no man in the worlde shall haue knowelege therof/to the ende that Hercules knowe it not. For as moche as he hath me in grete hate/and he hath more greter hap & fortune in armes than I haue/and yf he knewe that I were in ony place/I am certayne ꝑ he wolde come thyder for to destroye me/this consydered I haue chosen this cauerne for soo hyde me as I haue sayd. But for so moche as I haue more sorowe in kelynge / than my caste requyreth/it is so that the eyen of a man beynge in grete trouble/reioysen in the syghte of a woman/ for the woman is ꝑ gladnesse & confort of a man. I requyre you & pray you that ye wyll gyue me soo wyfe one of youre doughters/& yf ye wyll do so certes ye shal do me grete pleasure & the moost ease that I may haue for this present tyme.

The kynge Prycus answered & sayd. Cacus ye ben comen & extracte of hygh gentylnes/& haue grete lordeshyppes & sygnouryes in hyspe/ rye/yf fortune were agayne you this day/your hyghnesse ought not therfore to be vnknowen. at this day I haue iiij. doughters/that one is named Yole/take whome it please you reserued Yole/for I wyll not yet maryed her/& yf ye wyl make ony armye ayenst Hercules tell it me & I shall socoure you as a true frende. Cacus was wel content of ꝑ answere of ꝑ kynge/ & thanked hym sayinge ꝑ he wolde none for this season/but he wolde passe his tyme in the cauelyke as he had purposed and

concluded. Than ỹ thre doughters of ỹ kynge were lente for /& cacus chale one of them whiche he wedded & af/ter lay with her/and abode there two dayes/at thende of two dayes he wol de departe & toke leue of the kynge/ỹ kynge wolde haue delyuered to hym .x. knyghtes & .x. squyers for to haue con ueyd hym/but he refused them & wol de none/than he wolde haue delyue/red hym certayne ladyes & damoyse/les/but of all them he toke none saue the two systers of his wyfe/whiche by force wolde go with hym/Thus he de parted fro Calydome accõpanyed w̃ thre systers/he was alway sorowful & penlyfe/And fro than forthon thus be ynge in Impacyens of this vnhap/& castyge out of his royalte/he began to renne out.& bathed his axe in ỹ blode of ỹ men/women/& chyldren ỹ he met & put them to deth.

CAcus began to exercyse ỹ wer kes of furoure & of tyrannye/ in goynge to the mount Auentyn.ano ne as he was come he entred in to the caue the best wyse he coude w̃ his wp ues/& the moost secretly/& of this pla ce he made an nette of thette & pyt of synnes/for ỹ fyrst nyght ỹ he had lod ged his wpues he went in to a vyllage that stode fast by/and behelde ỹ tay/rest hous wherin he entred by a wyn dowe ỹ was open/& slewe all them ỹ was therin/& after toke al ỹ was ther in as moche as he coude bere vpon his backe & bare them in to ỹ caue/to his wpues.

¶ How Cacus stale awaye the oxen & kyen longynge to Hercules/And how Hercules fought with hym therfore & slewe hym.

On the morowe Cacus founde a ryght grete stone of marble/ ꝑ whiche he toke and bare it vnto his caue/& made therwith his doze/ꝑ moost parte of the tyme Cacus helde hym in his caue/& went neuer out but whan he wolde do harme or euyll. Whan he went in to ꝑ feldes as sayd is he slewe all them ꝑ he mette. He robbed euery man/ he defowled women/ he brente howses and townes/& shortely made and dyde so moche harme in ytalye ꝑ they that palled in ꝑ countrey supposed to be behated of the goddes/& coude not knowe wherof ne fro whens came these persecucyons that Cacus made vnto them. For to retorne than to our purpose of Hercules he came vnto the cyte of kynge Euander in ꝑ tyme that Cacus bedewed ytalye w̄ blode of men/& fylled his caue of contynuel stolen gooddes. After the comynge of Hercules & of his men armes/his bestes or oxen were brought in to his cyte bycause the kynge Euander sholde se them. The kynge toke grete pleasure to beholde & se theym for they were hyghe & pussynge fayre/ after that ꝑ kyng had seen them. Hercules demaūded hym/whyther he myght sende thē to pasture for that nyghte. In trouthe syr sayd Euander/yf ye wyll byleue my counceyll ye shall lete them abyde in this cyte/& not sende them in to the feldes. wherfore sayd Hercules. Euander answered & sayd for as moche as whan we sende out our bestes/we knowe not where they become/they be stolen & dryuen away/& we can not knowe who ben the robbers/our seruaūtes ben murdred/ꝑ howses ben brent/the people that sholde laboure in ꝑ felde ben slayne/the women & maydens ben vyllonyed & put to shame/and we can not remedye it/ for we can not haue knowelege of the auctoures ne doers therof. wherfore some men say & wyl mayntayne/that they ben the goddes ꝑ thus punysshe vs for our sy̅nes wherfore I pray you lete your bestes abyde in this cyte to thēde that they ben robbed.

Syr sayd Hercules ye recount & tell to me a grete meruaylle. I beleue well that tho thynges ꝑ ye tell ben verytable/But this notwithstondynge syth ꝑ the goddes haue sauedy them to this day/they shall kepe them yet yf it please them. For yf they wyl haue theym/ also well they may take them in the cyte as in the feldes. And yf there be a robber or theefe in the coūtrey that wyll take them away/I suppose that I shall fynde hy̅/& shal make ytalye quyte of hy̅/with these wordes Hercules sent his bestes in to ꝑ pasture/and there left them without ony kepers/ꝑ day passed ouer/ꝑ nyght came. In this nyght Cacus yssued oute of his caue/& went in to the countrey for to pyll and robbe yf he myght fynde ony proye. Thus as he ꝑ is vnhappy seketh euyll/In thende he is payed at ones for his trelpace/ꝑ vnhappy aduēture led hy̅ in ꝑ medowe/where as pastured ꝑ oxen & kyen of Hercules/it was nyghe the mornynge/ he hadde

with hym his thre wyues/As sone as he sawe the bestes by the lyght of the mone that shone clere/he knewe them anone he was all abasshed/& his blode chaunged in his vysage/& not wouute cause/for sodaynly all his sorowes began too ryse in hym and came to the quyckenesse of the herte/that he coude not speke. His wyues seynge ye he spake no worde.& that he behelde ye bestes/as all a wondred came to hym And demaunded hym what he had. Alas answered Cacus syth it is so ye ye must nedes knowe. I tel you for certayne that al the sorowe of the worlde aryseth in my stomacke/and enuyronneth myn herte for I se here the oxen of the tryumphe of myn ennemye Hercules. And in beholdynge thē so renewe in me losses that I haue had by hym and the honoures & worshyppes ye he hath made me for to lese/& also the realmes that he hath take away fro me And the grete meserye that I am nowe in/He must nedes be here by in some place. Cursed be his comynge. for I wote neuer what to do but in sygne of vengeaunce I shall sle his oxen and his kyen.

AM the thre systers hadꝫ herde ye Cacus so sorowed/they coūceylled hym that she sholde not sle the bestes/saynge that yf he slewe theym Hercules sholde lese no thynge/for he sholde ete them. It were better sayd his wyfe that ye take & lede awaye as many as ye may/and brynge them in to our caue. For yf ye do soo Hercules shall haue domage and dyspleasure.& ye shall haue pleasure & prouffyte. Cacus byleued that his wyfe sayd to hym yet he loked in the medowe all aboutes yf ony man had ben there to kepe them/but he foūde no man ne womā And than he came to the bestes/ & toke. viij. of the best that he coude these foure oxen and foure kyen/after ye he bounde them togyder with a corde by the taylles/and put ye corde about his necke/& drewe them so in that maner vnto his caue/how wel that the bestes resysted strongely to goo backewarde in that maner. Cacus brought in this maner recuylyge & goynge backewarde all tho bestes ye he stale to thende ye no man sholde folowe hym by ye traces of theyr fete.

THan whan he had put in his caue the bestes of Hercules as ayd is/he shytte the doze so wel/that a man sholde neuer haue knowen ne perceyued that there had ben ony doze Than wenynge that he had ben sure he layde hym downe and slept/anone after the sonne rysynge/& that it was day/ Hercules that desyred moche too here tydynges of his bestes arose vp & dyde so moche that the kynge Euander brought hym vnto the place where as his oxen & kyen were. whan they were comen in to the medowe/Hercules founde that he lacked foure oxen & as many kyen/ wherfore he was sore troubled. and for to knowe yf the goddes had taken them/or ony theues had stolen them. He commaunded ye they sholde espye al aboute the medowe/& se yf the traces or themprynte of the fete of the bestes myght be seen or knowen/ At his commaundemente one

and other began to leche/ Some there were that behelde towarde ẏ mounte auentyn and founde the paas & fote of ẏ oxen/ but theym thought ẏ by ẏ paas that ẏ beſtes were deſcended fro the mount for to come in to ẏ medowe. Whan all they had ſought longe and ſawe ẏ they founde no maner of thynge they made theyr reporte vnto Hercules and ſayd ẏ they coude not perceyue on no ſyde where thele oxen were ſtlued out. and ẏ on no ſyde they coude fynde none enſygnes ne tokens of beſtes goynge oute of ẏ paſtoure/ But ryght well ſayd one I haue foũde ẏ paas and fete of certayne oxen and kyen ẏ ben deſcended from this mountayne in to this medowe/ whan Hercules herde ſay ẏ fro ẏ moũtayne were comen oxen in to ẏ medowe. He called Euander and demaunded hȳ what people dwelled on ẏ mountayne. Euander ſayde vnto hym ẏ on ẏ mountayne dwelled man ne beſt/ and ẏ ẏ mountayne was inhabyted/ Hercules wolde goo lee ẏ paas and went thyder/ and he thought well ẏ theder myght haue paſſed. viij. gret beſtes in ẏ ſame nyght/ for ẏ traces of the fete were grete and newe. Than he wolde knowe where they were bycome/ but he founde well ẏ the fete of ẏ beſtes toke ẏ ende there as they paſtured/ he was than ryght ſore elmeruayſled for as moche as there were noo ſtraunge beſtes/ and began to thynke/ whan he had a lyteil thought he behelde ẏ moũte/ he ſayd it muſt nedes be the that ẏ goddes haue rauyſſhed myn oxen/ or elles that there is a theefe in this moũtayne/ that is come & hath ſtolen them And had ledȝ them away goynge backewarde. but for as moche as I haue laſte ſuſpecyon to the goddes than vpon the theefe. I ſhall neuer departe fro hens vnto ẏ tyme that I haue ſerched this mountayne from one ſyde too another/ for my herte Jugeth me ẏ the beſtes ben here.

WYth this concluſion Hercules dyde do take dyuers calues ẏ were there and made them to faſte tyll none/ this whyle durynge he ſen for his harneys & armes by Phyloctes/ and adoubed & made hym redy to fyght. Anone after mydday as the calues began to crye & blete for hȳger he made thē than to be brought about the mountayne/ Than as they paſſed by the place where the caue was & cryed. It happened that the kyen that were in the caue herde them/ & anſwered crye̅ge ſo loude ẏ the ſowne paſſed by ẏ holes of the caue/ and came to the eres of the calues and alſo of Hercules and of other/ whan Hercules herde ẏ crye of his kyen/ he abode there/ his calues began to crye agaȳ/ but his kyen cryed nomore. For Cacus by force of theyr crye was awaked/ and as he ẏ doubted for to be acculed roſe vp and cut the throtes of the kyen. The calues than naturelly knowynge theyr moders voyce and bletynge/ cryed ſore loude and brayed moche hyghly as they that deſyred the mylke of theyr moder for too lyue by. How be it they coud not ſo loude crye/ ẏ theyr moders anſwered them/ herof meruayſled moche Hercules than he approched ẏ moũte & went to ẏ place where hym ſemed ẏ he herde ẏ kyen/ and was there wel

thre owres serchyng yf he coude fynde ony hole or caue or reduyte/But how be hit that he passed many tymes the entre of the caue he coude neuer percey ue hit some sayde that the bruyt and brayenge that they had harde of the kyen was comen of illusion the other sayd that Hercules loste his labour & payne And prayd hym to leue to seke ony more for they thonghte it not re-couerable In the ende whan Hercules had herde one & other and sawe ꝑ he myght not come to the ende of his de-syre in a grete anger he toke in bothe Armes a grete tree that grewe there & shoke hit thre tymes with so grete for ce that at ꝑ third tyme he ouerthrewe hit root and all in suche wyse that ꝑ root that came oute of the erthe ma-de a ryghte grete large hoole so par-founde and depe that the botom of ꝑ caue was seen playnly.

Whan Hercules sawe the grete hoole that the root of the tree had made. he was ryght Jo yous and gladde/And sayde trewly it is here that the grete theef dwellith I muste see yf he be here and what mar-chauntes in habite in this place/In sayenge these wordes Hercules bowed doun hys hede and behelde on the one side of the caue where he sawe Cacus Assone as he sawe the theef he knew hym anone/Wherof he was more ioy ous than he was to fore and escryede hym Cacus I see the/Thou haste to fore this tyme troublyd the Royame of hesperye by Innumerable delyctes and grete synnes that thou madeste o-penly and apperte. This was the cau se of the pardicyon of thy seignourye/ Now thou troblest the ytalyens by ty rannyes hyde & vnknowen/I knowe thy lyf thou mayste not deuye hit ne forsake hit It behoueth that thou dye therfore And that I make the ytaly-ens franke and free of hym horrible & odious theftes/O cursid man yf thy crownes. thy diademes. thy septers. thy bruytes. thy ryal man myghte not socoure the why than and wherfore arte thou wrappid in synnes And a-mendest the not ne correcte the for the pugnycion that thou hast suffred but yet in the stede and place ꝑ thou shol-dest dispose the to that/that appertey neth to a kynge & a prynce/thou haste ben a theef. In stede to do Justyce ꝑ haste ben a murdrer/and a putter in of fyre to brenne villages and howses And where thou sholdest haue kept & sauyd women. thou hast defowled thē and don hem vilonnye. O kaytyf kȳ ge. with oute coniurynge or pygnyng of the certes I see well that thou arte he that the ytalyeus knowe not that ꝑ haste persecutede them Thy malyce hath ben grete and thy subtylte whan vnto this day thou were neuer accu-sed. And haste doone a grete thynge. But it is not soo grette/ner haste not so hidde the but ꝑ arte ryghte nyghe peryll/For thou shalt yelde to my a-gayn my oxen. And fynably ꝑ shalte put me to deth/or thou shalt deye by my hande. And thou shalt not esca-pe by rennynge by thy subtyll fyres.

Than whan Cacus vnderstode this sentence. he was strōg ly affrayed neuerthelesse he lyfte vp his hede. And seeynge that he was founde by the valyaunt Hercu

les the man of the worlde that he mo
ste hated/he sayd to hym/Alas Hercu
les man all corrumped with couetyse.
what cursed fortune hath made the to
drawe out the tre wherof the parfoun
de and depe rotes hath dyscouered the
reposayll of kynge Cacus late reyg-
nynge. but nowe pryued fro regnynge
& banysshed fro all worldely prosperyte.
Suffyseth not to ẏ/that I may ha-
ue the chyerte of my naturall gooddes
whan ẏ̈ hast taken all away fro me.
and that it is force that I lyue of robe
ry and of proye/wherof the culpe and
synne ought to redounde vpon ẏ. Why
suffrest thou not me to lyue & drawe
forth the resydue of my pore lyfe amō
ge the stones/amonge the rockes/and
amonge the wormes of the erthe. Con
syder nowe what thou hast done to this
kynge and seke hym nomore ẏ̈ haste
hurted & greued hym ynoughe. Hercu
les answered Cacus yf thou were in ẏ
abysmes of wretchednes & myseryes/
thy demerytes wolde accuse the/and I
am ryght dolent to se a kynge in soo
hountous & shame estate. But whan
thou canst not aourne thy dayes pas-
sed ne these present w̄ one onely good
dede. what remedy/thou hast dayly ex
cersysed tyranny as well in prosperyte
as in aduersyte. I wote wel that thou
arte the newe persecutour of the ytaly
ens/and that thy hondes is all foule
of theyr blode. I seke the not/ne ẏ yta
lyens can say nothȳge of the. And for
as moche as they complayne not of ẏ
to theyr preiudyce/this tre hath spokē
for them/& by his rotes he hath dysco
uered thyn enbusshe. So behoueth it ẏ
thou chese wheder thou wylte come &
fyght with me here in the ayre at lar-
ge/or elles that I come and assayle the
there within/for yf it be possible to me
I shall delyuer the worlde of thy tyrā
nyes.

By this answere Cacus knewe
that there was no respyte in his
feet. Than he supposed too doo as he
had doone afore tyme/& made by his
crafte so grete a smoke & fume that it
semed come out of the hole that the tre
had made/that it semed a ryght pyt
of hell. And this smoke was larded w̄
flames brennynge as meruaylle. For
this smoke Hercules neuer left Cacus
but lepte in to the caue in the myddle
of the flames and smoke as he ẏ was
mayster of the crafte & was anone pur
ueyed of remedyes that therto apper-
tayned & went hȳ playnly & assayled
Cacus in suche wyse as he felte no fu
me ne empesshement/& then he gaue
hym so grete a stroke vpon the helme
with his clubbe that he made hym to
hurtle his hede ayenst one of the wal-
les of the caue. Cacus with the recey-
uynge of this stroke lete the smoke ys
sue out of his stomacke seynge that by
that manere he coude not escape. And
toke his ryght grete axe that stode by
hym for to defende hym with. Hercu-
les suffred hym to take his axe. Cacus
smote vpon hym for the caue was not
large/they fought longe therin. To ẏ
rescous of Cacus came the thre systers
that made grete sorowe and lamenta
cyon. And keste and threwe stones vp
on Hercules in grete habundaunce/&
wepte bytterly and shed many teeres.
These thre damoyselles loued Cacus
passynge sore. ¶ Than Hercules and

Cacus fought more than a longe hou re without ceasynge. At the ende of ꝑ houre, they were sore chased ꝑ they must rest them, than Cacus toke in hȳ a grete pryde, for he was stronge of bo dy, & hym semed whan he rested that Hercules was not so stronge as he had ben afore tymes. And that he myghte neuer vaunquysshe hym, for as moche as he had not ouercome hym at ꝑ be gynnynge, by this presumpcyon he de maũded of Hercules yf he wold achyue the bataylle without the caue. Her cules answered ꝑ he was contente.

With this answere Cacus toke away the stone that shet ꝑ ca ue and went out, and in goyn ge out after, Hercules espyed his kyen that were dede in a corner, & his oxen that were bounden by ꝑ moseis vnto appler, he was sory whan he sawe the kyen in that poȳt. neuertheless he pas sed & pursued Cacus, ꝑ rached out his armes, & made hym redy, and sayd to hym, ꝑ cursed thefe ꝑ hast done to me grete dysplesure to slee my kyen. pe cursed thefe ꝑ thy selfe answered Ca cus, yet hast thou done me more dys plesure to haue slayne my men and taken away my reames. thou arte one ly culpaple of the euyll that I haue do ne & of the dethe of thy kyen. I wolde it plesed the goddes that I had ꝑ as well in my mercye as I had them, be thou sure that ꝑ sholdest neuer take a way rea me fro no man, and nowe le te vs achyeue our batayll. At these sa me wordes Hercules and Cacus smo te eche other ryghte sore, and by grete felonye, theyr strokes cleued to theyr harneys, and sowned. At this sownȳ ge the kynge Euander and the grekes came to the batayll for to se it, whiche they made to fore thentre of the caue, where as were the thre systers desola te, Cacus enforced hym with all his puyssaunce. for he sawe ꝑ it was tyme than or neuer, to shewe or put forth al ꝑ he myght. He handled his axe ryght myghtely, & well was hym nede so to do, he was harde & boysterous, he gaue many a stroke to Hercules. And hym semed other whyle that he sholde con founde hym too ꝑ depe abysme of the erthe. But Hercules on his syde fayl led not yf he had stronge partye ayēst hym. He was also stronge at auenaūt and more stronge certayne than was good for the helth of Cacus. he smote neuer Cacus but he made his eyen to torne in his hede, or made hym to stou pe, or knele on that one syde or on that other, or go abacke shamefully. This batayll by longe durynge anoyed mo che ꝑ beholders they sought eche other and tasted eche other sharpely. Fyna bly they dyde so moche that it was ne de to rest them. And that theyr bodyes swet all aboutes, than Hercules sa we that yet was not the pryce gyuen, and that the nyght approched, he had grete shame in hymselfe. that he had holde so longe batayll, that he began to seche Cacus so nyghe, & redoubled his strokes by suche vygour vpon Ca cus so fyersly, that at ꝑ laste he bare hym downe to the grounde all astony ed & made hym to lese his axe, & syth toke of his helme. the thre systers fled than in to a forest named Octa al ful of feres and of eryes. many grekes wol de haue gone after. But Hercules ma de theym too retorne. After he called

the kynge Euander & his folke & sayd to the kynge/ Syr lo here is he ẏ was wonte to trouble the Ytalyens/ by secrete murdres/ couuerte thefter. & vnknowynge defoulynge of wymen/ gyue no more suspecyon to the goddes/ lo here is ẏ mynyster & doer of these trespaces. I haue entencyon too punysshe hym. not onely after his deserte/ but to the deth.

Euander answered to Hercules and sayd. Prynce excellent and worthy aboue all worthy excessyuely/ and the moste best accõplisshed of all men flourysshynge in armes What reuerence is to the due/ that is not only humayne reuerence. But that reuerence ẏ is of dyuyne nature/ I beleue assurydly ẏ thou art a godde/ or ẏ sone of a godde/ or ellys a man deyfyede. Thow in especyall haste seen more in a momente. than all ẏ eyen in general of all ẏ ytalyens haue seen. not oonly in one yere. but in an hondrede yere. O the sone of noble men & ẏ stocke of reluysynge and shynynge of gloryous feestes & dedes How many we thanke ẏ & gyue the lawde for ẏ deserte of this grete werke/ Thow by bryght & shynynge labour haste dyscombrede vs of derkenes and haste gyuen vs lyght of clerenes. thow haste more achyenyde than ẏ grete tourbes & all the assemblees & men of armes of ytalyens sholde haue conne doo. And haste gooten more tryumphe in chastysynge of this geant passynge terryble. than we ẏ cõne gyue rewarde Truly yf thou be not a godde Thou haste of ẏ goddes their syngulyer grace/ I promyse to ẏ in remembrance of this labour/ to do edyfye a solempne temple in my cyte where thou shalt haue an awter/ And vpõ the awter shall be thy representacyon of fyne golde. And ẏ representacyon of this tyrant/ in shewynge how thou haste vaynquysshyd hym to thende ẏ our heyres and successours in tyme comynge may haue therof knowleche.

Duryngе these wordes. Cacus releuyd hym ẏ was astonyed of ẏ strooke that he hade receuyd And wendeto haue fledde. But Hercules ranne after & retrayned hym And enbraced hym in his armes so harde ẏ ge myght not meue And brought hym agayn and bare hym vnto a depe pytte ẏ was in the caue where he hade caste in all ordures and fylth/ Hercules came vnto this fowle pytte ẏ the grekes hade founden And planted cacus therein his hede dounwarde from on hye vnto ẏ ordure beneth/ Than ẏ ytalyens came aboute the pytte & caste so many stones vpon hym ẏ he deyde there myserably suche was ẏ ende of the poure kyng Cacus he deyde in an hooll full of ordure & stỹgkynge fylth Whan ẏ kynge. Euander sawe that he was deyde by the consente of Hercules he dyde hym be drawen oute of the pytte/ And dyde hym be borne into his cyte. Where as Hercules was receyuyde so tryumphauntly that no man came reherce. The feste was grete that nyght in tht palays of kynge Euander/ & passede it wͤ grete Joye/ On ẏ morne the kynge euander made to sette forth ẏ body in ẏ comyn regarde & sight of all ẏ people & afterwarde ordeyned certayne folke therto propyce & necessarye to do carye and

shewe this myserable corps or body in all the cytees where he had done harme. & for to counte & reherce to the his lyfe/what shall I make longe reherceyll/whan the body was shewed in ỹ cyte of kynge Euander. They ỹ had the gouernaunce therof bare it in too dyuers place/& alwaye they prayled Hercules. In the nouelte of this dyctorye the kynge Euander made to begỹ the temple that he had promysed vnto Hercules. & requyred Hercules that he wolde abyde there in that countrey to the tyme/ỹ the temple sholde be fully made & perfourmed/Hercules beheld de that ỹ kynge Euander dyde do laboure in his temple w̃ all dylygence & agreed to his requeste/for as moche as hỹ semed that ỹ temple sholde be shortely made/& some bokes say that longe tyme tofore the god Mars had promysed to Hercules that there sholde be a temple made vnto hỹ & for that cause he was comen in to ytalye for to wyte yf his destenye sholde happe or no. & whan the ytalyens herde recounte the byrthe of Hercules/they beleued better ỹ he was ỹ sone of god Juppter than of Amphytryon.

¶ How ỹ quene of laurence loued hercules/& how kynge Pycus came w̃ a grete hoost to dekye Hercules.

¶ The glorpous feates of Hercules was grete lye recommaũded in ytalye. Al maner people came thyder for to se hym. & named hỹ ỹ sone of god Juppter/ỹ kỹges came to hỹtq gyue hym yeftes & ryche pre-

sentes amonge all other the quene of Laurence came theder fro her cyte wt many chares & charyottes charged & laden with many Jewellys & presented them to Hercules he receyuyd in his grace this quene and her presentes & thanked her gretely/This quene had to name Facua and was wyf of the kynge Fanus sone of ye kynge Pricus the sone of Saturne She was yonge fresshe tendre & replete of lustynes she hadde not sene kynge Fanus her husbonde in.iiij.yere. for he was goon in to a ferre coūtre and was not in alle this tyme come agayn/So hit happenyd syth ye she fyrste began to take hede and beholde Hercules & auyse hym well/she began to deuyse his conuersacyon & she began to loue hym so sore & acertaynly ye she coude not torne her eyen nor her thought vpon none other but vpon Hercules/in the beholdyng and seynge hym she sayd in her herte/that he was ye moost welfaryng man and vpryght with out comparyson ye euer she sawe/and that of ryghte me sholde gyue hym laude & preysynge sayngе more ouer that her semed ye all her herte was enuolupyd with the fyre of his loue/& many thoughtes fell than in her vnderstondynge now awakyd and quyckenyd with Joyous spyryte & efte sone all pensyf/she passyd the fyrste daye that she came in this maner with Hercules/whan she was withdrawen for to reste she layde her downe on a bedde all clothyd & there she began to ymagyne ye beaute of hercules by so ardante desyres ye she coude not abstayne her fro wepynge and sore desyred after hym/wherof the ende was suche ye after many an ymagynacyon aboute the gray mornynge. she began to saye to herselfe. O fortune what man/what prynce/what kynge haste thou brought in to this coūtre this is not a kynge lyke other/this is an ymage synguler and lyke as ye goddes had made hym by nature to excede and tryumphe aboue all her other subtyll werkes and labours/all glory shyneth in hym not oonly by his proygne prowesse/but by his symple and sacryd perfeccyon corporall to whiche may be made no comparyson. O clere ymage amonge the nobles who is she that seynge his eyen that of one only syght shall not haue her herte thrughe persyd/who is she that shall not coueyte and desyre his grace/ye moost happy of all happy well fortuned shal she be that may gete his good wyll he is humbe/fayre/pleasaunt/& lawynge/he is a tresour. O dere tresour lyke as the golde passyth all other maner metallys sēblably he passyth al other werkes of nature in all prosperytees/how than shall I not loue hym/as lōge as I shall lyue his name shall remayne wreten in my memorye & hys beaute shall not be forgotē but remayne for a souenaūce eternall.

O Rete were than the preysyngs that Facua sayd of Hercules/she forgate anone the kynge Fanus & put hym all out of remembraunce for the loue of Hercules/she was there a certayne space of tyme and alwaye thought on Hercules/Hercules ye thought nothynge on her made vnto her no semblant ne sygne of loue how be it he deuysed oftyme with her & with the wyfe of the kynge Euander na-

med Carmente/the more he deuysed with them the more was Facua in grete payne by theschauffynge of loue some tyme she loste her maner & coũtenaũce/but certayne she coueryd it and hyd it so well that no man toke hede of it/thanwhan she had ben there. viij dayes iy berynge suche greuous payne and she sawe that Hercules coude not se the loue that she had to hym for to come to the ende of her desyre she came on a daye to Hercules and humbly requyred hym that he wolde come & take the pacyence in her house whiles the kynge Euander performed his tẽple/Hercules accorded and agreyd to her requeste wherfore she had ryghte grete Joye in herselfe/they than dysposyd them for to go vnto Laurence they toke leue of the kynge Euander. and of the quene and toke theyr waye thus than goynge Hercules was alwaye by the syde of Facua. they deuysed of many thynges by the waye and alwaye Facua hadde her amerous eyen fyxed on the regarde of Hercules that at the laste Hercules began to take hede and sayd to her all softe/lady ye do me grete worshyp to brynge me in to your house/alas syr answerde Facua I do to you nothynge but payne how well I haue not the power to feste you and make you chere as I fayne wolde lady sayd Hercules the good chere ꝑ ye do to me is agreable that fro hens forth ye bynde myn herte for to wyll fulfyll your wyll in suche wyse ꝑ there is nothynge that ye wyll but I shal accomplysshe it at your cõmaundement after my power/as to the moost beste accomplysshed lady ꝑ is in the occydẽt Facua with these wordes began for to smyle aod answerde syr I haue no thynge done for you and ye are not so beholden to me as ye saye/how be it I thanke you for your good worde and therof I holde me ryght ewrous and happy that the moost ewrous man of all men daygneth to accompanye one so poore a lady as I am/lady answerde Hercules I shall not take to my profyte that I am the moost ewrous of men/for there ben many better adressyd than I am/but certes the more ye speke the more ye make me your subgecte/and syth ye do to me so greate honour I requyre you as moche as I may that I may be your knyght and that ye take power ouer me to cõmaũde me to do your wyll and pleasur. syr sayd Facua wyll ye that it be so lady answerde Hercules alas ye/I shal not cõmaunde you sayd Facua but I shal gyue you ouer me as moche of lordeshyp as it shall please you to take. hercules ẘ that same worde wolde fayne haue kyssyd the lady/and had done it ne had ben the worshyp of her why the he wolde kepe/they hadde ynough of other deuyses/and euermore fro ꝑ daye forth Hercules entented for too please the lady more than euer he had done before what shall I saye and ryght shortly after he acqueynted hym so with her and she with hym also/ꝑ they laye togyder secretly/and Hercules begate vpon her a sone that afterwarde was named Latyne ꝑ whiche was afterwarde of a greate gouernement.

Dvrynge these thynges/whyles that Hercules & facua had this good tyme in laurence tydynges.

came ꝑ the kynge Janus was comyn ge. Facua ꝑ than began fyrst to Jove in the loue of Hercules/was passynge sory and heuy. Whan she herde these tydynges for she had strongely fyxed her herte on Hercules/ Sodaynly ꝑ teres mounted vp in to her eyen/and al bywepte she came in to her chaumber where as Hercules was/she toke hym a parte & sayd to hym. alas J trowe J shall dye for sorowe. Lady sayd Hercules wherfore. For soo moche sayd she as my husbonde the kynge Janus cometh home/Jt is. iiij. yere agone syth J herde of hym. J supposed he hadde ben dede/but he is not. His herbegyours & furryours ben comen tofore & say ꝑ he shall soope herin this daye/ Alas what euyll auenture is this/ we must nedes nowe departe/and our compynyacyon shall fayle. Wt this worde the lady embraced Hercules & fyll downe in a swowne in his lappe. Hercules toke her vp & comforted her the best wyse he coude/& sayd to her that syth it is so ꝑ she was maryed/that it was reason that she sholde abyde styll with her husbonde. What some euer Hercules sayd vnto the lady she coude not kepe her from weppynge ne bewaylynge her loue/theyr bewaylynge was grete. Jn the ende she went in too her chamber/& dryed her eyen & brake her a noyous courage as moche as she coude/Jn arayenge & appareylynge her in suche wyse as she had ben Joyous and glad of the comynge of her husbonde/that came sone after & entred in to his cyte wt grete bruyte.

Hercules & Facua went ayenst ꝑ kynge Janus. whan kynge Janus sawe Hercules/he dyde to hym moche honoure & worshyp as he coude do for as moche as he hard say & was auertysed of the armes that he had done ayenst the gyauntes af Cremone/ and ayenst Cacus. and thanked hym for so moche as he was comen in too his cyte: For conclusyon Hercules abode there .iiij. dayes after that Janus was come home/on the fyfth day Hercules consydered that he myght no more enioye in his loue/& that he dyde no more but lose his tyme/he toke leue of the kyng Janus & of the quene Facua & retorned vnto the house of ꝑ kynge Euander/ where he helde hym and abode vnto the tyme that his temple was made and accomplysshed/ about the consummacon of this temple/an herolde of Calidoine came to hercules and sygnyfyed too hym ꝑ the kynge Pycus came ayenst hym with a grete puyssaunce of men of armes for to auenge the blode of Cacus his colyn. And Jnpoled to Hercules that he had without cause & cruelly put to deth so noble a kynge as Cacus was/and yet sayd to hym that yf he wolde sustaye the contraye/that on the morowe erly he sholde fynde ꝑ kynge Pycus in ꝑ same place where the blode of kynge Cacus was shedde/And there by more tall by puyssaunce ayenst puyssaunce he wolde preue it true all that he had sayd.

Whan Hercules hadde herde/ ꝑ the kyuge Pycus had sygnyfyed to hym/He had his herte all full of Joye/& answered to the herolde that the deth ꝑ he had made Ca

cus to deye was a werke of Justyce & that vpon ye qnarell/he wolde furnysshe by batayll ye kynge Prycus at the oure and place that he hade sayde/ After this answere thus made Hercules gaue vnto ye Heroulde his gowne ye he ware. And dide hym to be festyd ryght wel sayng that he hade brought hym tydynges of playsaunce. Whan ye herode hade hade good chyere & well fest[illegible] as. Hercules had commaunded he retorned vnto ye kynge Pricus and tolde hym ye Hercules hade answerde to hym and that he sholde haue on ye morne ye batayll. The kynge Pricus ye supposyde to haue all wonne by auaũtage for he hade in his hoste mo than thertty thousande men thanked ye goddes of these tydyges. And came & lodged hym the same nyght nyghe vnto the mounte Auentyn/vpon ye ryuer of tybre he made hym redy for to doo his bataylle. And sem blably dyde Hercules eche man on his syde thought on his werkes. Tht nyght passyd ouer/ & than on ye morne as sone as hyt began to dawe ye kynge Pricus and Hercules began to sowne theyr grete tabours/ And wt that sowne theyr men put them in armes to a poynt/ & after rengyd them in batayll/ & so they cam bothe partyes as well ye one as that other in ye same place where the bloode of kynge Cacus hadde ben shedde.

¶ How Hercules fought ayenste the kynge Prycus in batayll and how he fledde in to his cyte/where Hercules alloone slewe hym and many moo with hym.

ABoute fyue of the clocke in ẏ mornynge. Hercules & Prycus assembled in the batayll/ fro as ferre as Prycus sawe Hercules/ he made a meruayllous crye. With this crye al ẏ Calydoniens began to renne ayenste Hercules & made so grete bruyte/ that it semed ẏ there was not people ynoughe in all the worlde for theym/ But certayne lyke as a small rayne abateth or layeth downe a grete wynde in lykewyse Hercules alone layde downe theyr ouer grete boost & bruyte. For as soone as he sawe his ennemyes renne ayenst hym aboute a quarter of a myle/ he departed fro the batayll ẏ was well set in ordynannce/ and after ẏ he had commaunded his folke that they sholde not hast them for no thynge/ he began to renne ayenst the Calydonyens so swyftely not lyke an horse/ but lyke an herte ẏ no man myght ouertake/ kynge Euander was al abasshed for to se in Hercules so grete swyftnes. Prycus & the calydonyens whan they sawe hym meue fro the hoost they had supposed that it had ben an horse/ or some other beest/ In thende whā Hercule was come nyghe to them by ẏ space of a bowe shotte they knewe that it was Hercules. wherof they were sore abasshed of his comynge. Prycus escryed his men vpon hym/ they shot arowes & kest dartes & speres vpon Hercules ayenst all places of his body. Neuertheles they coude not perce ne entre in to the skynne of the lyon/ ne he neuer rested tyll he had perfourmed his course & put hym amonge his ennemyes so myghtely that confoundynge al tofore hym lyke as a tempest of thonder/ he wente in to the myddes of the hoost where as was the chefe baner of kynge Prycus.

THen Hercules abode & rested there/ and begā to smyte & lay on that one syde & on that other/ & to bathe his swerde with the blode of ẏ Calydonyens. his swerde was so heuy that no man myght sustayne it. It forfrusshed all ẏ it arought. It made the place rede/ where as the blode of Cacus was shedde/ of blode vpon blode/ & dede men vpon dede men. Thā was not the shame & deth of kynge Cacus vēged/ but augmented vpon ẏ persones of his frendes in habundaunce of slaughter & of occysyon. The crye arose grete aboute Hercules/ he brake and all to rent ẏ baners & the recognysaūce of the Calydonyens & of theyr cōduytoures/ there were none so hardye but he withdrewe. & there was none so well assured but he was aferde and trembled. all the beste & hardyest fled āfore hym. Than he made as he wolde with his ennemyes. Theseus. Euāder and other came vnto the batayll. At the recountre there was many a spere broken/ many hawberckes & helmes broken/ & many a knyght cut in pyeces/ the Calydonyens were in grete nomber. And there were many of them stronge & myghty. The batayll was ryght stronge/ mighty/ and fyers The kynge Prycus put hym forthe afore vpon ẏ grekes/ And wrought wt his honde ryghte cheuallerously. And Hercules & Theseus dyde ryght well and worthely and dygne of memorye they ranne fro renge to renge. & they dysrenged theyr ennemyes. They har

yed & encouraged theyr men. and shewed to them how they sholde do theyr feates & dedes were so grete that it is vnpossyble to recounte & tell. and that in lytell tyme they put theyr ennemyes in dyspayre. What shall I say all ỹ dyscomfyture was in the Calydonyens. For by force of armes they abode vpon the felde the moste parte. Whan the kynge Prycus sawe that his people myght nomore fyght & that he loste on all sydes/ and that fortune was ayenst hym in all poyntes. After ỹ he had sore laboured and that he had nede of rest/ he withdrewe hym out of ỹ prees and sowned the retrayte. And w̄ the sowne all the calydonyens torned the backe and fled after the kynge Prycus.

As Hercules sawe that the Calydonyens withdrewe theym. he made in lyke wyse his grekes to w̄drawe them. Not for ony nede ỹ they had. but for to shewe to theyr ennemyes that they wolde well that they sholde rest them. In this wyse the batayl lasted wenynge to Hercules that ỹ Calydonyens sholde reassemble on ỹ morne whan they had rested them. They withdrewe them some here & some there/ the day passed the nyght came on. Than the kynge Prycus assembled ys folke and shewed vnto them theyr losse And the strength & myght of the grekes & in especyall of Hercules/ After he sayd to them/ that they myghte nothỹge conquere of them. & that they coude do no wyselyer than to w̄drawe them & retorne in to theyr countrey. ỹ Calydonyens ỹ dredde Hercules more than the deth/ or tẽpest/ or thonder of ỹ heuen had grete Joye whan they vnderstode the wyll of kynge Prycus/ & answered all with one accorde ỹ they were redy to put them on the way. w̄ this answere they were concluded that they sholde leue theyr tentes theyr cartes & armoures for to go lyghtely and more secretly. after this they toke theyr way after theyr conclusyon. paas by paas they wẽt theyr way without makynge brute or noyse. And dyde soo moche this nyght ỹ on ỹ morne they were ferre fro Hercules. After this on the morne whan Hercules had espyed that they were fledde. he and his men pursued after swyftely. How be it they coude not ouertake them. For to spede ỹ mater. ỹ kynge Prycus retorned in to Calydome. Hercules pursued hym in too his cyte whiche was stronge of walles & assyeged hym.

During this syege there was neuer Calydomen ỹ durst come out. Hercules ofte tyme assaulted ỹ cyte but he lost his tyme. Fynably whā he sawe that he coude not gete ne wỹne vpon his ennemyes/ he called his grekes and sayd to them. That man that ne auenturyth getyth nothynge/ We soiourne here without doỹge ony thynge dygne of memorye. Our ennemyes come not out vpō vs/ but yf we fetche them we shall neuer haue ende/ Shortely we muste all wynne or lese/ Wherfore I am aduysed that I shall dysguyse me/ And that I wyll go vnto the gate and lete the porters vnderstonde that I haue an erande vnto the kynge/ And here vpon yf I may entre I wyl goo vnto the kynge/ and I shal soo doo yf it be possyble vnto me that

he shall neuer assault me more in ba
tail. And yf hit happen ye I may so do
as I haue deuysed to yow/ I will that
ye assaill ye cyte assone as I shall be wt
in to thende that the calydomens may
haue to do with yow as well as with
me/ And that I haue hem not all at-
tones vpon me.

Theseus and Euander vnder-
stode well what that Hercules
wolde do/ they answerde that they we-
re redy to obeye all this commaunde
mentes And that they wolde assanlte
the Cyte after his saynge/ Than Her
cules arayed hym lyke as he hadben
an enbassatour. Theseus & the grekes
dysposid them for to make ye assault/
Whan all was redy Hercules depar-
ted and came & knokkyd on the gate
of calidome/ The porters loked out
at a lytyll wyndowe to see who knoc
kyd there. and seeyng that there was
but one man in a longe gowne they o-
pende to hym the gate and axide hym
what he wolde haue Hercules answe-
red ye he sought the kynge/ And what
wolde ye with hym sayde one of ye por
ters/ certes sayd Hercules I wolde fay
speke vnto his persone & sayynge these
wordes the porters sawe that Hercules
was armed vnder his gowne/ and thā
at fewe wordes they escryed vpon hym
and tasted hym befor & behynde sayng
that he was a traytre & that he was
comen to espye ye cyte/ whan Hercules
sawe hym so seasyd of the porters he
was there he wolde be and hade grete
Joye whyche he couerd vnder symple
contenaunce/ and made at the begyn-
nyng semblant ye he wolde haue flede
a way & escaped But he employed so
lityll of his strength. that the porters
broughte hym vnto the kynge Pricus/
Whiche satte in ye halle wt his dough-
ters & his prynces. And maade to hym
the presente saynge Syre lo here is a
trayttre ye is entred in to your cyte for
to espye your puyssaunce/ we haue ta-
ken hym he sayd ye he wolde speke vn-
to your personne/ how well he his ar-
med vnder this mauntell as ye maye
see. hit is a ryght euyll. tokene for a
man deseryng to speke to a kynge shol
de in no wyse be armed pryuely nor a
couert.

Than whan ye kynge vnderstode
thaccusacōn of the porters.
whilis they spake he behelde Hercules
and knewe hym he was so sore aferd
that he wyst not what to saye Hercules
than esuertued hym self and putte hym
self out of ye holdyng of the porters ca-
styng them doun to ye grounde so har-
de & so greuosly that they neuer after
myght releue hem selfe whan ye caly-
domens ye were in the halle sawe hym
so euyll entrete ye porters they escryed
Hercules vnto ye deth and assaillyd hym
on all sydes. his gowne was than ano
ne rente of in comyng on he receyuyd
many astrooke/ and all way he deffē-
did hym without disployng of his pu-
yssaunce and of his strenghte as he ye
awayted ye tydynges of the assaulte ye
was nyghe/ The affraye was grete in
ye halle and in the cyte on all parties/
the Calidonyens ranne vnto ye palays
for to assaylle Hercules ye kynge Pry-
cus adoubed hym/ & came wt other vn-
to thaffray. Than was Hercules as-
saylled fyersly. But certes this assaul
te coste dere ynoughe vnto the kynge

for too his welcome Hercules appro-
ched vnto the tabernacle that stode vp
on foure grete barres of yren. wherof
he toke that one/and bete downe ye ta
bernacle/after he lyfte vp his arme wt
the barre and smote the kyge Prycus
so dysmesurably vpon the coppe of his
helme that notwithstondynge his strō
ge harneys & armures/he all to frus-
shed hym downe to the erthe. & smote
hym so sore frusshed and brused that
he fylle downe bytwene his two por-
ters.

AT this tyme the crye arose gre
te amonge the Calydonyens.
Not onely there but also wt in the cyte
for he that made the watche sowned
to armes for as moche as the grekes
assaylled hastely the walles. Calydo-
me was than hastely troubled. The
Calydonyens wyst not where to enten
de/wheder to Hercules or to thassault
all was full of hedes armed as wel in
the palays as vpon the walles. After
this that Hercules had slayne the kyge
Prycus/he began too smyte vpon his
ennemyes/his strokes were grete. At
eche stroke he slewe two or thre. Shor
tely he bare hym hym so knyghtely ye
in a lytell whyle he couered the paue-
ment of the palays with dede bodyes
of the Calydonyens Lyenge one vpon
an other/wout that ony man myght
adomage his armoure. The Calydo
nyens were of grete courage & had gre
te shame of that they myght not ouer
come Hercules/that alone had doone
vpon them so grete an empryse. They
assaylled hym by grete appetyte/& ca-
ste vpon hym dartes and sharpe glay
ues/ his armes and his sholders bare
all. And he dyde soo grete thynges wt
his barre and gaue so grete strokes ye
none of them myght resyst his streng
the. The poore Calydonyēs came thy
der by grete courage & desyre to venge
the deth of theyr kynge. Hercules put
so many to deth that he wyst not whe
re to set his fete but vpon Calydony-
ens. Tofore the gate of ye palays was
a pyteous noyse of wepynges & of cry
es that wymen and chyldren made. In
the ende whan the calydonyens kne-
we and perceyued ye vertue & strength
of Hercules and that they laboured in
vayne/they ceased to assayll hym and
fledde. Than Hercules yssued out of ye
palays with his barre al couered with
blode. As soone as the Calydonyens
sawe hym they escryed vpon hym an
guysshously/they assaylled hym on a
newe/they kest stones and dartes vp-
on hym/they shot arowes on hym abū
dauntly as they that were purueyed &
awayted on his passage In this assaul
te Hercules had moche too suffre. Al-
way in receyuynge moo strokes than
can be nombred. He passed the watche
that awayted for to haue slayne hym
And rested hym neuer tyll he came to
the gate.

THe Calydonyens ranne than
after hym as men without dre
de of deth. and strongly swollen with
pryde and yre/began on a newe for to
smyte vpon his sholders & on his bac
ke. Whan Hercules sawe that he tor-
ned his face vnto his euyll wyllers/&
smote vpon thē with his barre on the
ryght syde and on the lefte syde so ra
dely ye he dyed his barre with newe blo
de/& maulgre his ennemye he bete thē

downe and all to frusshed them afore hym/he made them to recuyle & goo abacke more than forty paas/& after he came to the gate and the Calydonyens shewed hym agayn/but or they myght come vpon hym he all to brake and brusshede & frusshed the lockes and the wyckettes and dores of ỹ gate that the grekes assayled wt al theyr puyssaunce.and bete downe the drawe brydge/After he called the assayllyās and they came vnto hym and with lytell resystence they entred the cyte/whiche was at that tyme with grete occyson of the Calydonyens that wolde not yelde them ne put them ot mercy vnto ỹ tyme that they sawe theyr stretes and howses full of dede bodyes.

¶ How Hercules was enamoured on Yole the doughter of kynge Prycus/& how he requyred her of loue/ & how she accorded vnto hym.

By this maner was the kynge Prycus slayne & his Cyte taken by Hercules after the tuycyon and slaughter/whan ỹ Calydonyens had humbled them. Hercules Theleus & Phylotes went vnto ỹ palays/& they came thyder to apoynte ỹ they founde ỹ doughter of kynge Prycus with theyr ladyes & gentylwomē seke kynge the kynge amonge the dede bodyes. There were so many dede bodyes that they coude not fynde ne knowe hym that they sought. Hercules at his comynge began to beholde one & other/and souerayntly amōge al other he kepte his eyen vpon Yole the doughter of kynge Prycus. For as moche as she was excellently resplendyssaunte

in beaute þ in all þ worlde was none lyke vnto her. Whan he had a lytel ſeen her by commaundement of loue. he drewe hym vnto her/wenynge to haue conforted her. Anone as þ pyght deſolate damoyſell ſawe Hercules aprochynge vnto her/she trembled for fere & fledde in to her chamber. The ladyes & the damoyſelles folowed her/ & amonge them ſo dyde Hercules. what ſhall I ſay he entred in to the chãber where she was. And ſatte downe by her/she wende for to haue ryſen for to haue gone out of the way but he helde her by her clothes and ſayd vnto her Lady ye may not flee my companye/ yole ſpake than & ſayd. O myſerable tyraunt what ſeheſt thou me nowe for to trouble me more. Thou haſt ſlayne my fader. lete þ ſuffyſe the. Madame ſayd Hercules yf the kynge Dryeus bedede. It is reaſon that he be not moche bewayled ne bewepte. For he wenynge for to aduenge the deth of the tyraunt Lacus/came not longe ſyth for to aſayſſe me in ytalye. Sayenge þ I had vnryghtfully & without cauſe ſlayne hym. In ſuſtaynynge the contrarye I fought with hym vpon this quarell. þ batayll was not ended ne put to vttraũce at that tyme. for he withdrewe him with his people & came to this cyte/& I haue purſued hym haſtely/How wel I coude not ouertake hym. Whan I ſawe that I layde my ſyege aboute this cyte. he wolde not come for to achyue the batayll durynge my ſyege. I haue this day wylled to make an ende. For tyme hath ben on my ſyde & hath put you in my puyſſaunce. Certes it muſt nedes be that without ony remedye ye be my lady & my loue. For in ſeyenge your ſynguler beaute. Loue hath conſtrayned me to be yours/Than I praye you as effectoully as I can or may that ye ceaſe your ſorowe and that ye receyue me as your frende & loue/ the more ye wepe/the leſſe ye gete and wyne. Contynuell teres or weppynges ne dourable ſyghes may neuer reyſe your fader agayne.

The fayre Yole with theſe wordes was ſo oppreſſed of hote & contrary ymagynacyons that her herte fayſſed her. It was pyteous too beholde/her frende Hercules wolde haue taken vp and ſuſteyned betwene his armes. But a wyſe lady that had alway gouerned her. came to hym & ſayd to hym knelynge on her knees. Syr I praye you in the name of al the godes that ye wyll ceaſe to ſpeke to this poore damoyſel for this tyme. ſhe hath this day loſt her fader. It muſt nedes be that nature acquyte her. ye may doo with her your owne pleaſure/lete her a lytell abyde in her malancolye. All ſhall be well yf it pleaſe the goddes/ as wel for you as for her. At þ requeſt of þ lady Hercules was contente to lete he go for þ tyme. he cõmaunded Yole to the goddes/ and went vnto Theſeus for to paſſe his tyme. But to thende that Yole ſholde not goo away ne eſcape/he ordeyned twelue grekes too kepe her & commaunded vpon payne of dethe þ they ſholde ſuffre no womã yſſue out of the chamber without weytynge whether they went/In this nyghte Hercules dyde the dede bodyes too be had out of the palays and the plate for too be made clene/And alſo ordeyned alſo that the body of þ kynge

Pyrcus sholde be put in sepulture.

When these thynges were accõplysshed. Hercules & Theseus with theyr men of armes made good chere of suche as they fonde/And Pole was neuer out of the remembraunce of Hercules. Pole certayn ly at this tyme was so dyscomforted that it can not be recounted. The lady that had her in gouernaunce trauayled ryght sore for to comforte and chere her. Than whan Hercules had lefte her in the chamber as sayd is/& she had many wordes to her My doughter ye wepe too moche. Ha madame sayd Pole/how may I lesse do. whan shal I haue cause to wepe and to wayle yf I haue none nowe. My fader is dede. I haue lost hym ỹ mooste loued me of al the worlde. I may lese no more ne noo greter thyng. Ought not than my hert to be angry & sorowfull. My doughter sayd the lady that ye haue ỹ moste apparant occasiõn of sorowe than ony woman may haue. But whan it must nedes be that ye passe by this Infortune what profyten your greuous wepynges/there may nothynge procede of them but augmentacion of melancolye. And hurtynge & appayrynge of of your praysed beaute/ye be nowe fallen in the hande of this prynce. This is a man worthy and noble aboue all other. he loueth you/ye ought to thãke the goddes & to gyue theym praysynges of this grace/for this is to you an happe an ewre & happe in your mysshappe yf ye wyll byleue me. ye sholde put all this in suffraunce. Better it is to suffre one euyll than two. ye ought to consyder your estate. And ye consyder it well ye sholde payne you for too forgete it. Madame sayd Pole. Alas & how may that be/that I sholde haue loue/or affynyte or hauntyse vnto hym that hath done to me so moche harme He hath not taken only fro me a knyght ne an vncle ne colyn/but myn owne propre fader. Lete none speke too me therof/he is & shall be my mortall enemye. as longe as I lyue/& as longe as he shall lyue he shal haue no more of me for prayers promyses ne for menace.

My doughter sayd the lady make not your selfe bonde where ye be fre. The fayres & dedes of loue ben subtyll & sodayne. Loue is alway in his secrete trone/ that can doo none other thynge but humylye & meke the harde hertes & meke the stronge. Soo harde ne so stronge an herte is not among the humayne creatures/but that it is ryght sone humelyed & meked whan that it is his pleasure. There is no toure so syghe/but it may be beten downe by subtyll myne. Nor there is no wynde so grete ne so rygorous but it is attempered. There is no nyght so derke but that it is surmouted with ỹ day ye hate Hercules nowe yf ye had a whyle haunted hym & had comunycacyon with hym peraduenture ye shall loue hym better. than euer ye loued your fader/your moder or ony of your lygnage. And that I may proue by my selfe For I had an husbande in so grete hate tyrst or that we assembled / that I wolde fayne haue seen hym hanged or dye a shamefull deth. Then anone sodeynly whan we had begon for too

conuerse one with an other. I loued hym so certaynly that yf he had not ben with me day & nyght. I had wende I sholde haue dyed for sorowe & anoye/ My doughter suche ben the draughtes of loue. Often tymes men sayen þ after grete hate cometh grete loue. The glorye of Hercules is soo clere. þ your herte ought to be enlumyned. the conquest that he hath made in this Cyte shall be for you a synguler preparacyon of al good wolde ye attayne to a more greter wele than for to be felowe or loue of hym that is the dompter of hynges the mooste best sarynge man & the mooste trymphaunt in armes. For to hym is nothynge Impossyble/ he hath conquered the mooste parte of the vnyuersall worlde. O my doughter reioyse you in fortune. Shette not the dore to sprosperyte/ that cometh soo you/ it is to be byleued that the desolacyon of this cyte had ben deuysed & ordeyned by the parlyament of the goddes. in fauoure of you. that are the parement & none lyke to you of al the doughters of þ hynges for to gyue you in marryage vnto this man.

By these wordes the fayre Yole had her stomacke entreprysed of large ymagynacyon. She rose vp fro the place. and entred in to her garderobe/ where as was the representacyon of the goddesse Dyane. Whan she was comen thyder. she kneled downe in grete humylyte tofore the ymage. & in aboundynge of syghes & weppynge as sore as she had done ony tyme of þ day tofore she sayd. Goddesse of vyrgynes what shall do thy symple ancyll & handmayde. Alas enlumyne my herte/ beholde myn affliccion/ poyse myn vnhappe. Sende thyn eyen in to þ secretes of my herte. And see the sorowe that I bere. And in the fauoure of the vyrgyns kepe my body & preserue it from the handes of hym þ wolde that I sholde be his wyfe. After þ he hath engendred in me the rote of mortal hate whiche is not possyble to be anulled as nature Jugeth me. For it is not possyble that I may loue myn ennemye. Consequently & it is trouthe that the hate that I haue ayenst this tyraunte Hercules shall be perdurable.

In these prayers & lamentacõns Yole abode vntothe persoundure of the nyght. Durynge Hercules sayenge that she had lyuer to dye than to haue ony loue in hym. Thus delaynynge the loue of Hercules/ withoute mete or drynke she passed the nyght/ The day folowynge Hercules retorned vntoo her. And on a newe prayed her that she wolde be his wyfe. Sayenge without respyte that she muste nedes agree thereto. She was ryght sore displeased of this requeste & excused her in many facyons that were to longe too reherce at this tyme. But at the ende of the prayers & requestes of Hercules Loue Inspyred in suche wyse þ damoysel/ that she vnderstode wel þ Hercules was yssued of the rote of noble fader/ & moder/ that she accorded to doo his pleasure/ what shall I more say Yole compyned than wt Hercules as his wyfe they saye to gyder & acquaynted eche wt other. Loue than enroted theyr hertes/ theyr two wylles were locked and

put in one wyll/Hercules forgate deyanyra And pole forgate ꝑ deth of her fader/ And so moche she enamoured on Hercules. that she myght reste in no place but that she muste be al way with hym. O meruaylous thynge. the rancour & the hate that Pole had yesterday vnto Hercules. is now sodaynly torned in to loue Infallyble. For to spede the mater durynge yet the fyrste dayes of ꝑ loue of Hercules and Pole At the prayer of Pole/Hercules gaue her systers in maryage vnto certayne knyghtes of ꝑ grekes/and lefte them there to gouerne ꝑ contre and the royame of calydome/ After he departed from thens and brought his oxen and his kyne with hym. and sente agayne the kynge Euander in to his dompnacyon/Thankynge hym of his company. And of the honoure that he had done to hym.

Euander had gladly conueyed Hercules in to grece But Hercules wolde in no wyse that he sholde haue the trauayll. At laste than euander with grete thankynges of Hercules & of his armee departyd & Hercules with his excersyte wente vnto the see/ He forgate not behynde hym the fayr Pole/he louyd her soucraynly. al day he was with her/And she plesyd hym as moche as she myght/ Doubtynge more to lese his loue than she drede the deth As they than thus wente by ꝑ see mayntenynge to theyr power the amerous lyf/ Hercules rencountryd on a day/myghe by an hauen & a good cyte A galeye of marchauntes/ Hercules made ꝑ galeye to tarye & after callyd the patrone And axyd of hym of what contre he was & fro wens he cam/Certes syre answerde the patrone of the galeye/I departed late fro the porte of trace that is here by/I se well that ye be estranger and that ye knowe not ꝑ peryll that ye be in. Wherfore I haue pyte of you & of youre company. And therfore I aduertyse you & praye you that at ꝑ nexte hauen ye shal fynde ꝑ in no wyse ye tarye there/for no thynge that may befal you/For also truly as ye be here. yf ye goo theder ye shall take harme/For there is a kynge a tyrant the moste cruell that is in al the worlde named Dyomedes ꝑ holdeth vnder hȳ ten thousande theues. And ꝑ he maketh warre ayenst all theym that he maye fynde & hath a custome that putteth men to raunson suche as it plesyth hȳ And yf they that he putteth to suche myserye/Paye theyr raũson. he lateth hȳ go qupte. And with that money and substance he nourysshyth his theuys and his horses. And yf they may not furnysshe theyr raunson he hym selfe smyteth hym in to morsellys and gyueth hym to his horses for to ete and deuoure/ But there is one thynge good for you. For this mornynge he is gone to the Chasse for to hunte in a foreste whiche is a foure myle from trace. And with hym there ben an hondred of ꝑ strengest theues that he hath. And this knowe I verytably for I haue sene hym departe not passynge thre oures a gone.

How Hercules fought ayenst Dyomedes in the foreste of trace and how he made his hors to ete hym.

HErcules herynge the wordes ꝑ the patrone of the galeye sayde to hym and rehercynge the lyf of diomedes. Was passynge Joyous in his herte/more than he had sene the deth of the theef Cacus. He had in hym ꝑ vertue/That where he myght knowe monstre or tyrant or ony men enpesshynge the comyn wele/theder he wente And suche tyrants he destroyed and to thende that men sholde not saye ꝑ he dyde suche werkes for couetyse. He wolde neuer holde ne reteyne to his propre vse no thȳge of theyr goodes/But al that he conqueryd in suche wyse he gaue it vnto noble men And preysyd no thȳge but vertue/He wolde not make his seygnourye vnto growe ne to amasse and take to hym selfe royame He was contente of that/that nature had geuen hym. And all way he wolde laboure for the comyn wele/O noble herte/O ryght well adressyd corage/O tresuertuous paynem there was none lyke to hym of all them/ꝑ were afore hym ne after hym. For to holde on and entretyene my mater/Whan ꝑ patrone had aduertysed hym as afore is sayde. ꝑ the tyrant Dyomedes was gone an huntynge in to ꝑ foreste. with his honderd theuys. He dyde so moche that the patrone shewyd hym the sytuacyon of the foreste And by what way and maner he myght soneste come theder/After this he gaue leue to the patrone to goo his way. That done he callyd his maryners/and made them to seche the place. After he assemblyd ꝑ grekes and tolde them that he wolde that they sholde abyde hȳ there. And that he hȳ selfe wͭ oute delaye wolde goo in to the foreste. that the patrone had enseygned hȳ to seke Dyomedes Sayenge ꝑ he wolde neuer retorne in to Grece vnto ꝑ tyme ꝑ he had delyueryd ꝑ cōtrey of this tyrant/Yole began than to wepe/ Whan she herde thentrepryse of Hercules ⁊ prayd hym tenderly wepynge. that he wolde leue ⁊ departe hym of ꝑ auenture in so grete paryll/Hercules toke no rewarde ne hede to her prayers. He delyueryd to Phylotes his bowe ⁊ his clubbe. And entryd in to a lytel galeye subtyl and lyght/Whiche he cōduyted by ꝑ helpe of Phylotes ryght nyhe ꝑ place where he wolde bee / And toke lande a two bowe shotte fer fro ꝑ foreste. And in settȳge fote a londe/He herde ꝑ brute ⁊ noyse of ꝑ Chasse. He had thereof grete Joye/And sayde ꝑ he was well adressyd/He toke his clubbe/and lefte his bowe wͭ Phylotes. After he entryd in to ꝑ foreste/He had not ferre rēgyd in ꝑ forest. Whā he fonde Dyomedes ⁊ his hōdred theuys. Dyomedes was the fyrste ꝑ fro ferre espyed Hercules/ he knewe that he was an estraunger/ And escryed hym and sayde. Gyant

what is that thou sekest in this forest Hercules answered what arte ẏ. Dyomedes sayd I am kynge of Trace/ ẏ arte entred in to my domynacyon without my leue/it displeaseth me/ẏ must be my prysoner/wherfore yelde the to me. Hercules sayd than/kynge syth ẏ arte Dyomedes the kynge of Trace/ thou arte withoute fayll ẏ tyraunte ẏ I seke/ & therfore I am not of entencyon to yelde me without stroke smytynge. And also to an euyll thefe/ knowe thou that I shal defende me with this clubbe/with whiche I haue ben accustumed to destroye the monsters. & am in hope this day too make thy horses ete and deuoure thy body/lyke as thou hast taught & vsed them to ete thy prysoners.

Whan Dyomedes herde ẏ answere of Hercules. He toke a right grete axe that one of his theues bare after hym/ & he lyft it vp escryenge Hercules vnto the deth & discharged so harde/that yf Hercules had not torned the stroke with his clubbe/ he had ben in grete peryll. Dyomedes was of the stature & bygnes of Hercules/ & had largely strength & puyssaunce. Whan Hercules had receyued the stroke/he enhaunced his clubbe & fayl led not to smyte Dyomedes/for he gaue hym suche a stroke vpon the stomake & so heuy/ that he torned hym vp so downe from his horse/and laye all astonyed in the felde. Than his hondred theues meued & assaylled Hercules on all sydes. Some of them there were that redressed Dyomedes/ & sette hym agayne vpon his hors. the other lete fle vpon Hercules largely arowes and dartes. and some brake theyr glayues vpon hym. All these thynges enpayred nothynge the armes of Hercules. His hauberke. and his helme was of fyne stele/forged & tempred harde. /he stode there amonge theym lyke a mountayne/whan he had suffred the fyrst enuay & assaulte of ẏ theues/for to shewe with whome they fought he meued vpon them and smote amonge them on all sydes by suche vertue. ẏ so deynly he made the pyeces of them to fle in the wood/ & smote them downe of theyr horses.

Dyomedes was at ẏ tyme reysed/ & with grete maletalent/ with many of his complyces came vnto the rescowes of his theues that Hercules gouerned as he wolde. & whyles that some assaylled hym byfore/he came behyude and smote hym with his axe vpon his helme/ẏ stroke was grete the fire sprange out. Diomedes had well wende to haue murdred Hercules how well Hercules meued not for the stroke but a lytell bowed his hede/After this than he lyft vp his clubbe and smote amonge the theues/ & maulgre them all in lasse than an houre he had so layde the yren to theyr backes ẏ of the hondred he slewe. lx. & the other alto frusshed put them to flight wͭ Dyomedes. but Hercules rennynge swyft lyer than an horse pursued Diomedes so nyghe/ẏ he raught hym by ẏ legge & pulled hym fro his hors/after he toke hȳ by ẏ body & by force bare hȳ to ẏ place where ẏ batayll had ben. there he dyshelmed hym and after he vnar

med with lytell relystence. For Dyomedes was than all to bruled & myght not helpe hymselfe. & whan he had hym thus at his wyll/ he bounde hym by ꝑ fete and by the handes. After this he assembled togyder twenty horses of ꝑ theues/ that ranne sparcled in the wode/ & came to Dyomedes and sayd to hym O thou cursed ennemye that all thy tyme hast employed in tyrannye. & dydest neuer one good dede/ but al thy dayes hast lyued in multyplyenge of synnes & vyces/ & that thou hast troubled the people by theftes and prayes irreparable/ & that thou hast nourysshed thy horses with mannes flesshe/ & by this cruelte thou haddest supposed to make me to dye. certes I shal do Justyce vpon the/ & shall doo to thyne euyll persone lyke as thou woldest haue done to myne. Than Hercules layde the tyraunt in the myddes of the horses/ whiche had grete honger/ & they anone deuoured hym. for they loued mannes flesshe. And thus whan Hercules had put the tyrant to the deth/ he toke his armes in tygne of victorye & retorned vnto Phylotes whiche that abode hym.

Phylotes had grete Joye whan he sawe Hercules retorne/ he enquyred of hym how he had done and how had borne hym. And Hercules hyde ne coanceylled nothynge fro hym/ What shall I say with grete Joye and gladnesse they retorned vnto the grekes and dyde do dylancre theyr shyppes and sayled for to arryue at the porte or hauen of Trace. than wolde Hercules do it be knowen. it was late/ and Trace was ful of the deth of Dyomedes. This notwithstondyng Hercules toke to Phylotes the armes of Dyomedes/ and sent hym to the cyte for to somone them that gouerned it. & for to yelde it in to his handes. Phylotes wēt in to the palays of trace/ and made to be assembled all them that were pryncypall in the cyte. Whan they were assembled Phylotes dyde thā opened to them his charge and message. and somoned the Tracyens that they sholde put theyr cyte in the handes of Hercules. Saynge that Hercules was he ꝑ had put to deth Dyomedes. for his euyl lyuynge/ & for the loue of the comyn wele/ and that the cyte coude do no better but to receyue hym at his comynge for he wyll not pyll it/ but he wyl onely reduce it to good polycye/ whan he had done this summacyon/ to thende that they sholde byleue hym/ he discouered and shewed vnto them ꝑ armes of Dyomedes.

Than ꝑ tracyens had herde Phylotes/ and sawe the armes of Dyomedes. Some of the complyces and semblable of the vocacion of Dyomedes and ꝑ theues/ were ful of grete furoure/ & wolde haue taken the armes fro Phylotes. The other ꝑ were wyse & notable men/ & that many yeres had desyre the ende of theyr lynge/ seynge his armes knewe assuredly that Dyomedes was dede/ and full of Joye answered to Phylotes. for as moche as Hercules is a lyge of grete renoume and wysdome/ and that he hath done a werke of grete meryte in ꝑ deth of Dyomedes/ ꝑ they wolde receyue hym w good herte in ꝑ cyte. Wout

plente of langage/the tracyens went vnto the gate and opened it. Phyloctes retorned than vnto Hercules & tolde to hym these tydynges. Hercules and the grekes went out of theyr galeyes/& entred in to trace by space of tyme. The tracyens brought theym to the palays where were yet many theues. Hercules put all the theues to deth. not in the same nyght/but durynge the space of. x dayes ꝑ he soiourned there. He set the cyte in good nature of polycye. He delyuered it from the eupll theues/he made Juges by election at the pleasure of the people. And whan he had done all these thynges he departed fro trace wt grete thankynges as well of the olde as of the yonge. He mounted vpon the see. and after by successyon of tyme wt out ony aduenture to speke of/he dyde so moche ꝑ he came vnto his realme of Lycie in to his palays where he was receyued with grete Joye of ꝑ Inhabytauntes & and also of the neyghbours And there he abode with ꝑ fayr pole whome he loued aboue all temporall goodes.

¶ How Deyanyra was full of sorowe for as moche as Hercules loued pole.

Theleus than after the retorne of Hercules seynge ꝑ he wolde abyde there and that there was no memorye that in all the worlde was ony monster ne tyraunt he tooke leue of his felowe Hercules/of pole of Phyloctes and of other. And wente to Athenes and to Thebes. Semblably the grekes toke leue/& euery man retorned in to his countre/& to his house recountynge and tellynge in al ꝑ places where they went the grete aduẽtures & the glorious werkes of Hercules. Than the renoume ꝑ renneth and fleeth by reames & empyres as lyghtely as the wynde. Also lyghtly came it and flewe vnto ycome where as Deyanyra soiourned/& was sayd to Deyanyra that Hercules was retorned fro spayne with grete glorye & trymphe and that he was descended in Lycye/ Deyanyra for this renoume was glad & also subget of a grete & sỹguler pleasure/& concluded ꝑ she wolde go vnto hym. How well she was abasshed of ꝑ he had not sygnyfyed to her his comỹge & that he had not sent for her. Sore penslyke & doutynge that she sholde be fallen oute of the grace of Hercules. She made redy her excerslyke. And in tyght noble estate she departed fro ycome on a day for to go to Lycye.

Then after whan she was come nyghe to Lycye she atyred her the best and mooste fayreste wyse she coude or myght/and called her squyer named Lycas. and commaunded hym ꝑ he sholde go in to lycye. and sygnyfye to Hercules her compynge/at the commaũdement of Deyanyra Lycas wẽt in to the cyte/& it happened hỹ tyghte at ꝑ gate he encountred & met a man of his knoweleche a squyer of Hercules. Lycas and the squyer salued and grette eche other. After this Lycas axed of the squyer & demaunded hym where the kynge was/and yf he were in his palays/ye verely sayd the squyer/he is there I wote it tyght wel and

passeth the tyme with his lady Pole/ þ moost best adressed. and out of measure moost resplendysaunt lady that is n all the worlde as grete as it is. Eche man alowed her/ & praysed a thousan de tymes more than Deyanyra/ Her/ cules hath her in so moche grace/ þ cō/ tynuelly they ben togyder/ & what so/ me euer the lady dooth it is agreable vnto Hercules. And there is noo man þ can say or tell þ Joye that they haue togyder.

Lycas herynge these tydynges of the squyer toke leue of hym. & made semblaunte to haue lete fall or lefte behynde hym some of his bagues or Jewelles. For as moche as he was of aduyse ymagynynge in hymselfe þ it was not good that he sygnyfyed to Hercules the comynge of Deyanyra vnto the tyme that he had aduertysed her of his astate. Pensyf and symple than he came to Deyanyra. where as she was attyrynge herselfe precyously & sayd to her. Madame what do you here. Wherfore answered Deyanyra/ Therfore sayd Lycas. Why is there ony thynge sayd Deyanyra/ what ty/ dynges/ Lycas answered/ harde tydyn ges/ J haue herde say & tell of Hercu/ les thynges full of suche hardynesse/ þ certes it is ryght greuous to me to say them vnto you/ How be it syth that ye be come thus ferre/ and that ye be co/ me thus nygh/ & that ye muste nedes knowe and vnderstonde them. Jtell & say to you certaynly þ your lorde Her/ cules is in his palays ryght Joyously And that he hath with hym a lady. fay re by excellence whome he loueth abo ue al thynges for her beaute whiche is so hyghe and grete that eche man mer uaylleth & that she is moost souerayne in beaute/ that euer was seen with mā nes eye/ Beholde & aduyse you what ye wyll doo or ye goo ony ferder/ this day it is force to abyde & take coun/ seyll and aduyse.

Of the herynge of these tydinges Deyanyra was passynge angry & was all bespradde with a ryght gre te sorowe in all her vaynes. She begā to quake and tremble. Her fayre here that was adressed on her hede she all to drewe it with her handes in so fell maner/ that she dysfygured her/ & smo/ te her self with her fyste so grete a stro ke vpon the breste that she fyll downe backewarde in a swoune. The ladyes and the damoyselles þ accompanyed her shryked & cryed doloroully/ & were sore meued in theyr bloode. By space of tyme Deyanyra came too herselfe agayne all pale & destaynt & thynkyn ge on the sorowe that engendred in her And also on the sorowe that was co/ mynge to her/ she spake with a feble & lowe voyce. poore deyanyra what shalt thou do/ or whyther shalte thou go/ þ that fyndest thy selfe recuyled and put abacke fro the loue of thy lorde Hercu les. Alas/ alas is it possyble that the re nouelement of a lady may take away my husbande/ þ herte late Joyned vn to Deyanyra shall be dysioyned by the fyndynge of a woman of foly shal she make the seperacyon. by myn aduyse it may not be for Hercules loueth ver tue. & yf he gyue me ouer/ he shal do a yenst all noblesse/ J haue trust in hym

that he shall be true to me. Madame sayd Lycas ye sayde nothynge to say that Hercules is noble and full of vertue. For he hath employed all his tyme in vertuous thynges/how be it he is a man/& hath taken in loue this newe woman for her beaute. Ne affye you to moche in his vertue/that your affyaunce deceyue and begyle you/ye knowe well that fortune ne entretayneth non princes or princesses on the toppe aboue on her whele/there is none yet soo hyghe/but that she ne maketh them somtyme to lye byneth amonge them that suffre. Beholde and see well what ye haue to do/yf ye go vnto Hercules/& he receyue you not as he hath ben accustumed/it shall be to you a tytle of dyspayre. Men say that he loueth souerayn ly this newe lady. It is appayraunce that he shall set but lytel store of your compynge. And yf ye go the lady shall be euyll contente/She hath the bruyt And euery man is fayne to do her plesure/there shall be no man so hardye to welcome you for the loue of her/go not thyder than. the peryll is grete/I counceyll you for ye better that ye retorne in to Ycome. And that ye put these thynges in to your suffraunce. In entendynge & abydynge that the tyme & the bruyte of this lady passe. For where as Hercules is all other/than the moost parte of the men be/so shall he leue this lady a lytell & a lytell.

Deyanyra consyderynge that Lycas counceylled her truely/beleued well his counceyll/& tyght sore weppynge she retorned in too Ycome/ Whan she was in the houle of Ycome Than she pryued her of all worldely pleasure/ & was solytary Wout goynge to festes or playes. Thus abydynge in this solytude/her greuous annoy grewe more & more by so ample anoyaunce that she was constrayned to make Inkynyte bewayllynges and syghes The cōtynuell comforte of her ladyes myght gyue to her no solace. The Innumerable deuyses that they made vnto her eeres for to make her passe the tyme. myght neuer take away Hercules out of her mynde. she vsed & lyued many dayes this lyke haupnge alway her eere open for to knowe yf Hercules sēt for her. In the ende whan she had suffred ynoughe & sawe that nothyng came/& that neyther man ne woman was compynge to brynge her tydynges fro the persone of Hercules. She made a lettre whiche she delyuered too Lycas for to bere vnto Hercules. and charged hym to delyuer it to no persone but to the propre honde of Hercules. Lycas toke the letter & went vnto Lycye/& two myle nyghe the cyte/he recoūtred Hercules in a crosse waye. Hercules came fro archade where he had newely slayne a wylde bore soo grete/that there was neuer none seen lyke too hym/ Than whan Lycas sawe Hercules he made hym reuerence/And presented his lettre to hym in salewynge hym fro Deyanyra. Hercules wexe rede and chaunged coloure whan that he herde speke of Deyanyra. He receyued the lettre amyably/and redde it/ and founde therin conteynynge as here after shal be shewed.

Hercules my lorde the man of ẏ worlde that I moste desyre / I you supplye that ye haue recõmaũded youre trewe seruaũte & Indygne deyanyra Alas Hercules alas / Where is become the loue of the tyme paste / Ye haue nowe soiourned many dayes in lycye & ye haue lette me haue no knowleche thereof / Certes that is to me a ryght dolorouse payne to suffre & bere. For I desyre not to be deyfyed ne mounte in the celestyall manoyrs wt the sonne / with the mone ne with the sterrys / But with oute rompure or brekynge of free herte I desyre youre solẽpne cõmynycacyon / I may fro hens forth no more fayne / It is sayde to me ẏ ye haue another wyf than me / Alas hercules haue I made ony faute aienst youre reuerence. Wherfore gyue ye me ouer & abandoũne me / How maye ye do so / Men name you the man vertuous / Ye abandoũe me and forsake me That is ayenste vertue / How well ye doo it / I haue sene the tyme ẏ ye were my husbonde in enbrasynge vs to gyder & kyssynge / Ye shewyd than to me semblaũce of solas and of Joye. Now late ye her that ye louyd as a poure femelette / Alas where ben the wittenesses of oure maryage / Where be ẏ eternal serementes & othes that we made that one to that other / The men ben defe and blynde. but the goddes here & se. Wherfore I praye you that ye consyder that ye ought to consyder. And that ye holde youre glorye more derer than ye doo for the loue of youre newe aqueỹtyd ẏ maketh you to erre ayenst vertue wherof ye haue so grete a renome / And I praye you ryght hertely to sende to me youre pleasyr.

Whan hercules had redde from the begynnynge to the ende ẏ lettre of Deyanyra. As he yet behelde & sawe it / Yole cam vpon hỹ With a thre honderd damoyselles for to feste and make chere to Hercules / Hercules than closyd the lettre and retorned in to lycye holdynge yole by the honde. How be it whan he was in his palays / he forgate not Deyanyra. but fonde maner for to go in to his studye And there wrote a lettre / And whan it was achyeuyd he toke it to Lycas for to presente it to Deyanyra. Lycas toke ẏ lettre & retorned home agayne to Deyanyra. Fyrste he tolde her the tydynges and of the state of yole. After he delyueryd to her the lettre / Conteynynge that he recõmaundyd hym vnto her / And that he had none other wyf but her and that he prayde her ẏ she sholde not gyue her to none euyll thynkynge. but leue in hope and in pacyence / As a wyse lady & nobleou ght and is bounde to doo for her honoure and worshyppe / This lettre lytell or nought cõforted Deyanyra. She was strongly attaynte of Jalousye / Her sorowe redowblyd and grewe In this redoublỹge she wrote yet a nother lettre whiche she sente to Hercules and conteyned these wordes that folowe.

Hercules alas and what auayleth me to be the wyf of so noble / so valyaunt / so vyctoryous / so vertuous / & of so honorable an husbonde as ye be / youre noblesse / and valyauntyse is to me more dampnable than it is prouffytable. O vnhappy fortune I was wonte for to resioyse me. For all

day / I herde none other thynges but
loanges and preysynges of youre pro-
wesses and ryght glorysouse dedes and
feetes whereof the worlde was enlu-
myned & shone. now I muste be angry
and take displeasyr in youre werkes
that ben fowle and full of vyces. All
grece murmureth vpon you and the
peple saye that ye were wonte to be the
vaynquysshour of all thynges. And
now ye ben vañquysshyd of ỹ folysshe
loue of Yole. Alas Hercules and how
shall I be departyd from you / And be
holden the chambryere of the captyfe
pole. She is youre kaptyf. for ye haue
slayne her fader / And haue taken her
in the pryse of Calydome / how be it
she hath ỹ place of youre lawful wyf /
Alas haue I be sayde wel maryed for
to be named the fayre doughter of Ju-
piter kynge of the heuen & of the erthe
Now shal I no more be callyd so / It
is not alwaye happy for to mounte
vnto the moste hyghest estate / for fro
as moche as I haue moũted in heygh
te and was youre felawe fro so ferre
I fele my fall in to ỹ more grete peryl
O Hercules yf for my beaute ye toke
me to youre wyf / I maye well curse
that beaute / for that is cause of the
greuous shame / that is to me all euy-
dente. for to prenostyque myn harme
and euyll future and that is to come
can not youre astronompens se that /
I wolde I knewe that / I wote well
youre beaute & my beaute haue brough
te my herte in to the strayte prysone of
sorowe with oute ende. and I may not
counte them but for enemyes / Whan
by them all sorowes comen to me. the
ladyes haue Jope in the preemynence
of theyr husbondes. But I haue ma-
leure and myshappe. I ne see but dys-
pleasyr in my maryage / O Hercules
I thynke all day on you / that ye goo
in grete parys of armes and of eyers
bestes and tempestes of the see. And in
the fallenes of the worlde Myne herte
tremblyth and hath ryght grete fere of
that I ought to haue beleue and hope
of wel the / All that I remembre in my
mynde and thynke on the day I dreme
on the nyght / And than me thynketh
verely that I see the cuttynge sharpe
swerdes entre in me and the hedes of
the sperys. and after me thynketh I se
yssue oute of the caues of the forestes
and desertes / lyons & wylde monstres
that ete my flesshe. Syn the begyn-
nynge of oure alyaũce vnto this daye
I haue had all the dayes and nyghtes
suche paynes for you. and borne and
suffryd them. But alas all these thyn
ges are but lytyll in comparacyon of
the payne. that I now suffre & endure
For as moche as ye mayntayne strãge
women & a woman of al folye / May
she be callyd the moder of youre chyl
derne / of whome ỹ sparkelys of fowle
renome shal abyde of you. Of this ta-
che or vyce is my payne redowblyd. it
percyd my sowle / I am troblyd of the
dyshonoure of youre ample hynes. the
peple saye that ye ar made a woman
and lyue after the gyse and maner of
a woman. And spynne on the rocke.
where ye were wõte to estrangle lyons
with youre handes ye leue ỹ hantysse
of armes / and to be knewen in ferre
contrees and royames in shewynge
youre vertue lyke as ye were wonte to
do. for ỹ onely haũtyse of ỹ kaptyf yo
le ỹ holdeth & abuseth you. O cursyd
abusyon. Speke to me Herecules / yf ỹ

ste vayquysshed/as Dyomedes of tra
ce. Antheon of lybye. Busyre of Egyp
te. Geryon of spayne. And Cacus the
grete theefe sawe the thus holden to do
nought/for the beaute of a mayde ꝑ
sone shall passe. What sholde they say
Certes they shold not repute them wor
thy to be vaynquysshed of the/ & also
poynte the with theyr fynger as a mā
shamed and made woman lyuynge in
the lappe of a woman. O how is pole
stronge/ whan her handes ꝑ ben not
worthy ne dygne to threde a nedle. ha
the taken thy clubbe/ & brādysshed thy
swerde wherwith thou hast put in fere
all the erthe.

Alas Hercules haue not ye so/
uenaunce that in your chylde
hode I penge in your cradel ye slewe ꝑ
two serpentes ye beynge a chylde were
a man/ & nowe whan ye haue ben a
man/ye are a woman or a chylde. this
is the werke of a woman to holde hȳ
alway with a woman/or it is the fay
te of a chylde for to enamoure hȳselfe
on a woman of folye/the trouthe mu
ste be sayd ye began better than ye en
de/your last dedes answere not to the
fyrste/your laboure shall neuer be dyg
ne ne worthy of praysynges ne of loos
for all the loynge & praysynge is in ꝑ
ende. Who ꝑ begynneth a werke wher
of the begynnynge is fayre. and ꝑ en
de foule all is loste. Certes Hercules
whan I beholde the glorious begyn
nynge that vertue made in you/ & see
that nowe ye be vycyous. Al my strēg
the fayleth and myn armes fall dow
ne as a woman in a swowne & wout
sperte and it may not seme to me true
that the armes ꝑ bare away by force
the shepe fro the gardyn longynge to
the doughters of Athlas may fall in
to so grete a faute/as for to enbrace &
beclyppe flesshely an other wyfe than
his owne/this notwithstōdynge I am
certayned for trouthe that ye holde
de not the kaytyfe Yole as a kaytyfe/
but as your owne wyfe/not in pryson/
but at her pleasure in chāber parayed
and in bed curtayned and hanged/not
dysguysed & secretly as many holden
concubynes/but openly and with vy/
sage open shewynge her ryght glory/
ous to the people. And she may so doo
lawfully/for she holdeth you prysoner
and kaytyfe. And she hath put the co/
let aboute your nekke by her Ytalyen
subtyll Jogelynges and Japes/wher/
of I haue grete shame in my selfe. but
as for the amendement/I deculpe me
and can not better it/ But I praye to
the goddes that they wyll pouruey for
remedye.

¶ How Deyanyra sent a sherte enuy/
nemed to Hercules. And how Hercules
brente himselfe in the fyre of his sacry
fyce. and how Deyanyra slewe her sel
fe whan she knewe that Hercules was
dede bycause of her Ignoraunce & ne
clygence.

Than whan Hercules had redꝫ this lettre he vnderstode well what it conteyned/ & was smyten with remoures of conscyence/ By this remors he vnderstode that vertue was fouled in hym. He was than all pensyfe & so moche pryued from pleasaunce ꝑ none durste come to hym in a grete whyle. saue onely they ꝑ brought to hym mete & drynke/ nor yole durste not go to hym. Lycas ꝑ had brought this lettre was there awaytynge & attendynge the answere longe. No mā coude knowe wherof proceded the solytude of Hercules nor the cause why he withdrewe hym fro ꝑ people. In ꝑ ende whan Hercules had ben longe pēsyfe/ & had thought vpon al his affayres & that he had to do for to withdrawe fro Yole he departed fro his chamber on a day saynge that he wolde go & make sacryfyce to ꝑ god Appolo on ꝑ mounte named Othea/ & cōmaunded & defended vpon payne of deth ꝑ no man sholde folowe hym reseruedꝫ Phylotes. Of aduenture as he yssued out of the palays accōpanyed onely of Phylotes for to go to ꝑ moūte/ he met Lycas/ Lycas made to hym reuerence & demaunded hym yf it pleased hȳ to sende to Deyanyra. Hercules auswerd to Lycas ꝑ he wolde make sacryfyce to ꝑ god Appolo/ & that at his retorne & comȳge agayne he wolde go vnto her or elles he wolde sende vnto her.

These wordes fynysshed Hercules & Phylotes passed forth & went on theyr pylgrymage/ & Lycas retorned to Deyanyra. & tolde to her ꝑ Joyous tydynges ꝑ he had receyued of Hercules. & also what lyfe ꝑ Hercules ledde syth the daye and the houre ꝑ he had presented to hym her letter. Deyanyra all conforted of these tydynges went in to her chamber & thanked the goddes and fortune. Anone after she began to thynke on her estate/ & thus thynkynge she remembred her on the poyson that Nessus had gyuen vnto her in the artycle of his dethe/ & how she shytte it in one of her coffre. & forthwith incontynent she opened ꝑ coffre & toke the cursed poyson and one of ꝑ shertes of Hercules as Nessus had tolde vnto her. She made the shyrte too be boylled with the mortall poyson/ & gaue the charge therof too one of her women for to dresse the sayd shyrte/ Whan the sherte was boylled ynough the woman toke of the vessell and set it for to kele. After that she toke oute

the sherte appertely & wrongeit but the fyer sprãge in her handes so ansguysshously. that as she kest it vpon ẏ perche to drye she fyll downe dede.

IN processe of tyme Deyanyra desyrynge to haue the sherte/ & seynge the woman ẏ had charge therof brought it not she went in to ẏ chãber where the sherte had be boylled/ & founde ẏ woman dede wherof she had grete meruayl. Neuertheles the passed the deth lyghtely. and by one of her damoysels she made take the sherte that henge vpon the perche & was drye/ & commaunded her ẏ she shold folde it & wynde it in a keuerchyef. At the commaundement of Deyanyra ẏ damoysell folded & wonde ẏ sherte/ but in so doynge she was serued of the poyson in suche wyse ẏ she lost her speche and dyed anone after. This notwithstondynge Deyanyra that thought on nothynge but for to come to her entencyon toke the sherte & delyuered it to lycas & charged hym that he sholde bere it to Hercules. Praynge hym in her name that he wolde were it. Lycas that was redy to accomplysshe the wyll of his maystres toke the charge of the dolorous sherte/ & departyd fro thens & went vnto the mountayne where as Hercules was & there he founde hym in a forest where as was the temple of Dyane. Hercules had no man w̃ him but Phylotes/ Whiche made redy for hym a grete fyre for too sacryfyce an herte that Hercules had taken. rennynge at a course. Lycas than fyndynge Hercules in the temple. he kneled downe lowe to hym & sayd. Syr lo here is a sherte that your ancyll & seruaunte Deyanyra sendeth vnto you. She recommaundeth her humbly vnto your good grace/ & prayeth you too receyue this present in gre/ as fro your wyfe/

Deyanyra.

HErcules was than glad of these wordes/ and anone vnclothed hym for to do on the shyrte/ Saynge that veryly she was his wyfe/ & ẏ he wolde for her sake were on this sherte In doynge on this shyrte he felte a ryghte doloure in his body. This notw̃stondynge he dyde on his clothes aboue as he that thought none euyll. whã he was clothed w̃ the sherte & the sherte was chauffed his payne grewe more & more. Than he began to thynke & knewe anone that his maladye came of the sherte. & felynge the pryckỹge & the venym/ without longe taryenge he toke of his robe. And supposed to haue take of his sherte fro his backe/ and to haue rente it & defete it. but it stacke so fast ẏ he was not so stronge so to do For the sherte cleued so sore & terrybly to his flesshe & was so fast to the skynne by strengthe of aspre poyson. In suche wyse ẏ he tare out ẏ flesshe and bare awaye certayne pyeces therof whan he wolde haue taken of his sherte.

HErcules knewe thenne that he was hurte and wounded vnto the deth. The deth began for to fyght sore ayenst hym. He began thenne for to resyst by drawynge of his shyrte fro his body by grete pyeces of his flesshe the whiche he drewe as a man wylde or dysseperate fro his mynde by drawỹ

ge his blode/al myght not auayl/ He all to rente & dyschyred his backe/his thyes/his body vnto the entraylles or guttes/his armes / his sholders vnto the bones. His doloure & payne grewe and enlarged to the vtteraunce. Thus as he retorned by the force of his grete dolorouse payne. He behelde Lycas & & an other felowe that he had brought with hym/ that were all abasshed of this aduenture/than he went to them & sayd too Lycas. Thou cursed & vnhappy man/what thynge meued the to come hyther vnder the preuy habytude of Deyanyra to brynge me in the chaunce of fortune. What wenest thou that thou had doone. thou hast serued me with a sherte entoxicate of mortal venyz/who hath introduced the to do this. thou must nedes receyue thy deseruynge. And saynge these worde Hercules caught by the hede poore Lycas ye wyst neuer what to say & threwe hym ayenst a roche so fyersly that he frusshed & all to brake his bones/& soo slewe hym. ye felowe of Lycas fled & hyd hym in a busshe. Phylotes was so afrayed that he wyst not what to do. At ye oure that Hercules was in poynte moche people came in to this temple. the entrayles of Hercules bruylled/his blode boylled in the vaynes ye poyson perced vnto his herte. his synewes wdrewe them.

Lucas
slayne
Hercules.

A None as Hercules felt hym in this myserye/And ye ye deth hasted hym by terryble bataylle as he ye coude not take away the repugnaunce of vertuous force stryuynge ayenst ye malyce of venym. He began to renne ouer hyll & ouer valey vp and downe. in the foreste. and pullyd vp the grete trees & ouerthrewe them. After he began to rente of his sherte with ye flesshe than soden and bruylid/ Whan he had longe led this lyf. he retorned vnto the temple/all a certayned of ye deth. & lyfte vp his handes and his eyen vnto the heuen and sayd/Alas Alas muste it be that fortune lawghe at me for this myserable destyne comynge of ye acusacion of wood Jalousie & sorcerie of that woman ye in the worlde I helde and reputyd moste wyse & moste vertuouse. O deyanyra disnaturall woman. With oute wytte. With oute shame & with oute honour/ With an herte of a tyrant al affamed of Jalousie how haste ye myghte contryue ayenste me this furour & trayson enuenymed false femenyn wyll disnatural oute of rewle & oute of ordre Thou haddeste neuer so moche honour and worshippe as thou now hast deseruyd blame/not onely for the allone. but for all ye women ye ben or shal be euer in the world for yf it happen ye the kynges or prynces acquente them with ladyes or damoselles for the humayne multeplyaũce. they shal neuer haue credence ne affiance in their propre wyues/ O deyanira what haste thou done. The women presente and they that ben in the wombes of the wombes of theyr moders/all shal cratche the in the face & shall curse the with oute ende. for the reproche by ye tornynge vpon them is Infynyte and ye men shall haue drede for to be seruyd of the sherte.

Alas deyanyra what shal Calcedome now doo that glorysyed her in thy glorye. And putte & lette the in the fronte of theyr honoure as a Charboũcle for the paremente of her precyous thynges/ In stede to lette the in the fronte/ they shall caste ỹ vnder fete/ And in stede to haue glorye of the. they shall haue shame/ hereof they may not kayle/ For by Jmpytye and dyuerse engyns And by conspyred & swollen cruelte/ thou haste conspyred my deth/ And haste delloyed and vnboũden one not recourable Jntortune for the and me. and for oure frendes & kynnelmen. O deyanyra ryghte remaulopt vnhappy and moste curspd serpente/ to malycyous and reprochable murdrere. Thy false Jalousye hath more power to extermyne my lyf than haue had all the monstres of the worlde/ By thyne offence and by thy machynacyon hyd and couerde where fro J coude not kepe me. J muste dye & passe oute of this worlde. Syn it so is J thanke fortune/ And axe of the goddys no vengeance of ỹ. But certes to the ende that it be not sayde/ that the vaynquysshour of men. be not vaynquysshyd by a woman. J shal not passe ỹ bytter passage of deth by thy mortall sorcerye full of abhomnacyon But by the fyre that is nette and clere & the moste excellent of the elementes

Thele dolorouse and sorowfull wordes accomplysshyd. Hercules toke his clubbe and caste it in the fyre that was made redy for to make his sacrefyce/ After he gaue to phylotes his bowe & his arowes. And syn he prayed hym ỹ he wolde recomaũde hym to pole and to his frendes/ And than kelynge that his lyf had no more for to sotourne. He toke leue of phylotes And than as all brente & sodden he leyde hym doune in the fyre. lyftỹge his handes and his eyen vnto the heuen And there conslommed ỹ cours of his glorious lyf. Whan phylotes sawe the ende of his mayster hercules He brente his body in to asshen And kepte thyse asshes in Jntencyon to bere them to the temple that the kynge euander had do make. After he departyd fro thens and retorned in to lycye gretly dysconforted and wt grete sours of teerys he recounted to pole & to his frendes the pyetous deth of hercules No man coude recoũte ỹ grete sorowe that pole made/ And they of lycye as wel the estudyents as the rurall peple All the worlde fyll in teerys in syghes & in bewaylynges for his deth. So moche habounded pole in teerys & wepynge. ỹ her herte was drowned And departed her sowle from the body the bytter water of her wepỹge/ Eche by curspd & spake shame of deyanyra Fynably deyanyra aduertysyd by the felawe of lycas of the mylchyfe that was comen by the sherte/ She fyll in delspayer and made many pytoule bewayllỹges/ And amonge al other she sayde/ What haue J doo alas/ Alas What haue J doo. The moste solempde man of men shynỹge amõge ỹ clerkes/ He ỹ trauersyd ỹ stròge marches the fondementes terrestre/ that bodely conuersyd amonge the men/ And spyryually amonge the sonne the mone and the sterrys. And that sustayned the cyrcomferẽce of the heuenes is dede. by my neclegẽce & cause & by my

coulpe & without my coulpe. He is de-
dede by my coulpe for I haue sende to
hym the shyrte that hath gyuen to hȳ
the bytte of the deth. But this is with
out my culpe For I knewe no thynge
of the poyson. O mortall poyson. By
me he is pryued of his lyfe/of whome
I loued the lyfe as moche as I dyde
myn owne. He that bodely dwelled a-
monge the men here in erthe. And spy
rytuelly aboue with the sonne/the mo
ne & celestyal secretes. He that was foū
tayne of scyence/by whome the Athe-
nyens arowsed & bedewed theyr wyt-
tes & engynes. He that made the mon
sters of the see to trēble in theyr abys-
mes or swalowes/& destroyed the mō-
sters of hell. He confounded ẏ mōsters
of the erthe/the tyrauntes he corrected
the proude men he humylyed & meked
The humble & meke he enhaunced &
exalted. He that made no tresoure but
of vertue. He that all the nacyons of ẏ
worlde subiuged & subdued with his
clubbe. And he that yf he hadꝫ wolde
by ambycyon of sygnourye myght ha
ue atteyned to be kynge of the Eest/of
the West/of the Southe. & of the Nor
ẏ/of the sees & of the mountaynes/of
all thyse he myght haue be named kȳ
ge yf he had wolde. Alas/alas what
am I borne in an vnhappy tyme. that
whan so hyghe & so myghty a prynce
is dede by my symplenesse. He was ẏ
glorye of men. There was neuer no/
ne to hym lyke/ne neuer shal be. ough
te I to lyue after hym. Nay certes that
shall I neuer do/for to thende ẏ amon
ge ẏ ladyes I be shewed ne poynted wͭ
the fynger/& that I fal not in to straū
ge honde for to be punysshed of as mo
che as I haue of culpe & blame in this
deth. I shall do the vengeaunce to my
selfe. And with that she toke a swer-
de & set the pomell ayenst the erthe/&
saynge I fele my selfe & knowe that I
am Innocent of the deth of my lorde
Hercules. & with the poynte of ẏ swer
de she rofe her selfe thorowe the body
& thus she ended her dyspayred lyfe.
Wherof Phylotes was sore abasshedꝫ
& so were all they of grece/ẏ longe be
wepte & bewaylled Hercules. and his
dethe. And they of Athenes bewaylled
hym strongely some for his scyence &
other for his vertus. wherof I wyl no
we tarye.

here above appereth how deyanyra
revenched hercules deth vpon
her sees, with a swerde

IN these two bokes precedent we haue treated of the two fyrst dystruccyons of Troye by the faytes of the stronge Hercules. that made & dyde so many meruaylles ꝑ the engyne humayne ought to meruayl. And how he slewe kȳge Laomedon/ & put his cyte of Troy to ruyne. In ꝑ. iij. & last boke we shal say how ꝑ cyte was by Pryāt sone of ꝑ sayd Laomedon buylded it more stronge than euer it was before. And afterwarde for the rauysshement of dame Helayne wyf of Menelaus of Grece/ ꝑ sayd cyte was totally destroyed. Pryant. Hector. & al his sones slayne w̄ noblesse without nomber/ as it thall appere in the processe of the chapytres.

¶ How the kynge Pryant redefyed ẏ cyte of Troye more stronge than euer it was afore & of his sones & doughters. & how after many counceyles he sent Anthenor & Polydamas in to grece for to haue his syster Exione/ that Ayax mayntayned.

FOR to entre than in to ẏ matere. ye haue herde here tofore at ẏ seconde destruction of Troye how Hercules hadde taken prysoner Pryamus the sone of kynge Laomedon. & had hym in pryson. How be it Dares of Frygye sayth that his fader had sent hym to meue warre in a straũge countrey where he had ben ryght lõge wherfore he was not at that dyscõfyture. This Pryamus had espoused & wedded a moche noble lady doughter of Egypseus kynge of Trace/ of whome he had. v. sonnes/ & thre doughters of grete beaute. The fyrst of his sones was named Hector the moost worthy and best knyght of the worlde. The. ij sone was named Parys & to surname Alexandre the whiche was the fayrest knyght of the worlde/ & the best shoter & drawer of a bowe. The thyrde was called Deyphebus ryght hardy & dyscrete. The fourthe was named Helenus a man of grete scyence/ and knewe all the artes lyberall. The fyfthe & the last was named named Troyllus that was one of the best knyghtes & aspre that was in his tyme.

VIrgyll recoũteth that he had two other sones by his wyfe of whome that one was named Polydorus. This Polydor⁹ was sent by kỹge Pryant w̃ a grete foyson of golde

vnto a kynge his frende for to haue ayde ayenste ẏ grekes/But this kynge seynge that ẏ kynge pryamus was at myschefe ayenste the grekes/And also he beynge meuyd with couetyse/slewe polydorus/And buryed hȳ in an ysle of the see. That other sone was named gamynedes/Whome Jupiter rauysshyd and made hȳ his buttyller In the stede of hebe the doughter of Juno whome he putte oute of ẏ sayde offyce. The eldeste of the doughters of kȳge pryamus was named Cheusa whiche was wyf to Eneas. And this Eneas was sone of Anchyses and of venus of munydye/the secōde doughter was numed Cassandra/And was a ryght noble vyrgyne/Aourned and lerned with scyences.and knewe thynges ẏ where for to come.and the thyrde was named Polyxena that was the fayreste doughter & the beste fourmed that was knowen in all the worlde. yet aboue thyse chylderne here to fore rehercyd. Kynge Pryant had thretty bastarde sones by dyuerse women. ẏ were valyaunt knyghtes noble and hardy.

Than whan kȳge Pryant was in a strange contrey occupyed in the fete of warre the quene and her chylderne were with hym The tydynges cam to hym that the kynge Laomedon his fader was slayne his Cyte destroyed. His noble men put to deth theyr doughters brought in seruytude and also his syster Exiona. Of thyse tydynges he had grete sorowe. And wepte largely and made many lamentacyons. And anone incontynent he lefte his syege & fynysshyd his warre And retourned hastely to troyes. And whan he fonde it so destroyed he began to make the moste sorowe of ẏ worlde & that dured longe. And after he had councell to make agayne the cyte.than he began to reedyffye the cyte so grete and so stronge.that he ought neuer to doubte his enemyes.and dyde do close it with ryght hye wallys & with grete towres of marble.ẏ Cyte was so grete that the cyrcuyte was thre Journes & at ẏ tyme in all ẏ worlde was none so grete ne none so fayre ne so gentylly compassed.

In this Cyte were syxe pryncypall gates.of whome that one was named dardane/the seconde tymbrya/the thyrde helyas/the fourth chetas/the fyfthe troyenne and the syxthe ammorydes/These gates were ryght grete fayre/& of stronge defence. And there were in the cyte ryche palayces with oute nombre the fayreste ẏ euer were. And the fayreste houses/ryche & wel compassed. Also there were in many partyes of the cyte. dyuerse fayre places and playsaunt for ẏ cytezeyns to esbatre and playe. In this cyte were men of al maner craftes/& marchaūtes that went & came fro all partyes of the worlde. In the myddle of ẏ cyte ranne a grete ryuer named Paucus whiche bare shyppys and dyde grete prouffyte & solace vnto the habytaūs Whan this cyte was thus made The kynge pryant dyde do come all the peple and habytaūs of the contre there aboutes. And made them dwell in the cyte/And there come so many/that there was neuer cyts better aourned w̄ peple and with noble men and Cyte

zeyns than it was. There were founden many games and playes / as the Chelle playe the tables and the dyse and other dyuerse games. In ỹ moste apparaũt place of the cyte vpon a roche / the kynge pryant dyd doo make his ryche palays ỹ was named plyon that was one of the rychestе palays and stronge ỹ euer was in the worlde And it was of heyght fyue hondred pale with oute the heyght of the towres / Wherof was grete plente and so hyghe that it semed to theym that sawe hym fro ferre that they rought vnto the heuen And in this ryche palays the kynge pryant dyde doo make the rychestе hall that was at that tyme in all ỹ worlde. wthynne whiche was his ryche Trone And the table where vpon he ete and helde his estate amonge his lordes and barons And all that longed thereto was of golde and of syluer of precyous stones and of puorye / In this halle at one corner was an awter of golde and precyous stones. Whiche was consecrate in the name and worshippe of Jupiter theyr god to whiche awter wente men vp twenty degrees or stappes. And vpon the awter was the ymage of Juppter of fyftene fote of heyght. All belette and arayed with precyous stones. For in that god Jupiter was all the esperance and truste of the kynge Pryant for to holde his regne longe and in prosperyte.

Then whan he sawe that he had so fayre a Cyte so stronge and so well peplyd and with that so ryche of all goodes. he began to take dyspleser of the wronges that ỹ grekes had done vnto hym And thought longe how he myght auenge hym Than he assemblyd on a certeyne day all his barons and helde a ryche Courte. At this courte Hector his eldeste sone was not / For he was in the partyes of Pannonye on the affayres and certayne werkes of his fader For as moche as Pannonye was subgette vnto kynge Pryant / Whan the kynge Pryant sawe all his folke assemblyd and gadred to fore hym / he began to speke sayenge in this manyere wyse / O my men and trewe frendes that ben parteners of the grete inpurpes to me done by the grekes for so lytel a cause or trespas as ye knowe how the grekes by theyr orguell ben commen in to this contre / and haue slayne cruelly poure parentys and frendes and also the myne. And how they haue taken and ladde a waye and holde in seruytude Expone my syster / that is so fayre & noble And yet they holde her as a comyn womã ye knowe wel how they haue beten doune & destroyed thys cyte ouerthrowẽ ỹ wallys ỹ palays & howses to ỹ fondementes & borne awaye the grete rychellys wherof ỹ cyte was full. & for thyse thynges me semeth ỹ it sholde be wel raylon ỹ by ỹ helpe of the goddes ỹ resyste ỹ orgupllous and prowde ỹ we all to gyder by a comyn accorde sholde take vengaũce of thyse Iniurpes / ye knowe what Cyte we haue. And how it is peoplyd w̃ good men of Armes and fyghters / and garnysshyd of all goodes and ryches Also ye knowe well the Allyaunces that we haue with many ryght grete lordes / that with good wyll / wyll

helpe vs yf it be nede/wherfore me se meth ỹ it sholde be good for vs to auen ge vs of this shame/but alwaye for as moche as the aduentures of the warre ben vyght doubtous and daungerous. & that no man knoweth what may co me therof how well that the enuty be grete/& that they holde my syster in so grete dyshonour yet wyll I not begyn ne the warre/but fyrste yf ye thynke it good I shall sende of the mooste wyse & prudent men ỹ I haue to praye & re quyre them ỹ they rendre & yelde agayn ne my syster Exyone & I shall be con tente to pardõne all the other iniurys

Whan the kynge had thus fyny shyd his wordes all ỹ assysten tes allowed & preysyd his ad uyse & semed to them good/& than the kỹge Priant called one of his prynces named Anthenor & prayed hym swete ly ỹ he wolde empryse this legacõn in to Grece/& Anthenor answerde to hỹ humbly that he was all redy to do his good pleasure than was a shyppe ma de redy & all ỹ belonged & was conue nyent to kynge Anthenor in to grece. he entryd in to the shyppe & his meyne & sayllyd so longe ỹ they arryued at the porte of thessalye where as was than of aduenture the kynge Peleus ỹ recey uyd Joyously ynoughe Anthenor and demaũded hym wherfore he was come in to tho partyes/Anthenor answerde to hym in this wyse/syr sayd he I am a messanger of kynge Priant ỹ hath sente me to you & hath commaunded me to saye to you & other that he is wel remembryd of the grete iniurys that ye and other haue done to hym/that for so lytell cause or occasyõ haue slay ne his fader/destroyed his cyte & hys people some deed and some sadde in seruytude/& yet that worse is to holde his syster foully in concubynage by hỹ that holdeth her/and yet at the leste he ought to haue wedded her/and for as moche as ye be a man of so grete wyt te & dyscrecyon the kynge my lorde pra yeth you and warneth that from hens forth ye lesse ỹ rage & the grete sclaun dres that may come for this cause that all good men ought to eschew to theyr power/& that his syster oonly be dely ueryd agayne to hym/& he shall par dõne the other/& shall holde it as thyn ge ỹ neuer had happende.

Whan the kynge Peleus hadher de Anthenor so speke/he chauf fyd hym anone in greate anger and Ire & began to blame the kynge Priant & saye that his wytte was to ly ght & after menaced Anthenor & com maunded hym ỹ he sholde go anone out of his lande/for yf he taryed longe there/he wolde do slee hym by the gre teste tormente that he coude deuyse./: Anthenor taryed not longe after/ but entryd anone in to his shyp without takynge leue of the kynge Pelcus and sayled so ferre by the see that he arry uyd at Salamyne where the kyng the lamon soiourned than Anthenor went vnto hym anone and after the reue rence made he exposyd to hym the cau se of his comynge in this manere solo wynge/syr sayd he the kynge Priant/ gouernour and kynge of Troye requy reth and prayeth effectuously your no blesse/that his syster Exione whome

ye holde in your seruyce so foully that ye wolde restore vnto hym/for it is not lyttynge ne tornech vnto you no glo/ rye nor worshyp to trete so the dough/ ter & syster of a kynge & that is yssued of a more noble lygne than ye be/and in case ꝑ ye wyll restore to hym̄ his sy/ ster/he shall holde all thynges as not done as well the dāmages as the dys/ honours ꝑ by you and other haue ben done to hym.

Whan ꝑ kynge Thelamon had herde Anchenor so spoke/he be gan to wexe passynge angrye & anſwerde to hym ryght fyersly sayn ge/my frende sayd he what some euer thou be J haue moche mcruayll of ꝑ symplenes of thy kynge to whome J haue none amyte neyther he to me and therfore J ought not ottempre to hys prayer nor requeste. Thy kynge ought to know ꝑ J & other haue ben there to venge an Jnurye ꝑ his fader Laome/ don dyde late to some of our frendes & for as moche as J than entryd fyrst in to the cyte of Trope with grete tra uayll & effusyon of my blode Exione of whome thou spekeste whiche is ry ght fayre was gyuen vnto me for the guerdone of my victorye for to do w̄ her my wyll/& for as moche as she is so well to my pleasur as she that is of grete beaute & full of all scyences it is not to me so lyght a thynge to rendre & delyuere agayne thynge ꝑ is so fayre whiche J haue conquerꝑ with so gre te payne & daunger / but ꝑ shalt saye to thy kynge that he mayneuer reco/ uere her but by the poynt of the swer/ de/and as for me J repute the for a fo le that euer wolde enpryse this legacy on wherin lyeth thy grete peryll for ꝑ arte comen amonge people ꝑ strongly hate the & thy semblables/therfore go thy waye hastely out of this countree/ for yf thou abyde more here J shall ma ke the dye by cruell deth.

Whan Anchenor herde Thela/ mon so spoke/he entryd ryghte hastely in to his shyppe & sayl/ lyd so ferre that he arryued in Achaye where the kynge Castor & the kynge Polux his broder soiourned/he desce ended lyghtly from his shyppe/and ex/ poled to them his legacōn lyke as he had made to the other/and the kynge. Castor anſwerde to hym in greate Jre and sayd to hym thus / frende who ꝑ thou arte J wyll that thou know that we wene not to haue Jniuryed the kyn ge Priant without ony cause/as it is so that the kynge Laomedon his fa/ der on a tyme began the folye werfo/ re he was slayne and his cyte of Tro pe destroyed/for he wronged fyrste cer tayne of the mooste nobles ꝑ euer was in Grece/and therfore we delyre mo re the euyll wyll of thy kynge Priant than his good loue or peale / and cer/ tes it semeth well by the that he hadde not the in chyerte whan he sente the he ther to do this message in this countre wherfore J rede see well ꝑ thou abyde not here longe/for yf thou go not incō tynent ꝑ shalt dye vylaynsly/than An thenor departed w̄out leue & entryd in to his shyppe and sayllyd tyll he came to Pylon where the duke Nestor so/ iourned with a grete companye of no ble men and women/whan he had ta/ he lande he wente to hym & sayd ꝑ he

was messanger of kynge Priant and layd and accountyd to hym his legacy on in suche wyse as he had layd to the other before/and yf the other were angry this Nestor angryd hymselfe more ayenste Anthenor & layd to hym/a/a/ ylle varlet who made the so hardy for to saye suche thynges tofore me/certes yf it were not ỳ my nobleſſe refrayned me I sholde anone do pull thy tonge out thy hede/& in despyte of thy kynge I sholde by force of horse do all to drawe thy membres one from an other/ go thy waye haſtely out of my syghte. or by my goddes I shall do to be done all that I haue layd.

Than Anthenor was all abaſshyd of the horryble wordes of duke Nestor/& doubtynge the furoure of his tyrannye/retorned vnto the see and put hym on his repayre to Troye warde/& he had not ben longe on the see whan a grete tempeſte arose & the ayer began to wexe derke & to rayne/ and to thonder ryght meruaylously/ & to make grete wyndes contrarye & to were thycke myste horrybly/& hys shyppe was borne on the wawes one tyme hygh and another tyme lowe in grete peryll/& there was not a man in the layd shyppe ỳ ne supposyd to dye/ & that ne made specyall promesses and wowes to theyr goddes and in these perylles were they thre dayes/and on the fourth daye the tempeſte ceſſyd and ỳ ayer wexe all clere & became peasyble than they comforted themselfe & sayl lyd so ferre ỳ they came to the porte of Troye/& wente them strayte to theyr temples/to yeue thankynges to theyr goddes of that they had escapyd so many perylles as they had ben Inne and after Anthenor wente with a grete cõpanye of noble men tofore the kynge Priant & whan all the barons were assemblyd & all the sones of the kynge presente/than Anthenor tolde all by order ỳ he had founden in Grece lyke as it is conteyned here tofore/of these tydynges was kynge Priant sore troublyd & sorye of the obprobrye and repreues that they had done to his messanger in Grece and than he had nomore hope ne truste to recouere his syster agayne.

How the kynge Priant assemblyd all his barons for to knowe whome he myghte sende in to Grece for to gete agayne his syster Exion /& how Hector answerde & of his good counceyll/ And how Paris exposed to his fader the vyson and the promesse of ỳ goddesse Venus.

Than whan the kynge Priant was thus acertayned of the hate of the Grekes & by no kayre meane he coude recouere his syster/ he was meuyd with grete Ire & thought that he wolde sende a grete naupe in to Grece for to hurte and dãmage the Grekes. Alas kynge Priant telle me what myl auenture is this ỳ hath gyuen to the so grete hardynes of courage for to cast out thyselfe of thy wel the/and why mayst thou not refrayne thy courage/how well that it was not in thy puyssaũce/yet ỳ oughtest to haue take good coũceyll and meure/and

to haue in thy mynde that men saye comuncly/some man weneth to auen pe his sorowe/& he encresyth it. and it had ben more sure thynge to the to haue remembryd the prouerbe that sayth that he ẏ sytteth well lette hym not remeue/or ellys he ẏ is well at his ease/lette hym kepe hym therin/all thynge may be suffryd saue welth/a man that goth vpon playne groūde hath nothȳge to stomble at. In this manere thā aforsayd kynge Pryant thought longe and after he assemblyd on a daye all his noble men in his palays of Ylyon & sayd vnto them/ye knowe how by your counceyll Anthenor was sente in to Grece for to recouere my syster exyone/& that by fayre manere ye knowe also how he is retorned & what wronges & obprobres he hath founde/& me semeth that the Grekes make lytell coūte of the Iniuryes that they haue done to vs/at ẏ leste yf they by theyr wordes repente them not/but yet they menace vs more strongly than euer they dyde. god forbede ẏ euer it sholde come vnto vs lyke as they menace vs/but I praye the goddes to gyue vs puyssaunce to aduenge vs after theyr trespase/and as for me me semeth ẏ we be more puyssaūt & stronge than they are/& also we haue the moost sureste cyte & the beste garnysshyd of the worlde. and also we haue of grete lordes ryght grete plente alyed to vs for to helpe & ayde vs at our nede/and me semeth for conclusyon that we haue well the puyssaunce for to dāmage & hurte our enemyes in many maners and vs to defēde from them/& soo sholde it be good for to begynne to shewe to them what puyssaunce we haue to greue them wt all/yf ye thynke it good we shall sende our men secretly that shall do to thē grete dāmage or that they shall be redy for to defende them/& for ẏ ye ought all to employe you to take vengaūce of these Iniuryes/& that ye haue no doubte for ony thynge in as moche as they had fyrste vyctorye/for it happeneth oftymes that the vaynquers ben vaynquysshyd of them that were vaȳquysshyd.

Than all they that were present alowed the aduyse of the kyng and offryd euery man by hymselfe to employe thē to the same with all theyr power/wherof the kynge Pryant had grete Joye/and after that he had thanked them/he lete euery man departe & go home to theyr owne houses/reseruyd oonly his sones legytysme and the bastardes whome he helde in his palays. And sayd to them the complaynte of the Grekes with wepynge teres in this manere/my sones ye haue well in your memorye the deth of your grand fader/the seruytude of your aunt Exione/ẏ me holdeth by your lyuynge in manere of a comon woman/& ye be so puyssaunt. me semeth ẏ reason sholde ensygne you for to employe you to aduenge this grete Iniurye and shame/and yf this meue you not therto yet ye ought to doo it to satysfye my wyll & pleasure/for I deye for sorowe and anguysshe to whiche ye ought & ben boūde for to remedye to your power that haue do you so well be nourysshyd and brought forth so fayre & goodly/And thou Hector my ryght dere sone/thou arte the eldeste of all thy bretherne ẏ

the mooſt wyſe and the mooſt ſtronge I praye the kyrſte that thou empryſe to put in execucion this my wyll/& that thou be duke and prynce of thy brethern in this werke and all the other ſhall obeye gladly vnto the/& in lyke wyſe ſhall do all they of this realme for the grete proweſſe that they knowe in the & know þ from this daye forth I dyſpoylle me of all this werke and put it vpon the þ arte the mooſt ſtronge and aſpre to mayntene the bataylles / and I am auncyent and olde and may not ſo well helpe my ſelfe as I was wonte to do.

TO theſe wordes anſwerde hector lobrely and ſwetely ſaynge my fader and my ryght dere ſouerayn lorde there is none of all your ſones/ but that it ſemeth to hym thynge humayne to delyre vengeaunce of theſe Iniurves & allo to vs þ ben of hygh noblleſſe a lytell Iniurye ought to be grete/as it is ſo that the qualyte of þ perſone groweth & mynuſſheth ſoo ought the qualyte of the Iniurye.and yf we delyre and haue appetyte to take vengeaũce of our Iniurves we forſake not nor leue the nature humayne/for in lyke wyſe do and vſen the dombe beſtes in the ſame manere and nature enſygneth and gyueth thē therto /my ryght dere lorde and fader there is none of al your ſones that ought more to delyre the vengeaunce of the Iniurye & deth of our grantfader than I that am the eldeſte but I wyll yf it pleaſe you that ye conſydere in this empryſe not onely the begynnynge/but alſo the myddell and the ende to what thynge we may come here after /for otherwhyle lytell prouffyte ſome thynges well begonne that come vnto an euyll ende/than me thynketh that it is moche more alowable to a man to abſteyne hym for to begynne thynges wherof the endes ben daungerous/& wherof may come more euyll than good / for the thynge is not ſayd happy vnto the tyme that it come vnto a good ende. I ſaye not theſe thynges for ony euyll or cowardyſe but oonly to the ende that ye begynne not a thynge and ſpecyally that thynge þ ye haue on your herte to put it lyghtly in ewre.but that ye kyrſte be wel counceyllyd/ye knowe well that all aſkrycque and Europe ben ſubgectys to the Grekes/how ben they garnyſſhid of knyghtes worthy/hardy/and ryche ryght merualloully/certes at this daye the force and ſtrength of vs here/is not to be comparyd vnto them in force nor in valyaunce/wherfore yf we begynne the warre ayenſte them we myght lyghtly come to a myſcheuous and ſhamefull ende/we þ ben in ſo greate reſte and eaſe amonge our ſelfe what wyll we ſeke for to trouble our proſperyte and welfare. Erione is not of ſoo hyghe pryſe that it behoueth all vs to put vs in peryll and doubte of deth for her/ſhe hath ben nowe longe tyme there where ſhe is yet it were better þ ſhe parfourne forth her tyme that I trowe hath but lytell tyme to lyue / than we ſholde put vs in ſuche perylles / and mekely I beſeche you not to ſuppoſe in no manere that I ſaye theſe thynges for ony cowardyſe/but I doubte the draughtes of Fortune & that vnder the ſhadowe of this thynge ſhe wyll

not bete nor destroye your grete sygnou
rye/and that we ne begynne thynge ẏ
we ought to leue for to eshewe more
grete myschyef.

Than Hector had made an en-
de of his answere Parys was
nothyng well contente therwͭ
he stode vp on his fete and sayd in this
wyse/ my ryghte dere lorde I beseche
you to here me saye to what ende ye my
ght come yf ye begȳne the warre ayen
ste the Grekes/how be not we garnys
shyd of so many and noble chyualrye
as they ben/certes that be we/whyche
in all the worlde is none that may dys
comfyte and therfore begynne ye har
dely ẏ empryse that ye haue thoughte
and sende of your shyppes & of your
people to renne in Grece and to take
the people & dāmage the coūtre / and
yf it please you to sende me I shall do
it with a good wyll & herte /for I am
certayne that yf ye sende me ꝥ I shall
do grete dāmage vnto the Grekes/&
I shall take some noble lady of Grece
and brynge her with me in to this ro
yalme/and by the cōmutacyon of her
ye may recouere your syster Exione/&
yf ye wyll vnderstonde and know how
I am certayne of this thynge I shall
saye it to you how the goddes haue pro
mysed it to me. It happenyd to me la
te sayd Parys in the tyme that by your
cōmaundement I was in the lasse Yn
de at the begynnynge of the sommer/
and that vpon a frydaye I wente me
to hunte in a foreste ryght erly/and so
that mornynge I founde nothynge ꝥ
torned me to ony plesure/and than af
ter myddaye I founde a grete herte ẏ
I put to the chasse so swyftly that I lef
te all my felawshyp behynde and folo
wed the herte in to ẏ moost deserte pla
ce of all the foreste whiche foreste was
named Yda/and so longe I folowed
hym that I came vnto a place ẏ was
passynge obscure and derke/and than
I sawe nomore the herte that I chas-
sed/I felte me sore wery and my hors
also that myght no further go & swet
te on all sydes/I lyght a downe to the
grounde/and teyde my horse to a tree
and layde me downe vpon the grasse/
and layde vnder my hede my bowe tor
quoys in the stede of a pelowe and ano
ne I fell a slepe/than came to me in
a vysyon the god Mercurye and there
was in his company thre goddesses/ꝥ
is to wete. Venus. Pallas and Juno/
he lefte the goddesses a lytell from me
and after he approchyd and sayd vnto
me in this wyse here after folowynge
Parys I haue broughte here these thre
goddesses vnto the for a grete stryfe or
tenchon that is fallen bytwene theym
they haue all chosen the to be Juge &
determyne after thy wyll/theyr tenchō
or stryfe is suche/that they ete on that
other daye togyder in a place and ano
ne sodaynly was caste amonge theym
an apple of so meruayllous fourme of
fayrenes and beaute that neuer was
sene none suche afore amonge theym/
and there was wryten aboute this ap
ple in Grekysshe langage be it gyuen
to the fayreste / and soo anone eche of
them wolde haue it for ony thynge in
the worlde saynge eche herselfe to be
moost fayre and fayrer than ẏ other
and so they myght not accorde. wher-
fore they ben submysyd to thy Jugemē
te/and eche of them promytteth ẏ ser

taynly a yefte for thy rewarde that ẏ shalte haue without fayll for the Juge mente of the apple/yf thou Juge that Juno be the fayreste / she shall make the the moost noble man of the worlde in magnyfycence/yf ẏ Juge for Pallas she shall make the the moost wyse man of all the worlde in all scyences yf thou Juge that Venus be the fayrest she shall gyue vnto the the moost noble lady of Grece. Whan I herde Mercurius thus speke to me I sayd to hym/ that I coude not gyue true Jugement but yf I sawe theym all naked tofore me for to se the better the facyons of theyr bodyes/for to gyue a true Jugemente/and than incontynent Mercuryus dyde them do vncloth all naked and than I behelde them longe. & me thought all thre passyng fayre/but yet me semed that Venus exceded the beaute of the other/and therfore I Juged that the apple appertayned to her and than Venus gretely reioyssyd of my iugement confermed to me the promesse that Mercuryus had made to me in the fauour of her and after I awoke a none/wene ye than my ryght dere fader that the goddes fayll of thynge ẏ they promesse/nay veryly. so thenne I saye you this to the ende that ye sende me in to Grece and that ye may haue Joye of that I shall do there.

After Parys spake Deyphebus in this manere/my ryght dere lorde yf in all ẏ werkes that men sholde begynne/men sholde auyse in all ẏ partycularytes and synguler thynges that myght happe or fall/ther sholde neuer interpryse nor no fete be done ne made by hardynes/yf the labourers/ sholde leue to ere and sowe the lande/ for the sede that the byrdes recuyll and gradre they sholde neuer labour /and for so moche ryght dere fader lette make redy for to sende in to grece of your shyppes ye may not byleue better coũceyll than that counceyll that Parys hath gyuen to you/for yf he bryng ony noble lady ye may lyghtly for to yelde her agayne haue agayne your syster Exione for whome we all suffre vylonye ynough. After this spake Helenus ẏ fourth sone of kynge Pryant ẏ sayd thus. ha. a ryght puyssaunt kynge and ryght souerayn domynatour vpon vs your humble subgectes and obeyssaũt sones/beware that couetyse of vengeaunce put not you in suche daunger as lyeth heeein/ye knowe well how I knowe and can the scyence to knowe the thynges future and to come/as ye haue prouyd many tymes without fyndynge faute the goddes forbede that it neuer come that Parys be sente in to Grece. for knowe ye for certayne that yf he go to make ony assaulte ye shall see this noble and worshypfull cyte destroyed by the Grekes the Troyans/ slayne and we all that ben your chyldren and therfore deporte you of these thynges wherof ẏ ende shall be sorowe and grete execusõn of ryght bytter deth and that ye your self and your wyfe & we/we that ben your sones may not scape for truely yf Parys go in to grece all these euylles shall come therof.

Than the kynge herde Helenus thus speke he was all abasshid and began to weye & thynke & helde his pease and spake not of a grete whyle and so dyde all the other thā arose vp vpon his fete Troylus the yongeste sone of kynge Pryant and began to speke in this manere. O noble men and hardy/how be ye abahssid for the wordes of this cowarde preest here is. it not the custome of preestes for to drede the batayllys by pusyllanymyte and for to loue the delyces and to fatte and encrease them and fylle theyr belyes with good wynes & with good metes/who is he ẏ byleueth that ony man may know the thynges to come / but yf the goddes shewe it them by reuelacyon/it is but folye for to tarye vpon this or to byleue suche thynges/yf Helenus be aferde lette hym go in to the temple and synge the dyuyne seruyce. and lette the other take vengeaunce of theyr Iniuryes by force of armes. O ryght dere fader and lorde wherfore arte thou so troublyd for these wordes sēde thy shyppes in to Grece and thy knyghtes wyse and hardy that may rēdre to the Grekes theyr Iniuryes that they haue done to vs/all they that herde Troylus thus speke they alowyd hym saynge that he had well spoken/ and thus they fynysshyd theyr parlament & wente to dyner.

After dyner the kynge Pryant callyd Parys and Deyphebus and cōmaunded them expresly ẏ they sholde go vnto the partyes of Panonye hastely to fetche & assemble knyghtes wyse and hardye for to take w̄ thē in to Grece/and than that same daye Parys and Deyphebus departyd frō the cyte of Troye for to accomplysshe the wyll of theyr fader. The daye folowynge the kynge assemblyd to counceyll all the cytezeyns of the cyte of troye and sayd to them. O my frendes & true bourgeys ye knowe all noterylye how the Grekes by theyr pryde haue done to vs greate wronges / & innumerable dāmages as it is well knowen in all the worlde. And ye knowe also how they holde Exione my syster in seruytude wherfore I lyue in greate sorowe/and also ye be remembryd how I haue sente Anthenor in to Grece ẏ hath nothynge done wherfore my sorowe is doblyd /and for as moche as by yron ben cured the woundes insanable I haue purposyd to sende Parys my sone with men of armes and puyssaunce in to Grece for to assaylle our enemyes by strength and for to do vn/ to them grete dāmages/ and for to assaye yf they myght take ony noble lady of grece and her to sende in to this cyte and ẏ by the cōmutacyon of her I myght gete agayne my syster Exione & for as moche as I wyll not begynne thynge but that it may come to your knowleche fyrste/I praye you that ye saye to me your aduyse for without you I wyll not procede further therin/for as moche as it toucheth you all as wel as me.

As the kyng had fynysshid his wordes and that eche man helde hym styll/thā stode vp a knyght named Pantheus/ẏ was sone of Deufrobe ẏ phylosopher & sayd. O ryght noble kyng as I am your true seruaūt &

vallale/ I wyll expose to you my cou-
rage of this werke also truely as a sub-
gecte oweth to counceyll his lorde / ye
haue had well in knoleche Deukrobe/
the grete phylosopher my fader that ly
ued hole and sounde more than nyne
score & ten yere/ & was so wyse in phy-
losophye þ he knewe þ sycence of thyn
ges to come here after/ he sayd to me
many tymes & affermed for trouth þ
yf Parys your sone wente in to Grece
for to take ony noble lady by violen-
ce/ that this noble cyte sholde be destro-
yed & brente in to asshes by þ Grekes
and ye and all yours sholde be slayne
cruelly/ and therfore ryght sage & wy-
se kynge please it your nobleste to here
my worde and byleue þ the wyse men
haue sayd & also in that thynge that
ye may not lese to leue/ and wherof gre
te sorowe may ensywe yf ye perseue-
re/ wherfore wyll ye put an enbusshe-
ment vpon your reste/ and to put your
tranquyllyte vnder the daungerousles
aduentures of fortune leue this and de
parte you yf it please you fro this fo-
lye/ and ende your lyfe in reste happe-
ly/ and suffre not Parys to go in to gre
ce in armes/ and yf ye wyll algate sen
de ye another than Parys/ at these wor
des of Pantheus sourded & arose grete
murmures of þ herers/ some reproued
the prophesyes of Deukrobe the phylo
sopher/ and some helde it for mockery
and fable/ and they were of the grettest
nombre/ in so moche that by þ consent
of the more partye/ Parys was cõpy-
syd for to go in to Grece with men of
armes/ and the parlament fynyshyd.
eche man wente home in to his house/
and place.

When this conclusyon was co-
me to the knowleche of Cassã
dra the doughter of kynge pry
ant she began to make so grete sorow
as she had be folysshe or out of her my
de/ and began to crye on hyghe saynge
ha. a. ryght noble cyte of Troye what
fayerye hath meuyd the to be brought
to suche perylles/ for whiche thou shal
in shorte tyme be beten downe & thyne
hygh toures ben demolysshyd and de
stroyed vnto the grounde. ha a. quene
Hecuba for what synne hastе thou de-
seruyd the deth of thy chyldren whiche
shall be cruell & horryble/ wherfore dy
stourneste not thou Parys fro goynge
in to Grece. whiche shall be cause of
this cuyll aduenture. And whan she
had so cryed she wente to her fader the
kynge and with weppynge drowned in
teres prayed hym that he sholde repor
te hym & leue his empryse / & that she
wyste by her sycence the greate cuylles
& harmes that were compynge by this
cause/ but neuer for the dyssuacõns of
Hector/ nor þ monysshyons nor warnỹ-
ges of Cassandra the kynge wolde not
chaunge his purpose nor for Helenus
his sone nor for Pantheus.

How Parys and Deyphebus Ene-
as Anthenor and Polidamas weren
sente in to Grece. And how they ra-
uysshyd the quene Helayne wyfe of the
kynge Menelaus out of the temple of
Venus with many prysoners and ry-
chelles and brought them to Troye
where Parys espowsed the sayd Helay
ne.

AT thentre of the monyth of Maye whan the erth is attyred and aourned with dyuerse floures. Parys & Deyphebus retorned fro panonye & brought with thē thre. M. knyghtes ryght hardy & wyse. thā they made redy two and twenty grete shyppes & charged in them all þ was cōuenyent for them/than the kynge Priāt callyd Eneas Anthenor Polidamas/ that was the sone of Anthenor/ & prayed them & cōmauuded that they shold de go in to Grece with Parys & Deyphebus/and they offryd themself to go w̄ good wyll/& whan they were all redy and assemblyd for to go in to theyr shyppes/the kyng Priant spake vnto them in this manere / it behoueth not to speke many wordes / for ye knowe well ynoughe for what cause I sende you in to Grece/& how well that I haue cause for to auenge me of the wronges that the Grekes haue done to vs alwaye þ pryncypall cause is to recouere my syster Exione þ lyueth in so grete fylth and mysery e/& for to do so ye owe to employe you/wherfore I praye you and admoneste you that ye putte all your payne and dylygence that I may recouere my syster/and be ye certayne yf ye haue myster or nede of socours I shall socour you w̄ so grete a strength þ the Grekes shall not suffre it / and I wyll that in this vyage ye holde Parys my sone duke and conduytour of this batayll and hoost and after hym Deyphebus and to do by the counceyll of Eneas and Anthenor.

AFter these wordes Parys and Deyphebus Anthenor & Eneas and all the other toke leue of the kynge Priant and entryd in to theyr shyppes and drewe vp theyr sayllys / and recommaunded them in the conduyte of Jupyter and of Venus/& sayllyd so ferre by the hyghe see that they arryued in the partyes of Grece in conseyynge the countre that it happende the on a daye that they mette a shyppe in the whiche was one of the gretteste/ kynges of Grece named Menelaus/ þ wente vnto the cyte of Pyre vnto þ duke Nestor that hadde sente for hym this Menelaus was broder of kynge Agamenon and was maryed vnto the quene Helayne that was the fayreste ladye in the worlde that men knewe of in her tyme & she was syster of kynge Castor & Polus that dwellyd than togyder in the cyte of Samestare & nourysshyd with them her mone theyr nyece doughter of the sayd Helayne mene

laus made a lytell dyscouere his shyp and to torne out of the ryght waye / & so that one knewe not that other & the Troyans sayllyd so ferre þ they arryuyd in the Ile of Cythare in Grece / & there they ancred theyr shyppes and wente a lande / In this yle was a temple of Venus passynge auncyent & of grete beaute full of all rychesses / for al moche as the habytaũtes also of þ coũtree had theyr deuocõn specyally vnto Venus the goddesse & solẽpnysed their festes eche yere / & she gaue to them answers of theyr demaũdes / than whan the Troyans were arryuyd they halowed the mooste pryncypall feste of Venus / & for this cause were assemblyd men & women of þ coũtre there aboute that made grete feste.

SO whan Parys knewe of this feste / he toke his beste clothys & dyd them on and also þ beste farynge and clenlyeste men þ he had / & wente hym in to the temple & entryd therin by fayre & swete manere & made his oblacyon of golde & syluer with grete largesse / than was Parys strongly beholden on all sydes of them þ were there for his beaute / for he was one of the fayrest knyghtes of the worlde & was sorychely & so queyntly clothyd that it gaue grete plealur vnto all them that behelde hym / & euery mã desyred to knowe what he was & whens he came and they demaũded of the Troyans that tolde them that it was Parys sone of the kynge Pryant of Troye that is comen in to Grece by the commaundement of his fader / for to requyre amyably that they wolde rendre and pelde agayne exione his syster that they had gyuen to the kynge Thelamon. so ferre wente the tydynges of the compynge of these Troyans and of theyr beaute & hyghe apparayll þ the quene Helayne herde speke therof and than after the custome of women / she had greate desyre to knowe by experyence yf it were trouth that she herde speke of / and dyspoled her to go vnto the temple vnder the colour of deuocõn for to accomplysshe her desyre.

O how grete folye is it to honeste women to wyll go to the festes & elbatemens of ponge people / þ nought do there but deuyse how they may come to theyr desyres / and care not what myschyef may folowe in body and in soule / she shyppe sholde neuer perysshe yf it abode alwaye in the porte & were not sente out in to perylles of the see / it is a good thynge & a precyous Jewell of a good woman that holdeth her honestly in her hous. O how grete damage came vnto the Grekes and to the Troyans of this that Helayne wẽte so lyghtly to see the Troyans / that ought not so to do & specyally in the absence of her husbonde / but as it is the custome of women to brynge theyr desyre to an ende / Helayne inconcynent made redy horse and all that was conuenyent for to go vnto the temple and sayd þ she wente for deuocyon / whan all was redy & she clothyd in habyte ryall she rode wt her compayne to þ yle of Cythare and entryd in to a vessell that brought her nyghe to the temple where she was receyuyd with grete Joye and worshyp also of all the men of

they countre as theyr lady / she entryd in to the temple ryght stately and made there her deuocõn & her oblacyons. with grete largesse.

AMone as Paris knewe that ỳ quene Helayne that was wyfe of kynge Menelaus one of the moost noble kynges of Grece was comen to this temple/he arayed hym in ỳ moost gentylmanlyche wyse that he coude & his companye & wente in to the temple/for he had longe tyme before herde speke of her grete beaute/& than as he was comen & sawe her/he was gretely enprysed with her loue & began strongly to beholde her/& to desyre to se the facõn of her body ỳ was so fayre & well shapen in all thynges/& in suche wyse that it semed properly to them that sawe her ỳ nature had made her to be beholden & besene/for in her was noo thynge but it serued to encrece all the beaute ỳ myght be foũden in a womã wherfore Paris myght not forbere to beholde her layngne in hymself that he had neuer sene nor herde speke of one so fayre & so well fourmed/& as he beheld her in lyke wyse Helayne beheld hym also many tymes & ofte/& her semed ỳ he was more fayrer a grete dele than had ben reported to her and well sayd in herselfe ỳ she sawe neuer man of so grete beaute/nor ỳ plesyd her so well to beholde & so she lefte all her deuocyon & all other thoughtes & gaue no force of nothynge than saue oonly for to beholde Paris/whã Paris knewe and sawe this he had grete Ioye & beheld her swetely more & more & shewyd hym/by whiche syght they shewyd ynough of theyr desyres/that one to ỳ other/and thought gretely by what occasyon they myght speke togyder and so longe they beheld eche other that by semblaunt Helayne made a tokene or sygne to Paris that he approchyd her and anone Paris satte downe besyde her/whyles that the people played in ỳ temple/and spake to her with a softe voyce ryght swetely and she to hym/ and exposed eche to other how they were surpryled of the loue of that one and of that other/and how they myght come vnto the ende after her desyre and whan they had spoken ynoughe togyder of theyr hote loue / Paris toke leue of ỳ quene Helayne and yssued out of the temple withall his companye & felawshyppe/and Helayne sente after hym her eyen also ferre as she myght se hym.

SO whan Paris was comen in to his shyppe he callyd to hym the moost noble and grettest of his company and sayd to them in this manere.my frendes ye knowe well wherfore the kynge my fader hath sente vs in to Grece/that is to wete for to recouere Exione his syster/and yf we may not recouere her that we sholde do dãmage vnto the Grekes/we may not recouere Exione for she is in ouer strõge hande/and also it sholde be to ouer grete daũger and dãmage/syth it is so ỳ the kynge Thelamon ỳ holde her & loueth her strongly is more puyssaunt than we & is in his owne heritage we ben nothynge so puyssaunt for to take in Grece ony noble cyte the countre is so full of folke/than me semeth that ỳ fayre yefte that the goddes hath sente

vnto vs we refuse not/we see in thys
Yle comen to the feste ẏ moost grettest
cytezeyns/and the temple replenysshid
with the moost noble women of thys
prouynce and also the quene Helayne.
ẏ is lady of this countre & wyfe of kȳ
ge Menelaus.this temple is full of all
rychesses/yf we myght take them aly-
ueẏ ben in the temple & brynge them
prysoners with vs & take the goodes/
that there ben of golde and syluer/we
shall haue conquerde a grete gayne/&
other rychesses ẏ we sholde go fetch in
other places/yf ye seme good I am of
the oppynyon that now this nyght we
shall entre in to the temple all armed
& that we shall take men & women &
all ẏ we shall fynde and brynge in to
our shyppes & pryncypally Helayne/
for yf we may bryng her in to Troye
the kynge Pryant may lyghtly ynou-
ghe haue agayne his syster Exione for
her/therfore aduyse you hastely what
is beste to be done whylys that it is in
poynte and or they escape vs/some of
them blamed this thynge/& some al-
lowed it/and fynably they concluded/
after many counceylles that they shol
de do as parys had deuysed.

NOw it happende ẏ the nyghte
was come/and the mone was
nyghe gone downe the Troyans ar-
med them the moost secrete wyse that
they coude/and lefte some of them for
to kepe theyr shyppes/& the other wen
te pryuely vnto the temple/and entryd
therin so armed as they were and with
lytell defence toke all them ẏ they foū
de in the temple and all the rychesses ẏ
were therin/and Parys with his owne
hande toke Helayne and thē of theyr
companye & brought in to theyr shyp-
pes all the beste and put it in sure gar
de and after retorned to the proye/tho
began the noyse passynge grete within
the temple of the prysoners.and of so-
me that hadde leuer suffre to be slayne
than for to be take prysoners/ẏ noyse
was herde ferre in suche a wyse ẏ they
of the castell that stode therby herde it
and in contynent they arose & armed
them and came to assayll the Troyās
as valyaunt as they were/tho began
the medle ryght fyers and mortall but
the Troyans that were foure ayenste
one slewe many of them and the other
fledde and reentryd in to theyr castell
& than the Troyans toke as moch as
they coude fynde of good and bare it
vnto theyr shyppes and entryd in too
them/and drewe vp theyr sayllys and
sayllyd so longe on the seuenth daye ẏ
they arryuyd at the porte of Troye/
theyr shyppes full of good prysoners/
and of good rychesses/& they abode at
the porte of Thenadon that was but
thre myle fro Troye/and there were
they receyuyd with grete Ioye/& than
Parys sente a propre messanger to hys
fader ẏ kynge Pryant to lette hym ha
ue knoleche of his comynge and of all
that that he had done in Grece/of the
se tydynges the kynge was gretely re-
ioyssyd and cōmaunded in all the cyte
to make feste solempnly for these tydȳ
ges.

WHylys ẏ Helayne was with the
other prysoners in ẏ shyppe of
Parys she made grete sorowe &
cessyd not to wepe w̄ grete syghes her
busbonde her bretherne and her fren-

des and was in so greate sorowe that she lefte to ete and drynke/and Paris comforted her the moost swetely that he coude but she myght not suffre to forbere weppnge/& than Paris sayd to her in this manere/how lady wherfore demene ye this sorowe daye and nyght without reste/what man or woman is that myght longe endure & suffre this ne wene not ye þ this sorowe hurteth/your helth/yes verily lady/ye make to moche therof/wherfore fro hens forth I praye you to leue and take reste/for in this royalme ye shall lacke no thyng and nomore shall tho prysonners that ye wyll haue recõmaunded/& ye shall be þ moost renõmed lady of this royalme & the moost ryche/& your meanye þ ben here shall lacke nothynge. To these wordes answerde Helayne to paris in this manere/I knowe well sayd she that wyll I or wyll I not I muste nedes doo as ye wyll syth that I am your prysonner/& yf ony good be done to me & to the prysonners/I hope the goddes shall thanke & rewarde thẽ þ so do.ha.a.sayd paris ne doubte you not for men shall do to them all that shal please you to cõmaunde/& than he to ke her by the hande & brought her into a more secrete place & sayd to her madame wene ye for as moche as it had plealyd to the goddes for to suffre you to be brought by me in to this prouynce that ye be loste and þ ye shall not be more ryche and more honoured than ye haue ben/and that the royalme of Troye be not more ryche than the royalme of Achaye/yes verily that is it wene ye that I wyll mayntene you dyshonestly/certes nay but I shall take you to my wyfe/and so shall ye be more honoured thã ye haue ben with your husbonde/for your husbonde is not yssued out of so noble a houle as I am nor he louyd you neuer soo well as I shall do therfore cesse ye fro hens forth to make suche sorowe & byleue me of this that I haue sayd to you.ha.a sayd she who can abstayne her fro makyng of sorowe beynge in the estate that I am in alas this case happenyd me neuer tofore/but syth it may be none otherwyse/sore anoyed and greuyd I shall do that thynge that ye me requyre/for as moche as I haue no puyssaũce for to resyste it/thus was Helayne recomfortyd a lytell and Paris dyde do pleasse her with all his power and myght.

Than on the morne came by tyme he dydde do clothe her and araye her the moost honourably that he myght/& made her to syttе vpon a palfraye richely arayed and aourned/& so dyde he the other prysonners eche after his degree/& after he wente vnto horsbacke hymselfe & Deyphebus his broder.eneas.Anthenor & Polidamas wt̃ grete companye of noble men/þ accompanyed Helayne & departyd fro Thenadon/& wente to Troye warde & there came ayenste them with out þ towne the kynge Priant wt̃ many noble men/and receyuyd his chyldren wt̃ grete Ioye/& after came to Helayne & bowed ryght swetely to her and dyd to her grete worshyp/& whan they came nyghe the cyte they foũde grete foyson of people þ made greate feste of theyr commynge in many maners of Instrumentes of mulyke & in such ioye came

vnto the palays of kynge Pryant and he hymselfe lyght a downe and helpe Helayne downe of her palfraye and ladde her by the hande vnto within ẏ halle/and there they made ryght grete Joye all the nyght thrughe out all the cyte for these tydynges / and than whan it came vnto the morne Parys by the agrement and consente of hys fader toke Helayne to his wyfe/ and wedded her in the temple of Pallas/& therfore the feest was lengthyd thrugh out all the cyte & the ioye that endured yet after eyght dayes.

Whan Cassandra knewe for trouthe that Parys her broder had wedded Helayne/she began to make grete sorowe to crye & braye as a woman out of her mynde and sayd thus. O vnhappy Troyans wherfore reioysse ye you of the weddynge of parys wherof so many euylles shall come And wherfore se not ye ẏ deth of your selfe & of your wyues ẏ shall be slayne tofore your eyen/and the husbondes to fore theyr wyues with soo grete sorow Ha a noble cyte of Troye how thou shalte be destroyed and put to nought ha a vnhappy moders what sorowe shall ye see whan ye shall se your lytel chyldren taken and dysmembryd tofore you ha a Hecuba kaytyf & vnhappy where shalte thou take the water that ẏ shalte wepe for the deth of thy chyldren/ha a people blynde and folysshe why sende not ye Incontynente Helayne home agayne and yelde her to her ryght husbonde tofore that the swerdes of your enemyes come and sle you with grete sorowe wene ye that thys prynce the husbonde of Helayne wyll dwelle at home without greuous vengeaunce certes that shall be your dolourouse ende/ha a vnhappy Helayne ẏ shalte do vs moche sorowe/as Cassandra sayd & cryed thus with hyghe voys and with grete sorowe the kynge Pryant knewe it and dyde her to be taken prysoner and sende to her and dyde do praye her that she sholde cesse/but she wolde not/and than he cōmaunded ẏ she sholde be faste shytte in pryson and in yrons where she was kepte many a daye. O what pyte that the Troyans byleuyd not this warnynge and amonycyon/for yf they had byleuyd it they had eschewyd the ryght grete euylles ẏ came after vnto them/that shall be tolde in fables to them that wyll here thē vnto the ende of the worlde.

¶ How Menelaus was sore troublyd for ẏ rauysshyng of Helayne his wyfe and how Castor & Pollux bretherne of her pursewyd Parys in the see and of theyr deth. And also of the condycyon and manere of the lordes as well Grekes as Troyans.

As these thynges were done as sayd is. Menelaus that soiourned at Pyre with the duke Nestor herde tell the trouth of the pryse and takynge of his wyfe and of his people wher of he was sore angry and moche abasshyd and was so dolaunt and sorow full that he fell to the grounde a swowne/& than whan he was come to hym

selfe agayne he began sore to complayne hym & demene the gretteste sorowe of the worlde/and aboue all other thy̅ges he was moost sorye for his wyfe and bewallyd her beaute and her solace/& myght by no waye be comfortyd whan the duke Nestor herde saye ther of he came to hym hastely and comfortyd hym the moost beste wyse he coude for he louyd hym with grete loue/but Menelaus coude not leue his sorowe./ but toke his waye vnto his countre & the duke Nestor conueyed hym with a grete companye of noble men.

ANone he sente vnto the kynge Agamenon his broder that he sholde come speke with hym/& also he sende to Castor and Pollux ẏ brederne of Helayne ẏ they sholde come also to hym/& anone as they had herde this message they came vnto hym / whan Agamenon sawe his broder demene/ suche sorowe and heuynesse/he sayd to hym a my broder wherfore demeneste thou suche sorowe/suppose that ẏ cause be Juste/alwaye a wyse man ought not to shewe suche semblant outwarde for in shewynge suche sorowe outewarde it causeth his frendes to be sorowfull & his enemyes to be Joyous & therfore fayne thy sorowe and kele thy courage/& make semblant as thou raughteste nothynge of this ẏ is befall for by wepynge nor by demenynge of sorowe/ẏ mayste neuer come to honour nor vengeaunce but aloonly by the force of the naked swerde ẏ shalte awake thy courage / & so shalte thou take vengeaunce of the harmes that ben done to the/thou knoweste what puyssaũce we haue and what helpars we shall fynde for to venge vs /for this Iniurye toucheth all the kynges and prynces of Grece/& as sone as we shall requyre them of helpe there shall not be one but ẏ he shall helpe vs w̅ all hys power and than we shall go with grete puyssaunce before Troye. and we shall sle our enemyes & do what ẏ we wyll/& shall destroye the cyte/and yf it happen that we may take Parys/ẏ is actour of these hurtes and yllys/we shall do hange hy̅ and make hym dye an euyll deth/cesse than thy sorowe & lette vs do to beknowen to all the kynges and prynces of Grece this Iniurye /and requyre them that they wyll helpe vs for to take vengeaunce/ than was Menelaus recomforted with the wordes of his broder/& anone they sente theyr letters vnto all the barons of Grece/and at theyr sendynge they came all/fyrste Achylles. Patroclus/dyomedes/and many other and as sone as they knewe wherfore they were sente for/they sayd that they wolde go to Troye with all theyr strength for too auenge this shame and recouere Helayne/so they chose than Agamenon chyef and prynce of theyr hoost as he ẏ was wyse & prudente and of good coũceyll.

HOw it happende that ẏ kynge Castor and the kynge Pollux ẏ were bretherne of the quene Helayne/ as sone as they herde saye ẏ theyr syster was rauysshyd they entryd in too theyr shyppes/and wente after the troyans with greate companye of men of armes /for to see yf they myght re-

couere her/on the.iij.daye that they were on the see there arose so grete tormẽte in the see/and therwith came so grete a rayne and thonder ẏ theyr shyppes were caste by the wawes one here another there/the mastes broken their sayllys rente & fynably they were all perysshyd and drowned ẏ neuer after was none sene of them. And the paynems saye that these two bretherne were translated with the goddes in to ẏ heuen or zodiacque and retorned in to the sygne of two Jumentes for as moche as they were bretherne germayne and thus endeth theyr lyues by the occasyon of the pryse of theyr syster/some poetes faynen that these bretherne ben translatyd in to two sterrys /that is the North sterre and the South sterre whiche ben named after them Castor and Pollux.

IN this place declareth Dares in his boke the facyons of the Grekes that were tofore Troye of ẏ moost notable of them as he that saw them and behelde them many tymes. durynge the trewes that was often tymes bytwene both partyes durynge ẏ syege tofore the cyte/and he begynneth to speke of Helayne & sayth that she was so fayre that in the worlde no mãcoude fynde no fayrer woman ne better fourmed of all membres. Agamenon was longe & whyte of bodye stronge of membres and well fourmed louỹge labour/dyscrete hardy and passynge well bespoken. Menelaus was of mene stature hardy in armes and couragyous. Achylles was of ryght grete beaute/blonke heerys and cryspe grayeyen and grete of amyable syght large brestes and brode sholdres grete armes/his raynes hygh ynoughe an hye man of grete stature & had no make nor lyke to hym amonge all the Grekes desyrynge to fyght/large in yeftes and outragyous in dyspence. Tantalus was grete of body and ryght stronge/verytable/humble/fleynge noyses yf they were not Juste & true. Ayax of grete stature grete and large in ẏ sholdres grete armes and alwaye was wel clothyd and rychely & was of no grete empryse and spake lyghtly. Thelamõ ayax was a moche fayre knyght & he had blacke heres he herde gladly song and he songe hymselfe gladly well/he was of grete prowesse and a good mã of warre & without pryde. Vlixes was the moost fayre man amonge all ẏ grekes but he was deceyuable and subtyl & sayd his thynges Joyously /he was a ryght grete lyar and was so well bespoken that he had no felawe nor lyke to hym. Dyomedes was grete and had a brode breste & meruayllous strõge of a fyers loke/false in his promesses worthy in armes/desyrous of vyctorye dredde and redoubtyd for he was gretely Jniuryous to his seruautes luxuryous wherfore he suffryd many paynes. the duke Nestor was grete of mẽbrys and longe & well bespoken/dyscrete & prouffytable & gaue alwaye good coũceyll/and sone he was strongly angrye & anone peasyd agayne he was ẏ moost true frende in the worlde/protheselaus was fayre and of fayre stature ryght noble & lyght in armes Neptoloneus was grete blacke here & grete eyen Joyous & well chyeryd his wyn debrowes Joyned stamerynge in hys

wordes but he was wyse in the lawe. Palamydes sone of kyͤge naulus was of ryght fayre shappe and lene hardy and amyable a good man and large. Polydarius was passynge grete fatte and swollen hardy Jrous & proude wͤ out trouth. Mathaon was of mene stature proude & hardy & that lytell slepte by nyght. Breysayda doughter of calcas was passynge fayre of mene stature whyte and medlyd with rede and well made swete and pyteouse & whome many men louyd for her beaute for the loue of her came the kynge of Perse in to the ayde of the Grekes vnto the syege tofore Troye.

Of them that were within troye Dares reherceth fyrste of kyng Pryant that he was longe gresle and fayre and had a lowe voys ryght hardy and that gladly ete erly in the mornynge a man without drede & ẏ hated flaterers/he was verytable and good Justycyer and gladly he herde songe/ and sownes of musycke/and strongly louyd his knyghtes and enrychyd thē of all his sones there was none so hardy as was Hector the eldeste sone of ẏ kynge Pryant/this was he that passid in his tyme all other knyghtes in puyssaūce and was a lytell besgue he was grete & had harde membres & myghte suffre moche payne & was moche hery and cryspe and lysped/there yssued neuer out of Troye so stronge a man ne so worthy /nor there yssued neuer out of his mouth a vyllanous worde/ne he was neuer wery of fyghtynge in batayll/there was neuer knyghte better belouyd of his people than he was. parys was a passynge fayre knyght and stronge softe herryd and true swyfte & swete of speche tote mouthyd well drawynge a bowe/wyse and hardy in batayll & well assuryd and couetous of lordshyp. Deyphebus and Helenus were passynge lyke of facyon in suche wyse that a man myght not well knowe that one fro that other and they resemblyd passynge well the kynge Pryant theyr fader Deyphebus was wyse & hardy in armes/& Helenus was a moche wyse clerke. Troylus was grete & of grete courage well attempryd and sore belouyd of yonge maydens in force and gladnes he resemblyd moche to Hector and was the seconde aftrr hym of prowesse and there was not in all the royalme a more stronge nor a more hardy yonge man. Eneas hadde a grete body dyscrete meruayllously in his werkes well bespoken & attemprid in his wordes full of good counceyll & of scyence & connynge he had his vysage Joyous/& the eyen clere and graye and was the rycheste man of Troye/ after the kynge Pryant in townes & castellys. Anthenor was longe and lene and spake moche/but he was dyscrete and of grete industrye & whome the kynge Pryant louyd gretely and ẏ gladly played amonge his felawshyp and was a ryght wyse man. Polidamas his sone was a goodly yonge mā and a fayre/hardy and of good maners longe & lene lyke his fader browne and was stronge in puyssaunce of armes & of well attempryd wordes/ẏ kynge Menon was grete and a goodly knyght large sholdres greate armes harde in the breste & of grete prowesse & that brought many knyghtes vnto

Troye. the quene Hecuba was a rude woman and semed better a man than a woman she was a noble woman & passynge wyse & debonayre & honeste and loued the werkes of charyte. Andromeha ꝑ wyfe of Hector was a passynge fayre woman und whyte and ꝑ had fayre eyen & fayre heer she was amonge all other womē ryght honest and attempryd in her werkes. Cassandra was of fayre stature and clere rouē de mouthed wyse shynynge eyen she loued vyrgynyte and knewe moche of thynges to come by astronompe and other scyences. Polyxene was a moche fayre doughter and tendre & was the verray raye of beaute in whome nature had fayllyd nothynge saue oonly ꝑ she made her mortall & she was ꝑ fayreste mayde that was in her tyme and the beste fourmed / many mo were wᵗ in the towne and without durynge the syege / but these were the pryncypall & grettest of name and therfore Dares declareth the facyon of them and not of the other.

Chow the kynges Dukes Erles and Barons of Grece assemblyd al with theyr naupe tofore the cyte of Athenes for to come to Troye and how many shyppes eche man brought vnto ꝑ helpe of the kynge Menelaus.

When it came in to the ende of Februarye that ꝑ wynter was passyd the kynges and prynces of all the prouynces of Grece assēblyd them togyder at the porte of athenes for to go to Troye / it is not in the mynde of ony man lyth the begynnynge of the worlde that soo many shyppes and knyghtes were assemblyd as were at that tyme. for kyrste Agamenon that was chyef and prynce of all the hoost of the Grekes brought fro his realme of Mychames an hondrid shyppes full of armed knyghtes. ꝑ kynge Menelaus his broder brought fro his royalme of sparte. lx. shyppes. Archelaus and Prothenor fro the realme of Boecye fyfty shyppes. the duke Alcalapus and the erle Helmyns fro the prouynce of Dronompe thyrty shyppes. the kynge Epystraphus. and the kynge Sedius fro the royalme of Fo cyden thyrty shyppes / ꝑ kynge Thelamon of Salampne fyfty shyppes / and in his companye wer ethe duke Thenter duke Amphymacus the erle Polyxeme and the erle Thephus and other many noble men. the olde duke Nestor fro his prouynce of Pylon fyfty shyppes. the kynge Thoas of thoye fyfty shyppes. ꝑ kynge Doxunops fyfty shyppes. the kynge Thelamon chyleus syre and thyrty shyppes. Polybetes & Amphymacus fro his prouynce of Calcydone two c. xxx. shyppes. ꝑ kynge Youmeus and the kynge Meryon of Crete. iiij. score & two shyppes / the kynge Dlyxes of Trace. ii. c fyfty shyppes / the duke Tenelus fro his cyte of Frygys. xij. shyppes. Prothocachus & Prothelalus dukes of Phylaca brought. ij. c. li. shyppes. Coselis brought. iiij. c. xx. shyppes fro the royalme of Crelome. & brought kynge Machaon & the kynge Pollydrys his sone. iij. c. xxx. shyppes. Achylles brought fro his cyte of Phaces. ij. c. xx. shyppes / ꝑ kynge Thelaphus brought fro rodes two and twenty shyppes. Eruphylus fro Drchomene. ij. c fyfty shyppes. ꝑ

100 60 50 30 30 50 50 36 32 82 52 12 33 24 33 22 22 52

duke Anthypus & the duke Amphyma
cus of rusticane threttene shyppes. the
kynge Polybetes of Rythee / and the
duke Comps his broder in lawe that
had wedded his syster. lxii. shyppes the
kynge Dyomedes of Arges four score
and two shippes and had in his com-
panye Thelamus and Euryalus the
kynge Polyphebus. ix. shypppes. The
kynge Fureus thyrtene shippes. ẏ kyn
ge Proythoylus of Chemenense. ij. &
fyfty shippes. the kynge Carpenor of
Carpadye one and. lij. shippes: the kyn
ge Theorius of Breysse four and. xx.
shippes / the some of kȳges and dukes
that were comen theder were syxty and
nyne / And there assemblyd at the porte
of Athenes twelue honderde and foure
and twenty shyppes. withoute compry
synge the shyppes of duke Palamydes
the sone of kynge Naulus that came
after on / with his estate as shall be say
de after.

¶ How ẏ Grekes sente Achylles vnto
Delphos to ẏ god Appollo for to kno-
we the ende of theyr warre And how
they foūde Calcas sente fro the Tro-
yans ẏ wente with them to Athenes.

Than the kȳge and the prynces
were assemblyd at the porte of
Athenes the kȳge Agamenon
ẏ was chyef of all ẏ hooste & taught
alway to cōduyte this hooste lyghtly /
assemblyd vnto ẏ councell on a playne
withoute ẏ cyte al ẏ noble men of theyr
hooste & whan they were al assemblyd
aboute hȳ in syeges ẏ he had do make
He sayd to them in this manere O ye
noble men ẏ by one wyll ben here assem
blyd in this hooste w̄ so grete puyssaū
ce / ye knowe well ẏ it is not in ẏ mȳde
of ony man ẏ sawe euer so many no-
ble men assemblyd / For to chyeue ony
werke / ne so many yonge knyghtes &
delyuere in armes for tassayl theyr ene
myes / is not he than well oute of his
mynde ẏ presumeth to reyse hym selfe
ayenste vs & to begynne warre verayly
I doubte not but one of an honderde ẏ
is in this cōpany is suffysant ynough
to brynge this werke to an ende / for
whiche we ben all assemblyd / it is well
knowen to eche of you the grete Iniu-
ryes and the grete dāmagyes that the
Troyans haue done to vs / wherefore
we haue Iuste cause to take vengaūce
by force of Armes to ẏ ende ẏ fro hens
forth they ne other ne empryse vpon vs
in ony manere / For yf we sholde suffre
suche Iniuryes by dissymulacyon. they
myght yet preue vs more thā they haue
done. and it is not ẏ custome of the no
ble men of grece / for to late passe suche
wronges in dyssymulacyon / & therfore
it sholde be to vs grete vilonye ẏ ben so
many and ẏ haue assemblyd so grete
strength for to dyssymule in this qua-
rell / & yet ẏ more is there is no nacyon
in ẏ world but ẏ ne dredeth oure puys-
saunce saue only thyse folysshe people
of Troye ẏ by euyll coūcell haue me-
uyd them ayenste vs & also haue en-
terprysyd vpon vs. And ẏ dyd fyrste ẏ
kynge Laomedon ẏ Iniuryed some of
oure people by lytyll occasyon / where
for he receyuyd deth for his rewarde &
his Cyte was destroyed / & his people
slayne / And some brought in seruytude
where they ben yet / Certes it is not so
dyffycyle & harde to vs that ben more
puyssaunte to take vengaunce on the
troyans / than it was to foure prȳces of

lasse puyssaunce/that came to theyr a boue of them/for somoche than as the Troyans knowe veryly that we ben assemblyd for to go vpon them/& that they ben strongly garnysshyd of men of armes ayenste our comynge and of all suche as behoueth them for to defen de them with/than it semeth me good yf it please you/that or we departe fro this porte here we sende in to the Yle of Delphe our specyall messangers to haue answere of our god Appolyn of this that we wyll do and empryse.

Than was there none but he allowed and approuyd the wordes of Agamenon and chose incontynent Achylles and Patroclus for to go in to this yle to here the answere of appolyn/and anone they departed and wente and came sone theder/for thys yle is as it were in the myddes of the yles of Cyclades/where Locana. Enfanta. Appolyn and Dyane be/& there was a ryche temple in the whiche ẏ god of the paynems was worshyppid and gaue answere to the pople of suche thynge as they demaunded of hym./ This yle was fyrste callyd Delus that is as moche to saye in Greke as manyfestacōn/for as moche as in this yle the paynems sawe fyrste the sone and the mone after the deluuye and therfore they supposyd that they had ben borne there of theyr moder for Appollo is the sonne / Dyane is the mone in theyr langage some calle this yle Ortyges/for as moche as ẏ byrdes ẏ mē calle ortyges in englysshe they bē quayles were fyrst sene there/ẏ paynems gaue to Appollo dyuerse names after ẏ dyuerse operacyons of the sonne. In this temple was a grete ymage composyd and made all of fyne golde in ẏ worshyp of god Appolyn/& how well ẏ the ymage was deef & dombe yet al waye ydolatrye regned in suche wyse that tyme in the worlde that the deuyl put hym in the ymage & gaue answeres to the paynems of that thynges ẏ they demaunde of hym/& this dyde ẏ deuyll for to abuse the folysshe people that at that tyme byleuyd ẏ this ymage was verray god.

Upon this partye the auctor declareth fro whens came fyrste Ydolatrye/we fynde in historia ecclesiastica/ẏ whā Herodes was deceyuyd by the thre kynges that retorned not agayne to hym but worshyppyd oure lorde Jhesu Cryste as is conteyned in the gospell and after departyd by an other waye/that Herodes purposyd to haue slayne the chylde Jhesus/& therfore ẏ gloryous virgine our lady saynt Mary his moder and Joseph bare hȳ in to Egypte and as sone as our lorde entryd in to Egypte/all the ydolys of Egypte fell downe to ẏ erth all to broken and brusyd after the prophesye of Ysaye ẏ sayd thus. Ascendet dñs in nubē leuem et in gredietur Egiptū & mouebuntur simulacra Egipti/in demōstrant & shewynge ẏ at the comynge of our saueour Jhesus Cryste all ydolatrye sholde haue an ende. and amonge the Jewes Ysmaell was the fyrst that made ydole and that was of erth. promotheus made the fyrste amonge the paynems/but the ryghte begynner of ydolatrye came of Belus kȳge of Assyre fader of kynge Nynus ẏ whiche

Belus whan he was deed/his sone ny nus dydde durye hym in a ryche sepul ture and dydde do make an ymage of fyne golde to the semblaunt and lyke nes of his fader for to haue consolacy on and memorye of hym/and worship ped hym as his god/& compellyd hys folke to worshyppe hym/& anone an euyll spyryte entryd within the ymage & gaue to the people answers of theyr demaundes/& thus by the enlample of hym the paynems made other in the worshyp of theyr frendes & worshyp pyd them/and thus proceded they in Ydolatrye/& there were none but that they had theyr goddes propyce that ga ue to them theyr answers of theyr de maundes by the engyne of the enemye that so deceyuyd them & brought vnto dampnacyon by the enuye that he had and yet hath vpon the lygne humayn that god made, for to fulfyll ꝑ syeges of paradyse / fro whens he was caste out for his pryde in this ayer and der kenes/and after the daye of Jugemen te to abyde in helle pardurably in the companye of dampned men.

So whan Achylles and Patro clus were arryuyd in the yle of Delphe/they wente by grete deuocõn in to the temple of Appolyn and the re made theyr oblacyons by grete lar gesse/and demaũded of hym answere of theyr affayres and werkes/than ap polyn answerde w̃ a lowe voys Achyl les retorne to the Grekes ꝑ haue sente the hether and saye to them that it is come and shall happen for certayne ꝑ they shall go sauely to Troye & there they shall make many bataylles / but in the tenth yere they shall haue vyctо rye and destroye the cyte / & they shall slee the kynge Pryant/his wyfe & hys chyldren and the moost grete of ꝑ cõ tre & there shall none escape saue they oonly whome they wyll saue/of thys forsayd answere was Achylles passyn ge Joyous/and it happende ꝑ whyles they were yet in this temple/that a byl shop of Troye named Calcas sone of a man named Thystram that was a passynge wyse man./the whiche en tryd in to this temple/ & he was sente also fro the kynge Pryant for to haue answere of Appolyn for them of Tro ye/as he than had made his oblacõns and demaundes for them of Troye./ Appolyn answerde to hym Calcas cal cas beware that thou retorne not to tro ye/but go thou with Achylles vnto the Grekes and departe neuer fro theym for the Grekes shall haue vyctorye of the Tropans by the agrement of the goddes/and thou shalte be to them ry ght necessarye in counceyll and in doc tryne/anone as Calcas knewe Achyl les ꝑ was in the temple he approchyd to hym and made acqueyntaunce vnto hym/& accompanyed togyder by sayth and oth tolde eche to other what ꝑ ydo le had sayd to them /wherof Achylles had grete Joye and made ryght grete chere and feest to Calcas & toke hym with hym & sayllyd so longe that they arryuyd at the porte of Athenes saue ly and whan they were yssued out of theyr shyppes Achylles toke Calcas by the hande and presentyd hym to the kynge Agamenon and to the other/& tolde vnto theym to wery trouth of ꝑ answere of the god Appolyn how they sholde haue vyctorye of the Tropans

and how Appollyn bad̄ hym that he ſholde not retorne agayne to Troye/ but holde hym with the Grekes durynge the warre/of theſe tydynges were the Grekes gretly reioyſſed/& made a a ſolempne feſte & receyued Calcas into theyr companye by fayth & by oth/ & they promyſed hym to rewarde hym well & do hym good.

¶ How the Grekes with a grete nauye wente and ſayllyd towarde Troye/and how they arryued at the porte of Thenadon the myle fro the cyte of Troye whiche they conqueryd & bete downe to the erth.

After this feſte that the Grekes hadde made for the good anſwers of Appoli Calcas wente hym in a morynge in ẏ cõpanye of Achylles and of Patroclus vnto the tente of Agamenon where all ẏ mooſt nobles of the hooſt were aſſemblyd / & he ſalewed them ryght curteyſly ſaynge. o noble kynges & prynces ẏ ben here aſſemblyd for vengeaunce of the greate Iniurys to you done by the Troyās. wherfore tarye ye nowhere after that the goddes haue yeuen theyr anſwere wene ye not ẏ the kynge Priant hath his eſpyes amonge you and that whyles ye ſoiourne he garnyſſhyth not his countre and his cyte with vytayll with horſes & with other neceſſaryes / is it not a grete parte of the ſomer paſſed/ and that more is ye haue nothynge/

yet nothynge enterprysed vpon your enemyes/beware that ye be not vnkyn-de and Ingrate of the answere of the goddes/and ẏ by your neclygence they chaunge not theyr answere in too the contrarye therfore tarye ye no lenger/ but shyppe you and your horse and go ye to the see & cesse not vnto the tyme/ ẏ the promesses of the goddes be accō-plysshyd/and whan Calcas had thus spoken eche man sayd ẏ he hadde well sayd/and than Agamenon sente vnto all the hoost & cōmaunded with a trō-pette that euery man sholde make hȳ redy to remeue/and anone they entryd in to theyr shyppes and dysancred and drewe vp theyr saylles/& wente all vn to the see/and they had not longe sayl lyd not passynge a myle fro Athenes/ but the ayer ẏ was tofore clere & fayre began to wexe troblous and thycke & began a ryght grete tempeste in the se of wynde of rayne and of thonder in so moche that there was none so hardy but he had fere & wende to haue deyed for theyr shyppes were caste by the se ẏ one here & that other there and suppo-syd none other for certayne but to ha-ue ben drowned/than sayd Calcas to them that were within / that the cause of this tempeste was for as moche as dyane theyr goddesse was wroth and angrye vpon thē by cause they depar-ted fro Athenes and had made to her no sacryfyce/& for to appese this wra-th/it behoueth that the kynge Agame non sacrefye to her with his owne han de Effygenye his doughter a yong vir gyne & tendre of aege and that other wyse the tempeste sholde neuer cesse./ and for to spede this sacryfyse he coun ceyllyd to torne the nauye and to ap-plye it to the yle of Andylle where the temple of the goddesse Dyane was.

Then whan the kynge Agame non vnderstode this thynge he was passynge heuy and sorow full in his courage/ for he louyd hys doughter Effygenye by grete loue and on the other syde he was prayed and requyred of all the other kynges and prynces of Grece that he wolde gyue none empesshemente to this that was so grete an empryse for to withstonde the sacryfyse/wherfore he was vayn-quysshyd by the sayd prynces and for the loue of his coūtre/he toke his sayd doughter Effygenye and in the presen ce of many grete kynges and prynces sacrefyed her vnto the goddesse Dya-ne/and anone the tempeste cessyd and the ayer became clere and the se wel at tempryd and in tranquyllyte & pease. and thenne he wente agayne in to his shyppe and all the other in lyke wyse. drewe vp theyr sayllys and sayllyd to fore the wynde so ferre that they arry uyd at a porte of the royalme of Tro ye nyghe vnto a castell named Sara-bana (Dares ne putteth determynatly wherof that kynge Agamenon made his sacryfyce to Dyane/but Ouyde in the.xij.boke of Methaphormose sayth that it was affygenye his doughter as aboue is sayd/and whan they of ẏ ca-stell sawe this greate nauye at theyr porte they armyd them and came vn-to the porte wenynge to defende theyr londe ayenste the Grekes and assayl-lyd them ryght fyersly on all sydes tho that were descended a lande/and the Grekes were yet weryof the grete tra

trauayll of the see but the Grekes yssued anone out of theyr shyppes grete plente all armed that slewe them and chaced them vnto theyr castell & slew them fleynge/and entryd in to the castell with them/and there put theym all to deth and toke the proye/& after bete downe the castell to the erth/and than reentryd in to theyr shyppes ayē & saylled so ferre ẏ they arryuyd at the porte of Thenadon/and there than they ancred theyr shyppes.

AT this porte was a passynge stronge castell well peopled & full of grete rychesses/and was thre/myle fro Troye/whan they of the castell sawe the Grekes they ran to armes and garnysshyd theyr castell w̄ good fyghtars and the other yssued out and came to the porte where they founde the grekes ẏ were than yssued out of theyr shyppes all armed & grete plente and toke all that they coude fynde thus began the batayll bytwene them ryght fyers and mortall/and there were ynoughe slayne and deed of both partyes/& many mo of ẏ grekes than of the Troyans/but as sone as the grete strength of the grekes were descended/the Troyans myght no lenger suffre nor abyde but put them to flyght some to the castell and other vnto Troye/than the Grekes putte them & belayde the castell roūde aboute and assayllyd it on all sydes/& they within defended it passynge well vpō the wallys & slewe many by shot & by engȳnes but ẏ Grekes dressyd theyr engynnes all aboute the castell and/sette, theyr ladders vnto the walles/and wente vp on all sydes. and they within defended them valyauntly/& made them fall downe in theyr dytches some deed and some hurte /but ẏ Grekes that were so grete in nombre sente alwaye newe folke to thassaulte wherof they within were so wery that they reculed & wente abacke fro theyr defences/and than the Grekes entrid by force in to the castell and there slew all them ẏ they founde without sparynge of man or woman/& toke and pyllyd all that they founde that was good/and after bete downe the castel and the houses vnto the erth /and put in ẏ fyre and brente all vp and after they reentryd in to theyr shyppes Joyous of ẏ wȳnynge ẏ they had goten in the castell.

¶ How the grekes sente Dyomedes & Vlyxes vnto the kynge Pryant for to haue agayne Helayne and the prysoners/& of the answere ẏ they had.

WHan the grekes had demolysshyd and beten downe thus ẏ castell and edyfyces of Thenadon & of Sarabana and that they refresshyd them in the medowe of Thenadon/than Agamenon ẏ had ẏ charge of all the hoost & to conduyte it wel as a good Capytayne ought to do/cōmaunded that all the wynnynge of ẏ two castelles sholde be brought forth & so it was done anone as he had commaunded & as a wyse kynge dystrybued the wynnynge vnto eche man after his deserte and qualyte/and after dyd do crye in the hoost ẏ all the noble men of the hoost sholde assemble theym on

the playne of Thenadon tofore the kynge Agamenon/ & whan they were all comen the kynge Agamenon spake and sayd in this manere/ my frendes and felawes ẏ ben here now assemblyd for to Juste a cause as eche of you knoweth/ and in so grete puyssaunce/ that it is & shall be tydynges therof in all the worlde/ alwaye how stronge ẏ the puyssaunce be ẏ it please the goddes that it be without pryde and felōnye/ for it is so that of the synne of pride growe all other vyces and that the goddes resyste and withstonde ẏ proude people & therfore we ought to putte awaye pryde fro our werkes & in especyall in this werke here nowe and vse the ryght waye of Justyce/ vnto the ende that no man may reprehende vs ne blame/ ye knowe well that we ben comen thus ferre for to take vengeaūce of the Iniuryes and wronges that the kynge Pryant hath done to vs/ & we haue done to hym now grete hurte and dāmage ye may well knowe for trouth that they haue assemblyd in the cyte of Troye grete power for to defende them ayenste vs/ and also the cyte of Troye is passynge stronge/ and ye knowe well ẏ they ben vpon theyr propre herytage that is a thynge that doublyth theyr force and strength for ye may take ensample of the crowe ẏ otherwhyle defendeth well her neste agayne the fawcon I ne saye not these thynges for ony doubte that I haue

but that we shall haue victorye/and þ we ne shall destroye theyr cyte how well that it is stronge/but oonly for our worshyp to the ende that we be re cõmaũded to haue conducted this werke by grete discrecyon & without pryde/for oftymes by ouer hasty enterpryse a thynge of a grete poyse and without styll counceyll may come to a myschyeuous ende/ye knowe well that it is not longe a go that the kynge Pryant dyde do requyre vs by his specyall messanger that we sholde rendre to hym his syster Exione/and that by our Ire and pryde we wolde not delyuere her agayne/and yf we had delyuerd her & sente her home agayne these euylles had neuer happende in the yle of Cythare as they now ben/& the quene helayne that is of the moost noble of grece had neuer be raupshyd nor ladde away/& also we had not enterprysed/ the payne nor þ labour where we now ben in/ & the is none of vs that knoweth what shall happen to hym good or euyll/and therfore yf ye seme good that we myght retorne in to our countree without suffrynge of more payne with our honour & worshyp we shall sende vnto the kynge Pryant our specyall messangers and bydde hym for to sende agayne to vs Helayne freely and that he restore to vs the dãmages. that Paris hath done in the yle of Cythare/for yf he wyll so do our retorne shall be honourable and we may no more axe of hym by ryght and yf he refuse this that we demaunde we shall haue two thynges that shall fyght for vs. Justyce and our true quarell / and our puyssaunce shall be exculpd / and whan men shall here of our offres./: they shall gyue the wronge and blame to the Troyans and to vs the lose and praysynge/and we shall be excusyd of all the dãmages that we shall do to them after these offres/therfore auyse you among yourselfe what thyng ye wyll do.

Than were there some felonnes that blamed this counceyll /& some alowed it and fynably they concluded to do so as Agamenon had to them sayd/ than they chose for theyr messangers Dyomedes and Vlyxes/ for to go to Troye and make theyr legacyon/whiche toke theyr horses and wente incontynent theder and anone came to Troye aboute myddaye and they wente strayte to the palays of þ kynge Pryant and toke theyr horses/ for to kepe at the gate of the palays/& wente in to the palays in to the halle/ and in goynge vp they meruaylled thē gretely of the ryche werke that they sawe in all the palays / and specyally of a tree that they sawe in a playne þ whiche was made by arte mathematycque meruayllously composed and of grete beaute/for the tronchon or þ stocke bynethe was no gretter but of the gretenes of a spere and was passynge longe and hyghe and aboue had braunches of golde and of syluer and leues that spradde all ouer the palays and saue a lytell it couerd euery dele and the fruyte of the same tree was of dyuerse precyous stones that gaue more fayre lyght and bryghtnes and gaue greate solace and myrth to all the people and women that beheldethis tree.and than they wente so ferre forth

that they came in to ꝑ grete hall where ꝑ kynge Priant was accompanyed with noble men/and than without salewynge the kynge ne the other Ulyxes sayd to hym in this manere.

KYnge Priant meruayll the no thyng that we haue not salewid the for as moche as thou arte our enemye mortall/the kynge Agamenon to whome we ben messangers sendeth and cõmaundeth the by vs that thou sende to hym the quene Helayne whome thou haste done to be rauysshyd & be taken fro her husbonde and that ꝑ restore all the dãmages that Paris thy sone hath done in Grece/ and yf thou so do I trowe thou shalte doo as a wyse man/and yf thou do not behold de what euylles may come to the and thyne for thou shalte dye an euyll deth and all thy men/ and this noble cyte shall be dystroyed. Whan the kynge Priant herde Ulyxes thus speke/ he answerde incontynent to Ulyxes without demaundynge counceyll. I merueyll me gretely of thy wordes that requyreste of me that thynge ꝑ a manvaynquysshyd and myght not defende hymselfe no more with grete payn wolde accorde to the. I byleue not that the Grekes haue suche puyssaunce to do that thynge that thou haste sayd/ to me/they requyre of me reparacyon and I ought to demaunde of theym/ haue not they slayne my fader & my bretherne and ladde awaye my syster in seruytude/whome they thynke scorne to marye honourably / but holde her and mayntene as a comon womã and for to haue he agayne I haue sente to them Anthenor and wolde haue pardõned them the other/but ye knowe the vylonnyes and menaces that they dyde to my messanger and therfore I ought not to here ony thynge ꝑ ye say to me but had leuer dye vylaynly than to agre your requeste and lette Agamenon know that I desyre neuer to haue peasse nor loue with the grekes that haue done to me so many dysplesures/and yf it were not that ye be messangers I sholde make you dye an euyll deth therfore go ye your way anone/for I may not se you without/ dysplesure in myn herte/than began Dyomedes to laughe for despyte and sayd thus/ha kynge yf without dysplesure ꝑ mayste not se vs that ben but tweyne aloonly /than thou shalte not be without dysplesure all the dayes of thy lyfe for thou shalte se fro hens forth tofore thyne eyen grete puyssaũce of Grekes the whiche shall come tofore thy cyte and shall not cesse for to assayll it contynually ayenste whome thou mayst not longe defende the but that thou and thyne synably shal receyue bytter deth therfore thou shold deste take counceyll in thy werkes yf thou were well auysed.

THan were there many tropãs that wolde haue ronne vpon ꝑ grekes and drewe theyr swerdes for to haue slayne them / but the kynge/ Priant destourned them/and sayd to them that they sholde lette two folys say theyr folye & that it was the na/

ture of a fole to shewe folye and vnto a wyse man to suffre it. ha a syre sayd Eneas what is that that ye saye men sholde shewe to a fole his folye & truely yf it were not in your presence thys felawe þ hath spoken so folysshly tofore you sholde receyue his deth by my hande/it appertayneth not to hym to say to you suche venymous wordes ne menaces & therfore I auyse hym that he go his waye anone yf he celle not to speke folysshly. Dyomedes that of nothynge was abasshyd answerde vnto Eneas & sayd what some euer thou be thou shewest well by thy wordes þ thou arte ryght yll auysyd & hoote in thy wordes and I delyre that I maye ones fynde the in a place conuenable þ I may rewarde the for þ wordes that thou haste sayd of me. I se well that þ kynge is well happy to haue suche a counceyllour as thou arte that coũceyl lyst hym to do vylonye/than Ulyxes/ brake the wordes of Dyomedes ryght wysely and prayed hym to holde hys peasc and after sayd to the kynge Pryant we haue vnderstande all that thou haste sayd/and we shall go and repor te it vnto our prynces & incontynente they wente and toke theyr horses and retorned vnto theyr hoost where they founde all the nobles assemblyd tofore the kynge Agamenon & sayd to thẽ the answere of kynge Pryant wherof they had grete meruayll and deuysed longe togyder for to cõduyte well their werkes syth they were acertayned of the warre of the Tropans.

Chow Agamenon assemblyd to coũ ceyll the Grekes for to haue vytaylles and how they sente Achylles & Thelephus vnto the royalme of Mesle where they slewe the kynge Thentram/ in batayll/and how Thelephus was made kynge/ and of the kynges that came in the ayde and helpe of kynge Pryant.

After these thynges Agamenõ callyd his folke to counceyll/ in the playne of Thenadon and sayd to them amonge all other thynges it behoueth vs necessaryly to be auysed how durynge the syege tofore Troye our hoost shall be socourys of vytayll. and therfore yf ye seme good we shall sende vnto the royalme of Mesle for to haue fro thens vytaylles contynually/for it is a countre ryght comodyous and they that shall go thyder shall take suerte of them of the countre that they shall not fayll to sende vytayl to the hoost as longe as we shall be here in this countre/this counceyll pleased moche to the grekes and they chose in contynent Achylles and Thelephus the sone of Hercules for to furnysshe/ this message & for to go thyder with a grete company of knyghtes/ in that prouynce regned a kynge þ had to name thentrã & had longe regned in peasc/for his coũtre was peplyd of hardy men. Achylles & Thelephus with. xx. thousande knyghtes fyers and hardy were arrypyd in the yle of Mesle they yssued out of theyr shyppes & descended on þ lande there came thã ayenst thẽ the kynge thentrã wt a grete company of men of fote and on horsbacke than began the batayll ryght fyersly

and at the assemble there were many knyghtes slayne on both sydes/and how well that the Grekes were lasse in nombre than the other were they defended thē well/but theyr defence had not auayllyd them ne had ben ẏ grete prowesse of Achylles ẏ dyde ryghte meruaylles with his body as he that was moost stronge & moost valyaunt

of the Grekes for whome he araughe wente therfore/& there myght no man endure tofore hym whan Achyles had espyed the kynge Thentram in the myddes of his people that dyde grete dāmage to his folke/he threstyd in to ẏ grettest prese & bete downe tofore hȳ all ẏ he foūde tyl he came to kyng thē tram & gaue hym soo many strokes ẏ

he all to hewe his helme and smote hym downe to the grounde sore wounded and had slayne hym incontynent ne had thelephus haue ben which put hym bytwene & prayed Achyles ẏ he wolde not sle hȳ nor do hym no more harme/& the kynge hymselfe cryed to Achylles mercy/than sayd Achylles to Thelephus what meueth the of pyte ayenst our enemye mortall that is come to assayll vs by so grete felonny it is reason ẏ he fall in to the pytte ẏ he had made redy for vs/ha a syr sayd Thelephus this kynge was ryght famylyer with my fader Hercules & also dyd to me on a tyme grete honour in this londe and therfore I may not suffre to se hym slayne tofore myne eyen

well than sayd Achylles take hȳ than and doo with hym what thou wylte. than was the batayll fynysshyd and ẏ Grekes cessyd/and the kynge Thentram was borne in to his palays as dede/for Achylles had so brussyd hym & all to frusshyd hym and ẏ kynge prayed Achylles & Thelephus/that they wolde go with hym ẏ whiche wente & were receyuyd with grete Joye.

IT was not longe after that the kynge Thentram ẏ was woūded to the deth of ẏ woundes ẏ achylles had gyuen hym sente for Achylles and Thelephus & than sayd to them my frendes I may not longe lyue/& after sayd to Thelephus /my frende I may no lenger lyue.and I haue no lawfull heyres of my body to whome I may leue this royalme ẏ I haue gotē with grete labour & it had ben longe syth loste ne had ben ẏ moost worthy of all worthy Hercules whiche warante me and was a shelde to me ayenste all them ẏ wolde haue taken it fro me & so dyde of fayt to them ẏ wolde haue taken it whan thy fader by greate prowesse slewe them & chaced thē out & syth I haue kepte it peasybly no thȳge by my meryte but by the vertue of thy fader/& syth it is so that thy fader hath conqueryd this royalme for me that haue none heyres.it is well ryght & reason that ẏ be eyre of thy fader & for so moche as this is my laste worde I leue to the this royalme & all myne other goodes where some euer they be and make the myn hayre & praye the that thou do burye me honourably as it appertayneth to a kynge.and as sone as he had fynysshid these wordes he deyed.and than Thelephus and the nobles of the countre dyd do burye hȳ honourably and layde hym in a moche ryche sepulture where vpon was wreten this Epythaphye(Here lyeth the kynge Thentram whome Achylles slewe the whiche lefte his royalme to Thelephus)this Thelephus that afore was but a duke was made kynge of Messe and all ẏ nobles of ẏ coūtre dyd hym homage & all ẏ people promysed to hym fayth and seruyce than Achylles dyd do charge his shyppes with vytayll & ordeyned that Thelephus sholde abyde in his newe royalme/whiche he dyd sore anoyed and he prayed hym and also cōmaunded in the name of the Grekes ẏ he sholde/do dylygence to sende vnts ẏ hoost of the Grekes ofte tymes vytaylles and he promysed hȳ ẏ he so do wolde without ony faute & than Achylles toke leue of hym & retorned in to his shyppes and sayllyd so longe ẏ he and his felawshyp arryuyd at the porte of the nadon sauely where they founde the hoost yet soiournynge/and anone as he was descended he wente strayte to the tente of kynge Agamenon where all the prynces and kynges were assemblyd he was receyuyd with greate Joye as he that all the hoost louyd moche for his grete strength and prowesse than Achylles tolde to them howe he arryuyd at Messe and of the batayll/and how that Thelephus was made kynge and how he had promysed too furnysshe the hoost of vytaylles of these tydynges the Grekes had grete Joye and alowed and preysed moche the hygh vaylyaūce of the noble achylles

and after theyr parlament eche man wente vnto his pauylyon/ than was Achylles receyued with grete Ioye of his myrondones that moche louyd/ hym.

IN this place here the auctour nameth what kynges and prynces came to the helpe and ayde of ꝑ kynge Priant to Troye not of all but of the mooste notable/fyrste came vnto theyr ayde the kynge Pandorus /the kynge Calyor/and the kynge Adrastus with thre thoulande knyghtes armed / fro the prouynce of Thololon came four kynges with.v.thoulande knyghtes/ armed/ꝑ kynge Carras ꝑ kyng amasius the kynge Nestor ꝑ was a stronge man.& the kynge Amphymacus/fro the royalme of Lycye came the kynge Glauton with thre thoulande knyghtes and his sone Sarpedon ꝑ was one of the strongeste knyghtes of the worlde & colyn of kynge Priant/fro the realme of Lychaon came the kynge Ensemus with thre thoulande knyghtes ryght experte in armes /fro the royalme of Larysse came two kynges with xv. hondred knyghtes the kynge Mystor ꝑ was a moche greate man and ꝑ kynge Cappdus /fro the royalme of Thaborye came ꝑ kynge Remus w̄ thre thoulande knyghtes and in hys company came four dukes & seuen erles that were kayd with kynge priant they bare in theyr armes the colour of asure without other tygne and therby was the kynge Remus and his peple knowen in the batayll/fro the realme of Trachye came the kynge Pylex & the duke Alchamas with.xi.hondred knyghtes/fro the royalme of Pauonye came the kynge Pellemus and ꝑ duke Stupex his colyn with thre thoulande knyghtes ryght experte to Juste and to shote with the bowe / this is a moche wylde countre of forestes and mountaynes & where is but lytell people and ynoughe of wylde bestes and of byrdes/fro the prouynce of Boecye came .iij.dukes with.xii.hondred knyghtes the duke Anstermyns/the duke Fortunus/and the duke Sammus./: fro the royalme of Burtyn where as growe good spyces came two kynges bretherne with a thoulande knyghtes the kynge Boetes and the kynge eppysteus/fro the royalme of Paphagore/ ꝑ is at the sonne rysynge in the eest ful of all rychesses came the ryche kynge Phylemeus with thre thoulande knyghtes all theyr sheldes were of the hydes of fyshes all couerde with golde & precyous stones/fro the regne of ethyope came the kynge Perseus & the kynge of Thiction ꝑ was hardy & wyse w̄ iij.M. knyghtes ꝑ had in theyr cōpany many dukes & erles also there was Simagon ꝑ sone of kynge thyction fro ꝑ royalme of Theres came the kynge/ theleus & Archilogus his sone & brought a thoulande knyghtes / fro ꝑyle of Argyeste came two kynges of whome I haue not ꝑ names w̄.xii.C.men fro ꝑ regne of Elyane ꝑ is beyonde ꝑ royalme of Amalonne came an auncyent kynge wyse & dyscrete named/ Eppystrop⁹ & brought a.M. knyghtes & a meruaylous beste ꝑ was callyd Sagittarye ꝑ behynde ꝑ myddes was an horse & tofore a man / this beste was heery lyke an hors & had his eyen rede as a cole & shotte well w̄ a bowe this beste made the Grekes sore a ferde/

and slewe many of the with his bow thus were in nombre all ỹ knyghtes that came in the ayde of kynge priant two & thyrty thoulande without them of the royalme of Troye and of Ynde the lasse/and it is not foũde by wrytynge that syth the creacyon of ỹ worlde that so many noble knyghtes were assemblyd in one place and that meuyd the quarell for so lytell occasyon O how the kynges and prynces shold de take hede and be well auysed for to meue the warre also ferre as they myght amende it by other waye.

¶ Of the compynge of duke Palamydes/and how ỹ Grekes departyd fro the porte of Thenadõ by the coũcyll of Dyomedes and came & toke lande before ỹ stronge cyte of Troye & how the Troyans receyuyd thē by batayll ryght vygorously.

The grekes were not yet departyd fro Thenadon whan Palamydes ỹ sone of kynge nauius came and arryuyd at this porte of Thenadon with thyrty shyppes full of knyghtes armed all noble & hardy men & of his compynge ỹ grekes had grete Ioye & had murmured afore by cause he taryed so longe / wherof he excusyd hym by sekenes ỹ he had had this Palamydes was holden in grete worshyp amonge ỹ grekes & was the seconde after kynge Agamenon puysant & dyscrete in armes & moche rich and at his compynge he was anone chosen to be counceyllour of the hoost and thus were the Grekes many a daye & many a nyght at the porte of Thenadon ofte tymes assemblyd to counceyl for to aduyse the beste manere to assyege the cyte of Troye /and fynably after many oppynyons they helde them to the counceyll of Dyomedes ỹ was this/now sayd he all ye kynges prynces and barons that ben here assemblyd/we ought all to haue grete shame and vylonye whan it is a yere gone syth we descended here in this londe & haue not yet ben tofore Troye verily in this we haue gyuen our ennemyes grete auantage syth it is so that this tyme durynge they ben purueyed of aydes & all theyr cyte strongly forteryed of walles & bulwarkes ỹ they make/and verily them semeth ỹ we be not so hardy as to come to them/& therfore the more ỹ we delaye vs to go theder the more encreaseth our shame & I trowe yf we had gone theder whā we came fyrste in to this countre / we sholde haue more easely descended & taken lande than we shall do now for they ben better garnysshyd now than at ỹ tyme of all suche thynge as them behoueth for to defende them & therfore I coũceyll you ỹ to morne be tymes we put vs on ỹ waye| & lette vs sette ỹ syege as hastely as we may we ought to know ỹ we shall not soo doo Wout batayll wherfore it behoueth eche mā to employe hymselfe & to put behynde fere & drede/for by none other waye we may not exployte in this werke ne better nor more honourably by myne aduyse.

The counceyll of Dyomedes semed good to all ỹ barons of ỹ hoost/and also on the morne erly they

reentryd in to theyr shyppes and sayl lyd strayte vnto the porte of Trope & brought theyr shyppes by good ordenaunce one after another/in the fyrst fronte they put an hondred shyppes ryght well garnysshyd of knyghtes & baneres that wayd in the wynde and after them they put an other hondred and after all the other by ordre & they had not ferre sayllyd but þ they sawe the noble cyte of Trope & approchyd therto as hastely as they myght whan the Troyans sawe the Grekes approche the cyte they ran to armes and mounted vpon theyr horses all armed & wente forth without ordenaunce to the porte/whan the Grekes sawe the Troyans come in soo grete nombre/ for to defende theyr porte/there was none so hardy but he was aferde/but for so moche as they coude not descende a lande but by force of armes they armed them Incontynente & contended to descēde and take lande by force

Off þ fyrste hondred shyppes was chyef and capytayne the kynge Protheselaus of Phylarde that dyde grete payne and dylygence to brynge/ his shyppes within the porte /but the wynde þ was stronge blewe theym in to the porte so strongly ayenste the ryuage that many of them brake & brused & many grekes were drowned / & they that myght take lande toke it/& were anone slayne by the Troyans/ with grete torment and in so grete nōbre that the grounde was rede of theyr blode/it is not in þ mynde of ony man that euer ony nauye wanne lande wt so grete myschyef as dyde the nauye of þ Grekes/after this fyrste hondred shyppes the other came and arryuyd that folowed them/and they that were within were garnysshyd of grete al blasters where with they shotte & slewe many of þ troyans and constrayned them to go abacke and than toke the Grekes lande and socouryd the fyrst that fought at greate myschyef than began the batayll mortall/the kynge Protheselaus that was descended wt the fyrste dyde ryght meruaylles with his body and slewe þ daye of the troyans without nombre/and yf he allonely had not ben all the grekes þ were descended a lande had ben slayne/but what myght his defence helpe whan vij. thousande grekes fought ayenste an hondred thousande Troyans and I saye you that for the grete daunger wherin they felte themselfe they solde theyr lyues dere abydynge the socours of kynge Archelaus & the kynge Prothenor that anone arryuyd/and wolde the Troyans or not they descended and toke lande and socouryd theyr people valyauntly and began agayne cruell batayll.

After arryuyd the duke Nestor. and his folke þ threstyd amonge theyr enemyes ryght fyersly /there was many a spere broken & many an arowe shotte knyghtes fell downe dede the crye was so grete þ it was meruayllous to here/& they slewe many Troyans Archelaus and Prothenor after arryuyd the kynge Alcalus and the kynge Agalus with theyr shyppes and descended a lande & assayllid

the Troyans by grete fyersnes and by force made them to recule and goo abacke/and than came to the batayll grete foyson of newe troyans than began the batayll more grete than it had ben of all the daye tofore in so moche that the grekes were reculyd by force vnto theyr shyppes/and thā arryuyd Vlyxes with a grete company of knyghtes that thrysted anone in to the batayll and the grekes recoueryd lande/at theyr comynge and assayllyd on ẏ Troyans/there made Vlyxes greate effusyon of blode of his enemyes/and anone his ensygne was knowen amōge them/and whan the kynge Phylomenus sawe that Vlyxes slewe theyr people so he adressyd hym vnto hym/and bete hym downe of his horse w̄ a lytell wounde/and Vlyxes smote hȳ agayne so harde ẏ he gaue hym a grete wounde vpon his throte & cutte a.ij his orygynall vayne & smote hym as halfe deed.& the troyans ran & toke hȳ fro the grekes/& bare hym vpon his shelde in to the cyte and ne had be this aduenture of this kynge the Grekes/had ben dyscomfyted/but ẏ Troyans entendyd strongly to saue hym & than arryuyd the kynge Thoas & the kynge Agamenon the kynge Menelaus/& the kynge Thelamon ayax with al theyr power & descended a lande and medlyd them in the batayll/& brake theyr speres vpon the Troyans/and bete downe many/some deed & some hurte/at this Joynynge were manye Troyans slayne.

Than whan the kynge Prothesalus departyd fro the batayll where he had ben syth the begynnyng for to take breth & whan he came to ẏ porte he founde all his men nyghe by deed for whome he wepte for pyte and toke agayne his courage for to auenge the deth of his men and wente agayn to the batayll/and in his greate Jre slewe many Troyans and wounded them and smote downe many of them of theyr horses.than came to the batayll of the partye of the Troyans the kynges Perses with greate company of knyghtes/at the comynge of ẏ ethiopyens began the batayll mortall and had many grekes slayne and by force made them to goo backe & had without fayll dyscomfyted them ne hadde the worthy Palamydes soon descended a lande/for at his comynge ẏ grekes were recomforted/& also Palamydes made ryght meruaylles with his handes and adressyd hym ayenste sagamon the broder of kynge Menon & neuewe of ẏ kynge of Perse ẏ sore greuyd the Grekes/& he smote hym soo sore with his spere ẏ he persyd hȳ thrughe out the bodye & smote hym downe deed to the erth & after he smote in to ẏ greate prese & bete downe all ẏ he mette/and eche man that knewe hym made hym waye.than the troyans made a grete crye & were reculed by force & had ben dyscōfyted/but the moost worthy Hector whan he herde the crye of his people/he yssued out of the cyte w̄ grete cōpany of knyghtes & entryd in to ẏ batayll rychely armed/& bare in his shelde of golde a lyon of goules anone he was knowen amonge ẏ grekes/& mette in his comynge kȳge prothesalaus that had not of all the daye cessyd to sle the Troyans and Hector

smote hym with his swerde by so grete myght vpon his helme that he clefte hym vnto the nombryll notwithstandynge his armoure and fell downe dede to the erth/& after Hector threstyd in to the grettest prese/and as many Grekes as he araught with his swerde he slewe/than eche man fledde fro hym makynge hym waye/and ỳ grekes demaunded one of another what was he that so greuyd them/and anone they knewe that it was Hector the moost stronge man of the worlde and than was there none so hardy ỳ durst abyde his stroke.

Than it happende that Hector wente out a lytell for to refresshe hym/and than the Grekes repryssed courage vpon the Tropans/and this happende that daye.viii.or.x.tymes/it was aboute ỳ euenlonge what tyme Hector departed fro the batayll and reentryd in to the cyte/for the grekes were withall dyscomfyted & than arrayud the ryght stronge Achylles w̄ his Myrondones and entryd anone in to the batayll well with thre thousande good knyghtes that were with hȳ and than were the Tropans on al sydes beten downe & slayne/for ayenste Achylles durvd no man but he were beten downe or sore hurte.

Than were arrayud all the naupe of the grekes/and the knyghtes gone a lande & medlyd with ỳ other in the batayll wherfore the tropans had moche to suffre in so ferre ỳ they muste nedes flee in to theyr cyte/ and Achylles and ỳ other slewe them fleynge/there was a grete crye of the hurte men/there was achylles all dyed with the blode of the tropans ỳ he had slayne & there was greate occysyon at the entre in to the cyte/there sawe the faders theyr chyldrē slayn tofore theyr eyen/& the occysyon & slaughter had ben more grete ne yf Troylus Paris and Deyphebus with a grete compayne of fyerse and newe ne had comen out of the cyte ỳ relysted the grekes & made thoccysyun to cesse and also the nyght was nyghe/and eche man with drewe hym in to his place/the Tropans shytte theyr cyte and dyde make good watche/and Achylles with the Grekes retorned to theyr tentes with grete glorye ỳ were not yet dressyd but the kynge Agamenon dyde do dresse/them incontynent & made eche man to take place couenable after his estate/and they ỳ had no tentes nor paujlyons lodged them vnder the leues the beste wyle they coude them & theyr horses and after ancryd theyr shyppes as well as they myght & toke out of thez all ỳ was necessarye vnto them/thus made the grekes theyr syege this nyght & lette it tofore Troye and made meruayllous grete fyres in the hoost ỳ made it bery lyght/so were they lodged nygh togyder & made ryght gode watche/how well ỳ they had none assaultes this nyght /& they had all the nyght mynstrellys that Agamenon ordeyned for to cōforte the hoost & they restyd this nyght all armed ỳ best wyse they coude/this was ỳ fyrste batayll of the grekes & of the Tropans atte theyr compynge.

¶ Of the seconde batayll tofore Troye in the whiche were many kynges & grete barons slayne by the worthy hector/ & how the Troyans had ben vyctoryous of theyr enemyes ne had ben the prayer of Thelamon ayax cosyn of Hector.

And whan ẏ nyghte was passyd Hector ẏ had the charge of all ẏ cyte ordeyned erly his bataylles in a grete playne ẏ was in the cyte & put in the fyrste batayll .ij thousande good knyghtes whiche he betoke to lede and conduyte to tweyne of his kynnysmen that is to wete to Glaucon/ the sone of the kynge of Lycye and to Afiamolor his bastarde broder and assygned to them the kynge Theseus of Trahye & Archylogas his boder/ ẏ was wyse & hardy and made theym to yssue out by the gate named Dardane that stode ayenste the hoost of ẏ Grekes in the seconde batayll he put thre thousande good knyghtes and also stronge and hardy whome he betoke to conduyte to the kynge Exampytus of Frygye and to the kynge Alcanus that were knyghtes of grete strengeth and recommaunded them to the garde of the goddes and made them yssue out after the other in good ordenaunce/ the thyrde batayll he betoke to Troylus his broder for to conduyte with thre thousande knyghtes wyse & hardy and sayd vnto hym at his departynge my ryght dere broder the laysse of my herte putteth me in doubte of thy strete hardynesse, wherfore I praye the that thou gouerne the wysely in the bataylle in suche wyse that thou enterpryse not suche thynges as thou mayst not with thyne ease and that

thou put not thy body in daunger of deth by ouermoche wenynge wherby thou myghtest gyue Ioye to thyne enemyes and owres/go thy waye in the name of the goddes that the conduyte and kepe fro peryll and encombraũce/ha a fyr broder answerde Troylus it nedeth you not to doubte of me for I shall do that in me is ryght as ye haue cõmaunded & than he wente forth with his companye after the other & bare in his shelde thre lyons of golde.

Hector put in the fourth batayll thre thoulande knyghtes and seuen hondred whome he toke to conduyte to kynge Huppon of Larysse/thys kynge Huppon was mooste stronge of all the Troyans nexte Hector & had in his companye a valyaũt knyght a bastarde broder of hector wyse & hardy named Dymarcus. The fyfth batayll Hector delyuerd to conduyte to ỹ kynge of Cylayne with all his folke/that were meruayllous stronge & grete as gyauntes & the same kynge bare in his shelde all asure Wout ony dyfference/& Hector cõpyled in this batayll Polydamas his bastarde broder & ysshued after the other/the.vi.batayll leedde the kynge Precemellus that had his people well Induced to shote and drawe ỹ bowe & wente without armes to batayll mouȳd vpon good lyghte. horses & Hector cõpyled Deyphebus his broder to conduyte them & ysshued after the other/with this batayll adiousted Hector all the chyualrye of the royalme of Agresse vnder ỹ conduyte of the kynge Eldras & of kynge Phylon/this kyng Phylon had a meruayllous chare all of Yuorye of golde and of syluer & precyous stones/this chare conduyted.ij.stronge knyghtes/with these two kynges Hector put Epytagoren his bastarde broder & they ysshued after ỹ other. The.vij.batayll lad the kynge of Perse named Perses & Parys was chyef & cappytayne/and Hector prayed Parys his broder ỹ he sholde not assemble vnto the Grekes vnto the tyme that he came hymselfe and that he wolde folowe hym anone The nynth batayll and the laste lade Hector hymselfe and ten of his bastarde bretherne after hym and all the beste knyghtes of the cyte cholen were in this batayll to the nombre of fyue thoulande.

Than whan Hector was ryche ly arayed and also armed ẅ good harneys and sure he mounted vpon his horse named Galathe that was one of the mooste grete and stongest horses of the worlde/and so armed and mounted he rode vnto the kynge his fader and sayd to hym my ryght dere fader holde with you a.M and fyue hondred knyghtes and all the men of fote of this cyte/and holde you without tofore the syghte of the Grekes & meue you not but yf I sende you worde to the ende yf we haue neessyte ỹ ye be our socoure & I shall sende you alwaye among my messangers that shall saye to you the state of the batayll and take ye good hede & garde that our enemyes take not our cyte by treason/& the kynge answerde to hym̃ my sone I shall do all as thou haste to me sayd/for nexte after the

ayde and helpe of the goddes/ thou art
te all my hope and truste and haue no
fayth but in the vertue of thyn armes
and in the grete dyscrecyon of thy wyt
te and I praye to the goddes ryght hū
bly that they wyll kepe the hole & soun
de and preserue the fro encombraun=
ce.

After these wordes Hector wen
te hym forth after the other/
This Hector was moche couragyous
stronge & victoryous in batayll and a
ryght wyse conduytour of men of ar
mes/ his shelde was all of golde and
in the myddell a lyon of goules & how
well þ he was the laste that yssued out
of the cyte yet passyd he alwaye al the
bataylles and came and put hym self
afore in the fyrste batayll/ the women
that were in the cyte and all the other
wente vpon the wallys for to beholde
the bataylle/ there were the doughters
of the kynge with the quene Helayne
that had grete doubte & dyuerse yma
gynacyons in herselfe.

Whyles that Hector had ordey=
ned his bataylles Agamenon
was not yole but ordeyned ry
ght erly of his people. vi. & .xx. batayl
les/ he put in the fyrste batayll Patro=
clus with his people and the folke of
Achylles whiche was not that daye in
batayll for his woundes that he had
& dyde do hele them in his tente / thys
Patroclus was a noble duke & ryche &
louyd so moche Achylles þ they were
both of one alyaunce. In the seconde
batayll was the kynge Menon & the
kynge Doumeus with thre thoulande
knyghtes and there was with theym
the duke of Athenes with all his peo
ple. The thyrde batayll ledde the kyn
ge Achalaphus and his sone Phyme
nus with theyr people. The fourth ba
tayll ladde the kynge Archelaus & the
kynge Prothenor his broder and with
them was Securidam the ryght stron
ge knyght with all the people of Boe
cye. The. v. batayll ladde þ kynge me
nelaus with all his people of Sparte
The. vi. batayll ladde the kynge epy
stropus & the kynge Celydus with all
theyr people. The seuenth batayll lad
de Thelamon ayax with all his peo=
ple of Salampne & he had four erles
with hym þ it to wete. Thelus. Am=
phymacus. Dorius. & Poltdarius. the
viij. ledde the kynge Thoas. The. ix.
ledde Ayax aleus. The. x. ladde þ kyn
ge Phylotus. The. xi. the kynge Dou=
meus and the kynge Meron. The. xij
ladde duke Nestor. The. xiij. ladde the
kynge Eryones The' xiiij. the kynge
Hlyxes. The. xv. the kynge Humerus.
In the. xvi were the folke of Prothese
laus moche desyrynge to auenge the
deth of theyr lorde. The seuenteneth/
ladde the kynge Polydarius & the kyn
ge Machaon. The. xviij. the kyng of
Rodes. The. xix. the kynge Sampy=
tus and the kynge Lydorus. The. xx.
the kynge Gerypulus/ The one and
twenty ladde þ kynge Philoctetes / þ
.ij. & .xx. ladde Dyomedes. The thre &
twenty the kynge Meneus of Cypres
The four & .xx. the kynge Prothalus
The. v. & .xx. the kynge Carpeor. the
fyre & twenty & the laste ladde the kyn
ge Agamenon emperour of all thys
hoost.

Whan all the bataylles were ordeyned on that one syde and on that other and was nothynge to do but to assemble than auaunced hym Hector all ther fyrste and Patroclus came ayenste hym as moche as his hors myght renne & smote hym so strongly with his spere in his shelde þ he percyd it thrughe out but more harme dyde he not/than Hector assayllyd Patroclus with his swerde & gaue hym so grete a stroke vpon his hede that he clefte it in two ppeces & Patroclus fel downe deed to the grounde/whan hector sawe hym deed he couepted his armes for they were queynte and ryche & alyghtyd downe of his horse for to take them/but the kynge Menon came vpon hym with thre thousande good knyghtes for to defende the kynge Patroclus ayenste Hector and sayd to hym thus/ha a wulfe rauysshynge and Insacyable certes the behoueth to seke thy praye in some other place for here geteste thou none/and than they assayllyd hym on all sydes and wolde/haue taken fro hym Galathe his horse/but Hector by his prowesse remounted wolde he or not and wende to haue vengyd hym on the kynge Menon. but the kynge Glancyon and the kynge Thelus and Archylogus his sone came with thre thousande fyghtars & than Hector layde on and bete downe. all afore hym and the fyrste þ he mette he gaue so greate a stroke þ he slewe hym and after hym many mo he bete downe and slewe.

Thus began the batayll on bothe sydes & Hector came agayne to the body of Patroclus for to haue his armes/but the kynge Idumeus of Crete came ayenste hym with two thousande knyghtes/and the kynge/Menon that had alwaye his eye to hector letted hym and was so in the way þ Hector myght not haue his armes that he sore delyred and suffryd grete payne for as moche as he was on foote/but he enforced hym with all hys courage and began to sle man & horse and to smyte of hedes legges fete and armes and slewe fyftene of the stronguest that assayllyd hym/in this mene whyle the kynge Menon toke the body of Patroclus afore hym and bare it vnto his tente/as the Grekes entended to greue Hector and to take awaye his hors there was amonge theym a ryght stronge knyght named Creon de la Plerre that greuyd hym moost/than one of the seruauntes of Hector adressyd hym agayne this Creon and gaue hym so greate a stroke with his spere þ he smote hym downe deed to þ erth/& after he smote downe an other and cryed to þ Troyans ryght lowde that they sholde come & socour Hector/with this crye came fyrste Secura bor one of þ bastarde bretherne of Hector and thrustyd in to the grettest prese so ferre that he came vpon them þ moost greuyd Hector þ had slayne more than thyrty of them & dyd so moche þ by force he made the Grekes to recule than was Hector remoũted on his horse & thrustyd in amonge them by grete fyersse & slewe grete plente of theym for the dyspleasur þ he myght not haue þ armes of Patroclus thã he recoũtred none but he slewe hym or bete hym downe. & all made hym waye.

Than came to the batayll Menesteus the duke of Athenes & came and Joyned hym to the batayll where as Troylus was that dyd merualles and had with hym the kynge Sampytus. the kynge Machaon and the kynge Alcanus/tho began fyerle bataylles Menesteus adressyd hym to Troylus and the fought ayenst hym with so greate force that he bete hym downe of his hors in the grete prese of the folke & Menesteus contended w̄ all his strength in so moche ꝑ he toke hym & ladde hym towarde theyr tentes with grete companye of knyghtes than myserres of Trope escryed to the Troyans that Troylus was prysoner & that they sholde be dyshonoured yf they suffryd hym to be ledde awaye than the kynge Alcanus toke his spere that was stronge and adressyd hym vnto them that helde Troylus and smote the fyrste downe deed to ꝑ erth. & smote another & sore wounded hym and dyd so moche by the ayde of hys men ꝑ Troylus was relcowed & sette agayne vpon his hors/& also by ꝑ helpe of kynge Sampytus that came on with all his people and gaue so grete a stroke to Menesteus ouerthwarte ꝑ yf he had not be well armed he had be slayne and than escryed Menesteus/ to his people and soo began amonge them a mortall batayll and there were slayne many on that one syde and on that other/amonge these thynges. Menesteus that was sorye ꝑ he hadde loste his prysoner recountryd Myseres by whome he had loste hym & anone he knewe hym/he adressyd hym to hym and bete hym downe and the same tyme he smote downe another knyghe. than came to the batayll Huppon and Hypppylus with two thoulāde fyghtars and ayenste them came Menelaus and Prothenor with theyr folke & there began a mortall batayll.

A None after came Polydamas the sone of Anthenor with a grete companye & thrystyd in on that other syde amonge his enemyes after came ꝑ kynge Remus fro Trope w̄ thre thoulande fyghtars and ayenste them came Menelaus with all his people the sayd Menelaus adressyd hym ayenste kynge Remus & Justed togyder and smote eche other to the grounde/than adressyd hym Polydamas & Remus ayenste the neuewe of Helayn a ponge man. xx. yere olde and remus gaue hym so grete a stroke with hys spere ꝑ he smote hym downe deed to the grounde wherof Menelaus hadde grete sorowe for he loued hym moche & in his grete Ire gaue so grete a stroke to Remus that he smote hym downe as deed/and whan ꝑ kynge remus was so beten his men wende that he had ben deed & wolde haue fledde ne had ben Polydamas that retayned them with grete payne & dyd so moch that they toke theyr kynge so hurte as he was & bare hym home than ꝑ kynge Eclydus ꝑ was ꝑ moost fayre kynge of ꝑ worlde adressyd hym to Polydamas & smote hym with his spere but he coude not remeue hym /Polydamas gaue hym so grete a stroke ꝑ he slewe hym. Amonge these thynges Hector came leynge his enemyes & made waye afore hym in leynge of knyghtes so ferre ꝑ he came vpon them of Salamyne ꝑ the kynge thelamon cōduyted

that slewe many of the Troyans and bete downe by his prowesse / than the kynge Thenter gaue so gretee a stroke with his spere to Hector þ he made hym a grete wounde and than Hector in his grete Ire encountryd an admyrall of the Grekes & slewe hym cruelly with his swerde / than was Hector cloſyd with his enemyes on all partes there was of the Grekes the kynge Thelus and he sayd to Hector & warned hym that he sholde go out of the batayll / and sayd that it were dãmage for all the worlde to lese suche a knyght. and Hector thankyd hym ryghte curteysly.

IN this whyle Menelaus & Thelamon assayllyd Polydamas & Thelamon that adressyd hym fyrste smote hym with his spere & after gaue hym many strokes in soo moche þ they brake the lace of his helme & tore hym & hadde ladde hym awaye ne had Hector have ben whiche was not ferre þ smote amonge them that helde hym and slewe many of them and dyd so moche by his valyaunce þ he slewe thyrty of them & the other fledde and lefte Polydamas with hȳ than there put them togyder Eppystropus / the kynge Menelaus / and the kynge Thelamon with all theyr people / & smote in amonge the Troyans by so grete fyrste that they made them go abacke maugre [them notwithstondȳge the grete prowesse of Hector þ was with the other that dyd meruaylles in his persone & than was his good hors Galache slayne vnder hym and thã he defended hȳ a fote so meruaylloulsly that there was none so hardy of þ Grekes þ durste approche hym whan his bretherne knewe the ryght greate daunger þ he was in they ran all to þ parte tho was Thelamon sore hurte & Dynadorus one of the bastarde bretherne of Hector gaue so grete a stroke to polytenus a noble man that he slewe hym and bete hym downe of a greate and a stronge hors where vpon he lacte and tooke the stede to Hector þ mouȳted vpon hym incontynent there were meruaylles of armes done by þ bastardes. Than came on Deyphebus with all his hooste where in he had grete foyson of archers þ hurte and slewe many Grekes / & Deyphebus made and gaue to the kynge Thenter a grete wounde in the vylage / tho began þ batayll also mortall as it had ben in all the daye / there was Thelus assayllyd of Duyntelynus one of the bastarde bretherne of Hector & of kyng Moderus & was taken & ladde away but Hector delyuerȳd hym for the curteysy that he had done to hym.

THan came to the batayll of þ partye of the Grekes the kynge Thoas & the kynge Phylotas but the kynge Thoas adressyd hȳ ayenst Tallilanus one of the bastarde bretherne of Hector & gaue hȳ so grete a stroke þ he slewe hym seynge Hector whiche than smote so angerly amonge þ Grekes þ he put them to flyght than came to the batayll Nestor wt syx thousande knyghtes / & the kynge Eldras & the kyng Phylon þ dyd meruaylles of armes came ayenste them / at thys assemble was many knyghtes slayne of one partye and of þ other the kynge

phylon þ dyd meruaylles was enclo-
syd with þ Grekes on all sydes and
had be slayne yf Jecomas & the kyng
Eldras his fader ne hadde delyueryd
hym fro them. Hector & his broder dyd
meruaylles with Polydamas & had
put all the Grekes to flyght but Me-
nelaus & thelamon relysted thē strong
ly. than came Eneas to the batayll w̄
all his hoost / and put hym in w̄ Hec-
tor and the other & by force put þ gre
kes to playne flyght wherof ayax had
grete sorowe / & as he beheldе behynde
hym he sawe the bayners þ came vn-
to the batayll þ had not yet ben there
and there was all the cheualrye of gre
ce than prayed he them þ fledde that
they wolde abyde & begynne newe ba
tayll Ayax & eneas encountryd so har
de that they fell both to the erth. and
than came Phyloteas with thre thou-
sande knyghtes & made the troyans
go backe & smote Hector with his spe
re but he myght not remeue hym and
Hector gaue hym so grete a stroke w̄
his swerde that he bete hym sore hur-
te / than came to the batayll the kynge
Humerus and the kynge Dlyxes with
all theyr people & the kynge Humely
us / they had well in theyr hoost .x. M
knyghtes the whiche dyd þ Troyans
moche sorowe þ were moche wery / to
theyr relcowes came Parys to the ba
tayll & in his compynge smote so har-
de the kynge of Frygye. that was co-
syn to Dlyxes þ he slewe hym & bete
hym downe wherof þ grekes had mo
the sorowe / & Dlyxes supposed to ha-
ue smyten Parys with his spere but he
smote his hors and slewe hym & Pa-
rys fell to the erth. than Troylus ga-
ue to Dlyxes so grete a stroke that he
wounded hym in the vysage and ma-
de the blode spryng out lyke as the wy
ne renneth out of a tōne / and Dlyxes
hurte hym agayne and truely the tro-
yans had than fledde ne had ben the
grete prowesse of Hector and of hys
bretherne. for Hector ne cessyd to put
hym selfe in the grettest preasse here &
there and eche man that knewe hym /
made hym waye.

When he sawe that his people /
myght not suffre þ grete streng
the of the Grekes he w̄ drewe
them on a syde & tolde them what In-
iuryes the Grekes had done to them
& what they wolde do yf they came to
theyr aboue / & after brought them by
a valeye on þ ryght syde for to assayl
theyr enemyes / there was grete occysy
on of þ grekes the kynge Thoas was
assayllyd of the bastarde bretherne of
Hector for to auenge þ deth of Cassy
belanus theyr broder / they bete hym
of his hors & had slayne hym incon-
tynente yf the duke of Athenes had
not come on that threstyd in amonge.
thē & gaue so grete a stroke to one of
þ bastardes þ he fell downe to þ grou̇n
de sore hurte & Parys smote þ duke w̄
an arowe in þ syde & made hym a grete
grou̇nde but þ duke þ was sore hurte set
not therby but maugre them all he de
lyueryd the kynge Thoas. than Hec-
tor dyd grete payne to put the grekes
to flyght & than the kynge Humerus
shotte an arowe vnto Hector & hurte
hym in þ vysage / & Hector ran vpon hym
by so grete Ire that he smote hym soo
sore vpon the hede that he clefte it vn
to the teeth and he fell downe deed. /

than with blowynge of an horne came more than seuen thousande Grekes for to assayll hector that defended hym ayenste them meruayllously after this he wente a lytell to his fader/ & toke thre thousande knyghtes fresshe and fyers and brought them to ye batayll and at theyr comynge he made grete occysyon of the Grekes.

Ayax and Hector Justed togyder and fought eche wt other/ Menelaus slewe at his Joynynge an admyrall of Troye. Celydones slewe Moles of Oreb the neuewe of kynge Thoas. Mandon smote out an eye of the kynge Cedonyus. Sadelles slew an admyrall of the Grekes. Thelamon bete Margareton and sore wounded hym. Famuell bete the kynge Prothenor to the erth. the kynge of Gaule Justed ayenste Menesteus/ but Menesteus hurte hym on the nose wt hys swerde/ than Deanor seynge his broder hurte adressyd hym to Menesteus and smote hym downe to the erth/ & than ran vpon hym thre bretherne ye wolde haue slayne hym or taken hym but he defended hym valyauntly and anone he was socouryd by the kynge Thenter but Hector thenne assayllyd thē both and without faute they had not escappyd hym ne hadde Ayax the stronge knyght haue comen to the rescowes with a thousande knyghtes ye he had in his companye/ tho came on the kynge of Perse with fyue thousande knyghtes that Parys ladde and so dyd all the other Troyans and made the grekes recule and go backe by force. dares wryteth in his boke ye Hector slewe a thousande knyghtes oonly in this assaulte.

Amonge all other thynges hector encountryd the kynge Menon tofore a tente and sayd to hym/ a a. traytre the hour is comen that thou shalte receyue thy rewarde for ye thou dystournest me to take ye armes of patroclus/ & than he smote hym so grete a stroke ye he fell downe to the groūde & after Hector alyghted downe & smote of his heed/ & wolde haue takē his armes from hym/ but Menesteus lettyd hym & smote vpon Hector ouerthwarte by suche force ye he gaue hym a grete wounde and wente his waye wout more taryenge/ doubtynge the furour of Hector/ than Hector wente out of the stoure & boūde his wounde/ ye it bledde nomore & came agayne into ye stoure & slewe in his comyng many Grekes & Dares sayth ye after he had boūde his woūde he slewe a thousande knyghtes/ & there was none ye had courage to auenge hȳ ayenste hȳ but he put them all to flyght and the Troyans entryd in to theyr tentes/ & pyllyd and robbyd them & toke all ye beste that they coude fynde.

In this daye had ye troyans had vyctorye yf fortune ye is dyuerse had cōsentyd for they myght haue slane them all & eschewed ye euylles that came after/ certes it is not wysedome whan ony fyndeth his enemye in peryll for to delyuer hym/ for it happeth oftymes ye he shall neuer come in too the same case of his enemye but that fortune torne her backe thus it befell

this daye to the vnhappy Hector that was at the aboue of his enempes and myght haue slayne them all yf he had wolde/for they sought nothynge but for to flee whan by grete mysauenture came afore hym in an encountre thelamon ayax ꝑ was sone of the kynge Thelamon & Exione & was colyne germayne of Hector & of his brederne whiche was wyse and stronge whiche adressyd hym ayenste Hector gaue hym a grete assaulte & Hector to hym and as they were fyghtynge they spake to gyder and therby Hector knewe that he was his colyn germayne sone of his aunte and than Hector for curtesye enbraced hym in his armes & made hym grete chere and offryd to hym to do all his pleasur yf he delyred onything of hym/and prayed hym that he wolde come to Troye with hym for to se his lygnage of his moder syde/ but the sayd Thelamon ꝑ entended nothynge but to his auantage sayd ꝑ he wolde not go at this tyme but prayed to Hector saynge ꝑ yf he louyd hym so moche as he sayd that he wolde for his sake and at his Instaunce do cesse the batayll for that daye and that the Troyans sholde leue the Grekes in peale / the vnhappy Hector accorded to hym his requeste and blewe an horne & made all his people to withdrawe in to the cyte /than had the Troyans begonne to put fyre in the shyppes of the Grekes and had all brente them ne had Hector callyd them from thens wherof the Troyans were sory of the rapeell this was the cause wherfore the Troyans loste to haue victorye to the whiche they myght neuer after atteyne ne come for fortune was to them contrarye and therfore Virgile sayth(Non est misericordia in bello) ꝑ is to say there is no mercy in batayll/ a man ought not to take mercy but to be victorye who may gete it.

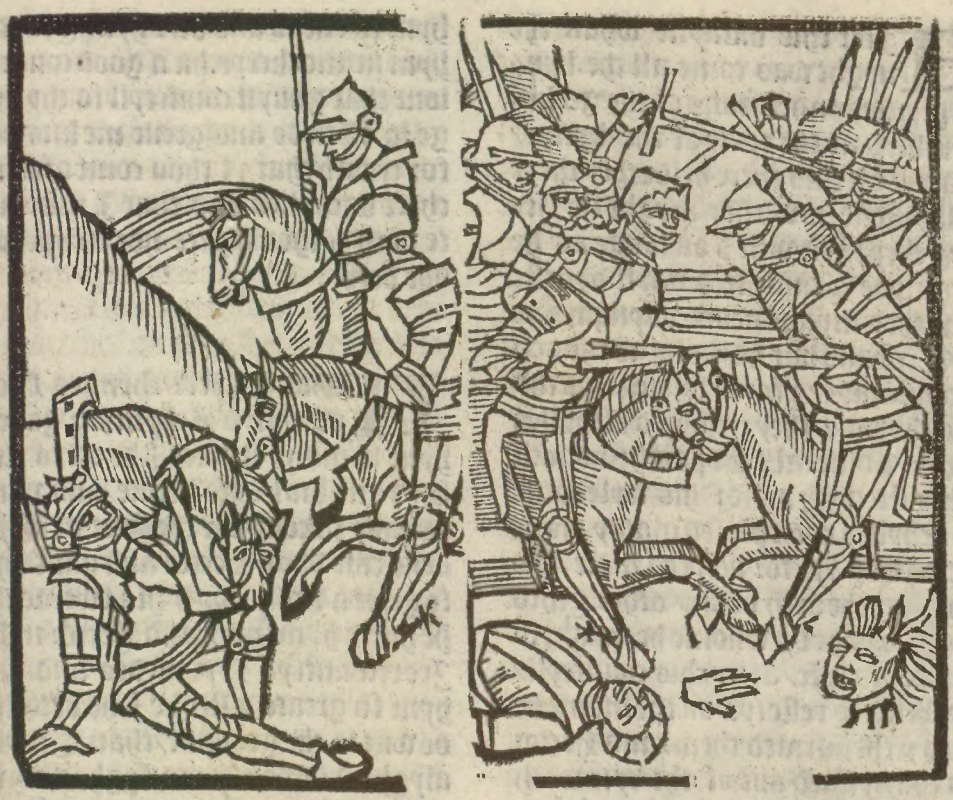
¶ Of the fyrste trewes of two monethes demaunded by the Grekes. and of the thyrde batayll betwene theym in the whiche Hector bare Achylles to the grounde twyes and after slewe ꝑ kynge Prothenor and smote hym with one stroke in two partyes.

Whan it came on the morne by tymes the Troyans armed them for to go & assayll ꝑ grekes/but the Grekes sente by tymes to the kynge Pryant and demaũded trewes for two monethes & he agreed to them the sayd trewes & than were ꝑ deed bodyes gadryd as well of ꝑ one partye as of that other and some were buryed & some brente Achylles was than sorowfull for the deth of Patroclus that he coude not in no wyse be cõforted/he made his body to be buryed in a ryche sepulture & so dyd they of the other as of ꝑ kynge Protheselaus & other kynges ꝑ were slayne & they ꝑ were hurte and wounded they dyd do be helpd durynge the trewes. the kyng Pryant dyd do burye his bastarde sone Castybelanus honourably in the temple of Venus and toke grete sorow for his deth.

As Cassandra herde ꝑ sorowe that the Troyans made for the deth of theyr frendes she cryed. O vnhappy troyans make sorow for you

for in lyke wyse shall it happen and co me to you as it is to your frendes that is the deth. Alas why ne seche ye pea se of the Grekes tofore or these euyl les come to you and or this noble cite be dystroyed. alas why ne yelde ye not agayne Helayne þ the kynge my fa der dyde do rauysshe by force wherfore ye shall all be destroyed. Amonge all these thynges Palamydes murmuryd strongly of the lordeshyp of Agame non sayng þ he was not worthy to ha ue the lordshyp of the hoost and þ he hymselfe was more worthy than aga menon and þ he had not the gre and consente of the prynces but onely of. iij or foure and than at that tyme there was nothynge further proceded.

Then whan þ trewes were fayl led the kynge Agamenon that had the charge of all the hoost ordey ned ryght erly his bataylles and gaue the fyrste to Achylles / and the secon de to Dyomedes / the thyrde to Menc laus. The fourth to Menestheus the duke of Athenes and in all the other good capytaynes & conduytours. Hec tor ordeyned his bataylles in lyke wy se and sette in the fyrste Troylus and in all the other he sette good capytay nes & hardy and made all þ bataylles to yssue out & he sette hymselfe in the fronte tofore & whan achyllesaw hȳ he ran ayenst hȳ so harde þ they smo te eche other to the erth ryght sore Hec tor remounted fyrste and lefte Achyl les lyenge on the erth and / smote in amonge the other in the moost gretest preasse and he araught no knyght but he slewe hym or bete hym downe and wente thrugh out the batayll all ma de rede of the blode of theym that he had slayne / whan Achylles was re mountyd he threstyd in amonge the Troyans in the gretest preasse & slew many and he wente so ferre that he re countryd hector agayne and he ranne to hym and Hector to hym but Achyl les was borne downe to the grounde. and Hector wolde haue taken his hor se / but he myght not for the grete so cours that achylles had / whan he was remounted he assayllyd Hector wyth his swerde and gaue so greate strokes to Hector that nyghe he hadde beten hym but Hector gaue to hym so grete a stroke vpon the helme that he enfoū dred hym and made the blode sprynge out of his hede / thus was the batayll mortall of the two knyghtes and yf they hadde not ben departyd that one or that other hadde be slayne but theyr people departyd them / than came dyo medes to the batayll and Troylus on þ other syde whiche smote eche other to the erth / but Dyomedes remoūtyd fyrste and assayllyd Troylus þ was on fote that defended hym valyaūtly and slewe the hors of Dyomedes but theyr men remountyd them both two by force and began agayne to medle / and Dyomedes had taken and ladde awaye Troylus yf the Troyans had not put them in peryll of deth for to reskowe hym and many of them we re slayne / than came to the batayl me nelaus of the Grekes syde and parys on the other syde / and than in goynge and compynge Hector cessyd not to sle and to bete downe knyghtes thā there was a newe knyght named Bretes that assayllyd hym fyersly but the no ble Hector by ryght grete Ire smote hȳ



vpon the helme so grete a stroke that he clefte his hede vnto the nombryll & he fell downe deed seynge that the kyng Archylogus his colyn / and Hector wolde haue taken his hors/but ỹ kyng Archylogus defended hym as moche as he myght/and than Hector ran vpon hym and smote hym so harde ỹ he smote his body in two peces notw̃standynge his harneys/the kynge prothenor adrellyd hym to Hector ỹ than toke no garde nor hede and smote hy̅ downe to the erth and Hector remounted anone vpon his hors and gaue to kynge Prothenor so grete a stroke w̃ all his myght that he clefte his bodye in two halues seynge Achylles that was his colyn he had so grete sorowe that he and the kynge Archelaus entended to auenge his deth/but the tro yans came vpon with so grete strenge the that the Grekes muste nedes fle/ and the Troyans folowed them vnto theyr tentes and than the nyght came on that made them to departe/& the Troyans retorned vnto theyr cyte of Troye.

¶ How the Grekes helde parlayment e how they myght sle the worthy hector. And how they retourned vnto the fourth batayll in the whiche Parys & Menelaus encountryd. And how the kynge Thoas was brought pryſoner to Troye.

After this batayll whan the nyght was come all the kyn-ges princes and barons of the grekes assembled at the tente of the kynge Agamenon and there helde they their parlayment how they myght sle Hec-tor & they sayd well þ as longe as he were alyue & came to batayll ayenste them they myght neuer vaynquysshe the Troyans but he sholde to thē doo grete dāmage & for to bringe this thyng to the ende they requyred Achylles that he wolde take it vpon hym as well for his strength as for his wysedome and achylles enterprysed gladly as he that wyste þ Hector deseryed more hys deth than the deth of ony other & also Hector was he by whome he myght so nest lese his lyfe after this counceyll they wente to reste tyll on the morne be tymes þ they armed them and Hector was than yssued out of the cyte wyth his bataylles well and dylygently or-deyned and was hymselfe tofore all other in the fyrst batayll & after hym Eneas & than Parys and than Dey-phebus and after hym Troylus and after hym the other folowynge eche in his ordre than Joyned all the Tro-yans togyder and were more than an hondred thousande fyghtynge men tho began the batayll horryble & mor-tall Parys with them of Perce þ were good knyghtes slewe with shotte ma-ny Grekes and hurte them Hector encountred the kynge Agamenon & bete hym and wounded hym sore and than Achylles assayled Hector & ga-ue to hym so many strokes that he bra-ke his helme than eneas & Troylus came to the rescowes of Hector and Dyomedes came vpon that adressyd hym to eneas and bete hym & sayd to hym in mockerye ha a good counceyl lour that gaupll counceyll to thy kyn-ge to offende and greue me knowe þ for trouth that yf thou come ofte into these batayles and that I may me-te with þ thou shalte not escape with out deth.

Among these thynges Hector assayllyd Achylles & gaue to hym so many strokes þ he all to trus-shyd and brake his helme and wende to haue taken but the sone of Guy-deus ran vpon Hector and gaue hym so grete a stroke with his swerde that he hurte hym sore and Hector in hys Ire recountryd Dyomedes and gaue hym so greate a stroke þ he bete hym downe to the grounde than Troylus alyghted downe for to fyght with dio medes a fote but dyomedes defended hym so valyauntly þ it was meruayll and besyde them fought togyder Hec-tor and Achylles than came to þ med-le all the kynges and princes of Gre-ce with grete companye of men of ar-mes and fro the partye of the Tro-yans came all the barons that were to men to theyr ayde there began mer-uayllously the batayll the kynge Aga menon & the kynge Pandolus fought togyder Menelaus recountryd Parys and they knewe eche other well and Menelaus smote hym so harde wt hys spere that he made hym a grete wou-nde and smote hym downe wherof Pa rys was all ashamed Ulyxes bete the kynge Arastous and anone Ulyxes toke his hors that was good and sen-te the hors vnto his tente Polymetes/

assayllyd huppon the auncyente and slewe hym Neptolonpus & the kynge Archylogus fought togyder. Polydamas bete Palampdes & wounded hȳ sore and after mocked hym. the kyng Scelenus & the kynge Carras encoũtryd togyder & the kynge Carras was sore beten. Philemen⁹ bete Anthenor Phyloteas & ꝑ kynge Remus fought togyder/the kynge Thelus & the kynge Erpalus fought togyder and both were sore hurte & the bastardes of hȳ ge Pryant dyd meruayles and slewe many Grekes and hurte many kynges/the kynge Thelamon and ꝑ kynge Sarpedon Justed soo sore that one ayenste that other ꝑ they fell both sore hurte & all astonyed of the angupsh that they had/the kynge Thoas and Achylles that were colyns assayllyd Hector and gaue hym many strokes/ and drewe of his helme fro his heed/ and hurte hym in many places/and Hector gaue to hym so grete a stroke with his swerde that he cutte of halfe of his nose.

TO the reskowes of Hector came his bastarde brederne that slewe many of the grekes and toke ꝑ kynge Thoas and woũded & bete the kynge Agamenon in suche wyse ꝑ he was borne to his tente as deed & the kynge Thoas was ladde pryloner to Trope. Menelaus contended to greue Parys & Parys shotte to hȳ an arowe enuenymed & wounded hym in suche wyse that he was borne in to his tente and as sone as Menelaus had bounde his wounde he came agayne to the batayll for to greue Parys yf he had founde hym and he founde hym and assayllyd hym/but Eneas put hȳselfe bytwene them both for as moche as Parys was vnarmed for to auente hȳ & so Eneas ladde hym in to the cyte/ ꝑ Menelaus sholde not sle hym/than Hector assayllyd Menelaus & went to haue taken hȳ/but there came to the reskowes many Grekes wherfore hec tor coude not come to his entente and smote amonge the other & dyd so mo che with helpe of his folke ꝑ the Grekes fledde & the nyght came on ꝑ made the batayll to cesse.

¶ How Pryant wolde that the kynge Thoas that was pryloner sholde haue ben hanged & how they retorned to the fyfth batayll in the whiche Hector slewe with his handes thre kynges & how Dyomedes slewe the Sagyttary

WHan it came on the morne by tymes the kynge Pryant wolde not that they sholde fyght that daye but lente for his counceyll/ that is to wete Hector Parys Troylus & Deyphebus. Eneas Anthenor/ and Polydamas and sayd to them ye knowe how we holde pryloner the kȳge Thoas ꝑ without cause that we haue deseruyd is come for to destroye vs/& therfore me thynketh good that we make hym dye/what say ye therto ha syr sayd Eneas the god forbede ꝑ your nobles sholde do suche a vylonye syth it is so that the kynge Thoas is one of the moost noble kynges of grece and it myght happe that the Grekes myght take one of oures to whos

me they myght do in semblable wyse/ wherof ye myght take the grettest sorowe of the worlde/so than it is better as me thynketh that ye kepe ryghte well the kynge Thoas without mysdoynge to hym that yf by fortune one of oures were taken we myght make a chaunge and take that one for that other / this counceyll semed good to Hector but the kynge Pryant sayd to them yet yf ye do thus it shall seme to the Grekes ẏ we doubte vs & that we dare not put theyr folke to deth/not wͤ stondynge I shall do after your counceyll/this counceyll fynysshyd Eneas toke Troylus & Anthenor and wente to se Helayne whome they foũde in the grete hall of Ylion with the quene Hecuba and many other noble ladyes where she made grete sorowe & they supposyd than to haue comforted her and so dyd ẏ quene Hecuba ẏ sayd to her ẏ she sholde take no thought and that they of the cyte sholde well defende them.

AMonge these thynges ẏ Grekes cõplayned them sore of ẏ deth of theyr frendes/& helde thẽself chyldren ẏ they had put them in suche daũger wherof they had well passyd yf they had had good counceyll / and yet it happenyd that same nyght that

there came so grete a wynde and soo grete a rayne ꝑ theyr tentes were all torned vp so downe to the erthe and semed that the worlde sholde haue ended by the greate storme wherof theyr sorowe doubled whan it came in the mornynge whan ꝑ tempeste was passed they armed them all thrughe the hoost & wente them ayenste the Troyans ꝑ tho were yssued out to batayll. Achylles adressyd hym fyrste to Hupꝑpon ꝑ was greate as a gyaunt & was kynge of larysse. & he smote hym so sore with a spere in the breste ꝑ he slewe hym & bare hym downe to ꝑ erthe hector slewe in his compynge ꝑ kynge athomeus/ Dyomedes slewe the kynge antipus/ than the kynge Epystropus & the kyng Cedus assayllyd Hector and Epystropus Justed ayenste Hector & brake his spere vpon hym/ & sayd to hym many vyllayns wordes wherof Hector was angry & in his greate Ire gaue hym so grete a stroke that he slewe hym and after sayd to hym ꝑ he sholde go and saye his vylanous wordes/ to them ꝑ were deed suche as he was wonte to saye to lyuynge men/ thenne was Cedus passynge sorowfull of the deth of his broder and amonested a thoulande knyghtes that he had for to sle Hector and they assayllyd hym anone and bete hym of his hors and than they cryed to the kynge Cedeus for to sle Hector/ and whan Hector appercey uyd that he gaue hym so grete a stroke that he cutte of his arme wherof he fell for the anguysshe ꝑ he felte & anone Hector slewe hym Eneas slewe in his medle the kynge Amphymachus & there wente togyder all ꝑ mooste puyssaunt of Grekes and assayllyd ꝑ troyans and slewe many of them & they wente by soo grete force that they put the Troyans in a chasse in the whiche Achylles slewe ꝑ kynge Phylys wherof Hector had greate sorowe & in hys grete Ire he slewe the kynge Dalpme and the kynge Doreus & thus by the puyssaunce of Hector the Troyans recouerꝑd the felde and slewe many grekes.

THan yssued out of Troye the kynge Epystropus with thre thoulande knyghtes & they koureyed and threstyd amonge ꝑ Grekes that reculed in theyr compynge for as moch as he brought with hym a sagyttarye the same ꝑ afore is made mencyon of this sagyttarye was not armed but he bare a stronge bowe and a turquoys/ that was full of arowes/ & shot strōgly/ whan the knyghtes of the Grekes sawe this meruayllous beste they had no wyll to go forth & they that were afore began to withholde them and wente abacke amonge theyr kynges Hector slewe Polyxenus the noble duke ꝑ fought sore ayenste hym & by ꝑ strength of the Troyans & the herrour of the sagyttarye the Grekes were reculed too theyr tentes/ it happenyd that Dyomedes tofore one of ꝑ tentes was assayllyd of ꝑ sagyttarye & had thys beste tofore hym & the Troyans on his backe & so behouyd hym there to shewe his puyssaunce/ ꝑ sagyttarye had tho shotte an arowe to hym and Dyomedes that was not well assuryd auaunced hym nyghe vnto/ hym and gaue hym so grete a stroke w̄ his swherde ꝑ wiche was not armed ꝑ he slew hym

And at that tyme it was paste myd-
daye and than the grekes recoueryd ẏ
felde and made the Troyans to flee
and than encountryd Hector & Achyl-
les and with force of theyr speres they
fought both two & fell both to ẏ erth
and as Achylles was fyrste remoũted
he supposed to haue ladde awaye Ga
lathe the good horse of Hector/but hec
tor escryed to his folke that they shol-
de not suffre hym to lede hym awaye.
than they ranne vpon Achylles & dyd
so moche that they rescowed Galathe
& rendryd hym to Hector ẏ was ryght
gladde of hym/at this medle was an
thenor taken and sente to theyr tentes
notwithstondynge that Polydamas
his sone dyd meruaylles of armes for
to rescowe hym but he myght not/ &
thus they fought to the grete dãmage
of that one partye and of ẏ other vn-
to the nyght departed them.

¶ Of the trewes that were bytwene
them after the whiche began batayll
agayne fro morne to euen with grete
dãmage of that one party and of that
other but the Troyans loste more thã
the Grekes.

On the morne by tymes the gre-
kes sente Dyomedes & Vlyxes
to the kynge Pryant for trewes for. iij
monethes/the kynge Pryant assẽblyd
his coũceyll for this thynge & eche mã
agreyd saue Hector that sayd that the
Grekes fayned to wyll burye theyr
deed bodyes by gyle and them lacketh
vytayll and therfore requyre they tre-
wes to the ende that durynge this ty-
me that they purueye them of vytayll
and we dayly waste oures wherof we
may sone haue scarcyte/ how be it he
wolde not abyde oonly by his intente
ayenste thoppenyon of so many wyse
men and greyd with the other and ẏ
trewes were accorded for thre mone-
thes/this trewes durynge the kynge
Thoas wak delyueryd in the stede of
Anthenor ẏ they helde prysoner who
me they sente to the troyans. Calcas
that by the cõmaundemente of Appo
lyn had lefte the Troyans had a pas
synge fayre doughter & wyse named
Bresayda/Chaucer in his boke that
he made of Troylus nameth her cre-
seyda. for whiche doughter he prayed
to the kynge Agamenon and too the
other prynces that they wolde requy-
re the kynge Pryant to sende Breysey
da to hym / they prayed ynoughe to
kynge Pryant at the Instaunce of cal
cas/but ẏ Troyans blamed sore cal-
cas and callyd hỹ euyll and fals tray
tre and worthy to deye that had lefte
his naturall lorde for to go in ẏ com-
pany of his enemyes/& at the petycy-
on of ẏ Grekes ẏ kynge Pryant sent
Breseyda to her fader.

The trewes durynge Hector wẽ
te on a daye to ẏ tentes of the
Grekes & Achylles behelde hỹ gladly
for he had neuer sene hym vnarmed
& at ẏ reqeuste of Achylles Hector wen
te in to his tente and as they spake to
gyder of many thynges Achylles sayd
to Hector I haue greate pleasur to see
the vnarmed for as moche as I had
neuer sene the tofore/but I shall haue
more pleasure whan the daye shall co
me that thou shalte deye of my hande

whiche thynge I mooſt deſyre for I knowe the to be moche ſtronge and I haue ofte tymes proued it vnto the et fulyon of my blode wherof I haue gre te anger and yet haue I more grete ſo rowe for as moche as thou ſlewyſt pa troclus hym that I mooſt louyd of ꝑ worlde/than thou mayſt byleue for cer tayne ꝑ byfore this yere be paſte hys deth ſhall be auengyd vpon the by my hande & alſo I wote well that thou de ſyreſt to ſlee me. Hector anſwerde and ſayd achylles yf I deſyre thy deth mer uayll the nothynge therof/for as mo che as thou deſeruyſt to be myne ene mye mortall/thou arte come in to our lande for to deſtroye me and myne/I wyll well that thou knowe ꝑ thy wor des fere me nothynge at all/but yet I haue hope that within two yere yf I lyue and my ſwerde fayll me not ꝑ thou ſhalte deye of myne handes not thou alonly but all the mooſt greteſt of the Grekes/for amonge you ye ha ue enterpryſed a grete folye & it may none other wyſe come to you there by but deth/and I am aſſuryd that thou ſhalte deye of myne hande or I ſhall deye by thyne/and yf thou wene that thou be ſo ſtronge that thou mayſt de fende the ayenſte me make it ſo that all the barons of thyne hooſt promyſe & accorde that we fyght body ayenſte body & yf it happen ꝑ thou vaynquyſ ſhe me that my frendes & I ſhall be ba nyſſhyd out of this royalme & we ſhal leue it vnto the Grekes and therof I ſhall leue good pledge & herein thou mayſte prouffyte to many other that may renne in grete daũger yf they vſe the batayll/& yf it happen ꝑ I vayn/ quyſſhe ꝑ make ꝑ all they of this hooſt departe hens and ſuffre vs to lyue in peale. Achylles achauffyd hym ſore w thele wordes & offryd hym to do that batayll and gaue to Hector his gayge whiche Hector toke & receyuyd it glad ly.

WHan agamenon knewe of this bargayne he wente hym haſte ly vnto the tente of Achylles/ with a grete company of noble men/ whiche wolde in no wyſe accorde nor agre to this batayll ſaynge ꝑ they ne wolde ſubmytte them ſo many noble men vnder the ſtrength of one man & the Troyans ſayd in lyke wyſe ſaue oonly the kynge Pryant ꝑ wolde glad ly agreyd for the greate ſtrength that he felte in his ſone Hector/thus was the bargayne broken & Hector depar ted & wente agayne to Troye.

AS Troylus knewe certaynly that Breſeyda ſholde be ſente to her fader he had grete ſorow for ſhe was his ſouerayne lady of loue and in lyke wyſe Breſeyda loued ſtronglye Troylus & ſhe made alſo the greteſt ſorowe of the worlde for to leue her ſo uerayne lorde in loue/there was neuer ſene ſo grete ſorowe betwene two lo uers at theyr departynge/who ꝑ wyll here all theyr loue lette hym rede ꝑ bo ke of Troylus & Creſeyde wherin he ſhall fynde ꝑ ſtorye hole whiche were to longe to wryte here. but finably ſhe was ledde to the grekes whome they receyuyd honourably amonge theym was Dyomedes that anone was en flãmed with the grete loue of Breſey

da whan he lawe her so fayre and in rydynge by her syde he shewyd to hyr all his courage & made to her many promesses and specyally declyred her loue and whan she knewe the courage of Dyomedes she excused her sayng that she wolde not agree to hym nor refuse hym at ꝑ tyme for her herte was not disposed at ꝑ tyme to answere other wyse/of this answere dyomedes had grete Joye for as moche as he was not refusyd vtterly & he accompanyed hir vnto ꝑ tente of her fader & halpe her downe of her horse & toke fro her one of her glouys ꝑ she held in her handes & she suffryd hym swetely .calcas receyuyd her with grete Joye & whan they were in pryuete betwene them bo the Breseyda sayd to her fader these wordes.

A A.my fader how is thy wytte fayllyd that were wonte to be so wyse & the mooste honoured and beloued in the cyte of Troye and gouerneste all ꝑ was within and haddest so many rychesses and possessyons / and haste ben traytre thou that oughteste to haue kepte thy rychesses & defẽded thy coũtre vnto the deth but ꝑ loueste better to lyue in pouerte and in exyle. amonge the mortall enemyes of thy coũtre/o how shall this torne the vnto grete vylonnye/certes ꝑ shalte neuer gete the so grete honour as thou haste goten vylonnye & thou shalte not only be blamed in thy lyfe but thou shalte also after thy deth and be dampned in helle and me semeth yet it had ben better to haue dwellyd out of ꝑ people vpon some Yle of the se than to dwell here in this dyshonour and vylonnye weneste ꝑ that the Grekes holde the forewe & faythfull ꝑ arte openly false to thy people certes it was not only the god Appollo that thus abusyd the but it was a company of deuylles and as she thus spake to her fader she wepte strongly for the displeasur that she had.

A A.my doughter sayd Calcas than weneste thou it is a sure thynge to despyse the answere of the goddes and specyally in that thynge that toucheth my helth. I knowe certaynly by theyr answers ꝑ this warre shall not dure longe that the cyte shal be destroyed & the nobles also and the burgeyses and therfore it is better for vs to be here sauf than to be slayne wt̄ them and than fynyshyd they theyr parlayment. The comynge of Breyseyda pleased moche to all the grekes & they came theder & feested her and demaũded of her tydynges of Troye & of the kynge Pryant and of them that were with in and she sayd vnto them as moche as she knewe curteysly than all the gretteste ꝑ were there promysed her to kepe her and holde her as dere as theyr doughter / and than eche man wente to his owne tente & there was none of them but ꝑ gaue to her a Jewell at the departynge & than it pleasyd her well to abyde and dwelle with the Grekes and forgate anone ꝑ noble cyte of Troye and the loue of the noble Troylus. O how soone is the purpose of a woman chaunged and torned certes more sooner than a man can thynke / now late had Breseyda

blamed her fader of the vyce of treason whiche she herself exercysed in forgetynge her coūtre and her true frende Troylus.

¶ How the Grehes and Troyans began the fyrth batayll that dured by ỹ space of thyrty dayes in ỹ whiche were many kynges and prynces deed of that one syde and of that other & how Dyomedes smote downe Troylus of his horse and sente it to breyseyda his loue that receyuyd it gladly.

After the thre monethes of tres wes passyd on the morne by tymes ỹ Troyans appatayllyd them to batayll and whan Hector had ordeyred all his bataylles he yssued out fyrste and tooke with hym fyftene thousande fyghtynge men / and Troylus folowed hym with ten thoulande knyghtes / and after hym came Parys wt thre thoulande fyghtynge men and they were all good archers & were all so well horsed & lyght horses / and after hym came Deyphebus with thre thoulande fyghtars / after hym came Eneas and ỹ other all in ordre so many that there were this daye of the partye of the troyans more than an hondred thoulande good fyghtynge men and hardy. Of the partye of the Grehes came alther fyrste Menelaus with seuen thoulande knyghtes & after hym Dyomedes with as many / and than Achylles ỹ ledde also. vij. M. ỹ kynge Pāpytus wt a grete nōbre of kynghtes

and the other after lyke as they were ordeyned/the kynge Phylys auaũced hym alther fyrste / and Hector came ayenste hym so strongly þ he slewe hym w̃ his spere than there arose a grete cry of his deth amonge the grekes & the occyson & slaughter began so grete that it was an horryble syght to se as well of that one syde as of þ other/the kynge Pamphitus slewe many Troyans for to auenge þ deth of his vncle & assayllyd hector/but hector gaue hym so grete a stroke w̃ his swerde þ he slewe hym also/& for to auenge his deth þ grekes slewe many troyans. Achylles slewe many noble men amonge þ whiche he slewe þ duke by raon & Eukrobe þ was a moche noble man. hector was this daye sore hurte in the vysage & bledde grete plente of blode & wyste not who had done it/& therfore þ Troyans reculed vnto the walles/& whan Hector behelde & sawe vpon the wallys þ quene Hecuba hys moder & his systers he had grete shame & by grete Ire assayllyd the kyng Menon cosyn of Achylles & gaue hym so grete a stroke w̃ his swerde on hys helme þ he slewe hym seynge Achylles þ wende to haue enraged & toke a stronge spere & ranne ayenste Hector and brake his spere vpon hym but he coude not remeue hym & Hector gaue hym w̃ his swerde so grete a stroke þ he made hym to tomble vnder his horse and sayd to hym Achylles Achylles thou contendeste to approche vnto me knowe thou that thou approchyst thy deth and as Achylles wolde haue answerde to Hector Troylus came vpõ bytwene them with a grete nombre of knyghtes & departed thẽ & there were slayne more than .v.C. knyghtes of grece & were put backe by force Menelaus came to þ rescowes w̃.iij.M.mẽ & of þ partye of þ Troyans came the kynge Ademon þ Justed ayenste Menelaus & smote hym & hurte hym in þ vysage/& he & Troylus toke hym̃ and had ladde hym awaye yf Dyomedes had not come þ sooner w̃ grete compa ny of knyghtes & fought w̃ Troylus at his comynge & smote hym downe & toke his horse & sente it to Brelepda & dyd do saye to her by his seruaunt þ it was Troylus horse her loue þ he had beten hym by his prowesse & pra/yed her fro than forth þ she wolde hol de hym for her loue & frende.

BRelepda had grete Joye of the le tydynges & sayd to þ seruaũ te þ he sholde saye vnto his lorde that she myght not hate hym þ with so gre te loue loupd her/whã Dyomedes knewe þ answer he was ioyous & thrist in among his enemyes/but þ troyans made the grekes to recule to theyr ten tes & had slayne thẽ all yf þ kynge aga menon had not socourpd them thã be gan þ batayll horryble & mortall & þ grekes recouerpd þ felde & put þ tro/pans abacke to theyr dytches than ca me Polydamas to þ rescowes w̃ gre te nõbre of men/than Dyomedes adre ssyd hym̃ to hym but Polydamas bete hym̃ & toke his hors to Troylus þ fou ght a fote/than came achylles ayenst troylus but troylus bete downe achyl/les þ remoũted lyghtly & assaillyd troy lus & troylus defended hym̃ well thã ca me on hector þ had slayne more thã a M. knyghtes/but the grekes defende achylles that were so oppressyd that

vnneth they myght defende hym more and he had ben slayne or taken yf ẏ kynge Thelamon and the duke of Athenes had not socouryd hym & they sette hym agayne on his hors wͭ grete payne and than the nyght came on ẏ departed them/they fought thus thyrty dayes contynually to the grete dammage of both partyes and there were slayne syxe of the bastarde sones of ẏ kynge Pryant & Hector was hurte in the vysage & therfore the kynge Pryant demaunded trewes of the grekes for syx monethes & they accorded it to hym.

¶ How the Grekes & the Troyans/ began the seuenth batayll that dured twelue dayes & after began the eyght batayll moche dāmageous for the troyans for Hector was slayne by Achylles and were dryuen in to theyr cyte by force of theyr grete dāmage.

Durynge the syxe monethes of trewes aforsayd Hector dyde do be helyd of his woūdes & played in ẏ noble hall of Ylyon ẏ was ẏ moost ryall halle ẏ was in the worlde / thus durynge the trewes the kynge Pryant dyd doo burye his syxe bastarde sones eche in a sepulture by hymselfe ryght honourably/amonge all other thynges Dyomedes suffryd grete mysease for the loue of Breseyda & myght not ete nor reste for thynkynge on her and requyred her many tymes of her loue & she answerde hym ryght wysely gyuynge hym hope without certaynte of ony poynte by the whiche Dyomedes was enflāmed of all poyntes in her loue/whan the.vi.monethes were passyd they began to fyght by the space of twelue dayes cōtynually fro the mornynge vnto the euenynge & there were many slayne of that one syde & of that other and than came a greate mortalyte amonge the Grekes in the hoost of the greate hete that tho was and therfore the kynge Agamenon requyred trewes whiche was agreyd & accorded to hym.

Than the trewes was passyd the nyght tofore Andrometha the wyfe of Hector that hadde two fayre sones by hym wherof that one had to name Laomedon and ẏ other Astromatas /this Andrometha sawe that nyght a meruayllous vysyon / & her semed that yf Hector wente that daye folowynge to the batayll that he sholde be slayne/and she that had grete fere and drede of her husbonde wepynge sayd to hym ẏ he sholde not go to the batayll that daye wherfore hector blamed his wyfe saynge that me sholde not byleue ne gyue fayth vnto dremes and wolde not abyde nor tarye therfore/whan it was in the mornynge Andrometha wente vnto the kyng Pryant & to the quene & tolde to them the trouth of her dreme & prayed them with all her herte ẏ they wolde doo so moche to Hector that he sholde not ẏ daye go to the batayll.

It happenyd that day was fayre and clere and the troyns armed theym and Troylus yssued out

fyrste in to the batayll after hym ene as/after Parys/Deyphebus/Polyda mas and the kynge Sarpedon ẏ kyn ge Epystropus/the kynge Croys and the kynge Phylomenus/& after all ẏ prynces that were comen in the ayde of the Troyans eche man in good or denaunce & the kynge Pryant sente to Hector ꝑ he sholde kepe hym well that daye fro goynge to batayll wherfore. Hector was angry & sayd to his wyfe many wordes reprochable as he that knewe well ꝑ this defence came by her requeste how be it notwithstondyng the defence he armed hȳ & whan An/ drometha sawe hȳ armed she toke her lytell chyldren & fell downe to ẏ feete of her husbonde & prayed hȳ humbly ꝑ he wolde take of his armes but he wolde not do it & than she sayd to hȳ at the leste yf ye wyll not haue mercye on me/so haue pyte of your lytell chyl dren that I and they dye not a bytter deth/or that we shall be ledde in seruy tude & bondage in to straũge coũtres with this poynt came vpon them the quene Hecuba & the quene Helayne & the systers of Hector and they knelyd downe tofore his fete and prayed hȳ with wepynge teres that he wolde do of his harneys & vnarme hym & come with them in to the hall but neuer he wolde do it for theyr prayers but des/ cended from the palays thus armed/ as he was & toke his hors & wolde ha ue gone to batayll but at the requeste of Andrometha the kynge Pryant ca me rennynge anone & toke hym by ẏ brydell & sayd to hym so many thyn/ ges of one and other that he made hȳ to retorne but in no wyse he wolde vn arme hym.

AMonge all these thynges the batayll was mortall of ẏ gre/ kes and of the Troyans/Dyomedes & Troylus Justed togyder & at the as semble they greuyd eche other & with out fayll eche of them had slayn other yf menelaus had not come and depar ted them/than the kynge Myseres of Frygye bete menelaus & hadde taken hym whan Eneas came and dystrou blyd them and wolde haue slayne hȳ but the sayd troylus delyueryd them and slewe many Grekes/ than came the kynge Thelamon with thre thou sande knyghtes and Justed in his co/ mynge ayenste Polydamas and putte hym to the worse and vnhorsed hym. but Troylus socouryd hym and ma/ de hym to remounte on his horse/af/ ter came Parys and Achylles on the other syde that smote amonge the tro yans by so grete force with ẏ helpe of his people that he put them to flyght vnto the cyte and in this chasse achyl les slewe Margareton one of the ba/ stardes of the kynge Pryant.

WHan Hector knewe that achyl les had slayne Margareton/ he had grete sorowe and dyde anone lase on his helme and wente hȳ to ẏ batayll that his fader knew not of and in his comyng he slewe two no ble dukes grekes/the duke Coryphus & the duke Bastydus/and he threstyd in to the grettest prease of ẏ Grekes & slewe as many as he coude areche and the grekes fledde afore hym that there was none so hardy that durste abyde his strokes and thus the Troyans re torned and slewe ẏ grekes on all sydes

than the Grekes toke Polydamas & had ladde hym awaye ne had Hector ben whiche delyuerȳd hym & slewe many grekes/than an admyrall of grece allayliȳd Hector & Hector slewe hym.

AS Achylles sawe that Hector slewe thus the nobles of Grece & so many other ꝑ it was meruayll to beholde. he thought that yf Hector were not slayne ꝑ the grekes sholde neuer haue victorye/and for almoche as he had slayne many prynces/he ran on hym & a noble duke of Grece w̄ hym named Polyceus & was come for ꝑ loue of Achylles. whiche had promysed hym his syster in marage/but hector slewe the duke seynge Achylles than Achylles wenynge to auenge the deth of Polyceus assayliȳd Hector but Hector caste to hym a darte so eyerly ꝑ he made hym a woūde in his thye & thā Achylles yssued out of ꝑ batayl & dyd bynde his woūde & toke a grete spere in purpose to sle Hector/ amonge all these thynges Hector had taken a noble baron of grece rychely armed. and for to lede hym out of ꝑ hoost at hys ease had caste his shelde behynde hym & had lefte his breste dyscouerde & as he was in this poynte & toke none hede of Achylles ꝑ came pryuely to hym & put his spere in his body and Hector fell downe deed/whan the kynge Menon sawe so Hector deed he assayliȳd Achylles by grete Ire & bete hym downe to the erthe & hurte hym sore & hys men bare hȳ in to his tente vpon his shelde/than for the deth of Hector were ꝑ Tropans dyscomfyte & reentryd in to theyr cyte berynge ꝑ body of hector with grete lamentacyon.

¶ Of the ryche sepulture of Hector & of ꝑ grete lamentacyons ꝑ the tropans made for his deth/& how Palampdes was chosen gouernour of ꝑ hoost of ꝑ Grekes.

WHan Hector was deed & his body borne in to ꝑ cyte there is no tonge ꝑ coude tell ꝑ grete sorowe ꝑ was made in the cyte of men & women & ꝑ there was none but he had leuer to haue loste his owne sone than hȳ & they sayd all ꝑ from thens forth they had no hope of defence. the noble kynges & prynces bare the body to ꝑ palays of Ylyon whan ꝑ kynge Pryant sawe hym he fell downe a swoune vpon the body & was as deed for sorowe that vnneth they coude take hym awaye by force/there made grete sorowe all his bretherne/what myght mē saye of ꝑ sorowe ꝑ his moder made & after his systers/ O what sorowe made his wyfe certes there can no man expresse all the lamentacyons that there were made for hym/and for as moche as the body myght not longe endure without corrupcyon the kynge Pryant toke counceyll of many wyse maysters how they myght kepe ꝑ body wout corrupcōn/& than he dyd do make by theyr coūceyll a ryche sepulture vpon foure pylers of golde lyfte vp on hye/on ꝑ whiche was made a ryche tabernacle of golde & on ꝑ foure corners were foure ymages of golde ꝑ had semblaūce of augelles/& about ꝑ tabernacle was a grete ym.. ge of golde ꝑ was made after the semblaunce of Hector and had the vysage torned towarde the hoost of the Grekes and helde a naked swerde and semed that

he menaced the Grekes & there was in the myddes of the tabernacle a place voyde where the maysters sette and put the body of Hector in flesshe and bones I cladde in his beste garmentes and stode ryght vpon his fete/and myght endure soo a longe tyme without corrupcyon by certayne scyence þ the maysters had sette on the sommet or toppe of the hede of Hector/that is to wete a vessell þ had an hole in the bottom/whiche vessell was all full of fyne bawme & that styled & dropped into a place aboue on his hede and so spradde downe in to all the membres of þ body as well within as without and they fyllyd oftymes the vessell w̄ bawme/& thus the bodye myght not enpayre for the greate vertue. of this bawme/and all the people þ wolde se Hector they sawe hym veryly in lyke wyse as he had ben on lyue/to this sepulcure the same maysters made a lampe of fyne golde brennynge contynually without goynge out or quēchyng. and after they made a cloysure to the ende that no man sholde approchene go vnto the tabernacle without leue and in this temple the kynge Pryant ordeyned and sette grete plente of preestes for to praye to the goddes w̄ out cessynge for his sone Hector / and gaue to them good rentes.

AMonge these thynges the kynge Agamenon assemblyd all the kynges and moost nobles of hys hoost and sayd to them in this maner my frendes all ye kynges princes and barons we ought to rendre and yelde thankynges to the goddes humbly & with deuoute herte / that our enemye Hector haue suffryd to be slayne by þ hande of Achylles/for as longe as he was a lyue we had neuer hope to haue comen to the aboue of our enemyes & what may the Troyans fro hens for the hope but oonly theyr dystruccyon & we may in shorte tyme hope the vyctorye vpon them and for as moche as Achylles is strongly hurte & may not go to batayll yf ye thynke good whyles that he may be heelyd & the other also þ ben hurte of whome we haue many & also for to burye the deed bodyes we shall sende to kynge Pryant for to haue trewes for two monethes/ the coūcyll semed good to them and they sente to the kynge Pryant for to haue trewes and he accorded them for two monethes.

DVrynge this trewes Palamydes murmured ayen of the sygnourye of Agamenon & as they were on a day all togyder and Palampdes spake of this matere the kynge Agamenon answerde to hym as wyse in þ presence of all the other and sayd vnto hym / Palampdes wenest thou þ I haue greate Ioye of the sygnourye that was gyuen to me at the begynnyng and haue occupped to this presente tyme how well that it was not myne queste for I haue none auayll therby/ but grete charge & breke many slepes that by my neclygence our hoost gone not to dyshonour & certes it had well suffyced to me to haue ben vnder the gouernaunce of an other / and I fere no man that may accuse me and that for ony euyll wyll to you or neclygence

I haue faylyd in ony thynge. And yf thou gauyste not thy consente to myn eleccyon / thou darest not esmaye the thereof / For thou were not yet at that tyme comen with the other. but it was two yere after er thou cam. And there fore yf we sholde haue abyden thy comynge we had ben yet at the poorte of atthenes. And for as moche as thou shalt not wene ꝟ I haue Joye of this offyce and am desyrynge to haue this honoure / I am contente that an other be chosen and am redy to consente wꝫ the moste wys / whan agamenon had thus spoken / there was no further proceded that day in this mater. and than at euen Agamenon dyd do crye in all the ooste that eche man sholde be on ꝟ morne by tymes to fore his tente at ꝟ parlement.

Than it cam on the mornynge that they were all assemblyd Agamenon sayde to thē. My brederne and frendes I haue had vnto this tyme the charge of this werkes with grete traueyll for to condeute it well / In suche wyse that by the sufftaūce of the goddes I haue brought it to honour to this tyme. And for as moche as it is leefful ꝟ an vnyuercyte answere not alway to one mayster / But that euery man enploye hym to the beste / to his power / for so moche than as I haue conduyted this ooste longe tyme / I wyll that we chese an other that may conduyte it dyscretely. Whan Agamenon had fynysshyd his wordes / His sayenge plesyd to euery man / and they chose Palamydes to be theyr duke. and gouernour / And than he wente vnto his tende Achylles ꝟ laye seke of his woundes was angry of the deposynge of Agamenon ⁊ sayde to fore al them that wolde here it / that Palamydes was no thynge lyke vnto Agamenon in wytte and in dyscrecyon. And that me ought not to chaunge hym for Palamydes / But for as moche as al the peple had consentyd / he abode there / by also.

¶ How the kynge Pryant yssued to batayll for to auenge vpon the grekes ꝟ dethe of his sone Hector / And of the prowessys that he dyd / and of the annyuersarye of the sayde Hector in whiche Achylles was esprysed with the loue of Polyxena ꝟ doughter of kynge Pryant in suche wyse that he myght not dure ne reste.

Than whan the two monthis of the tryews were paste ꝟ kynge Pryant desyrynge to auenge ꝟ deth of his sone Hector / Ordyned with his owen persone his bataylles and sette in eche batayl good conduytours / and he hym selfe wente ⁊ ledde with hym fyue and twenty thousande of good knyghtes chosen of the beste And dares sayth in his booke ꝟ there yssued out of troye ꝟ day an hondred ⁊ fyfty thousāde men / Deyphebus was the formaste ⁊ than Parys ⁊ after hȳ cam the kynge Pryant / and troyllus / Eneas menon ⁊ polydamas. ⁊ wente hym vnto ꝟ tentes of ꝟ grekes / Palamydes had ordeyned his batayles / thā began. ꝟ battayles grete ⁊ mortal / the kȳge Pryant smote doūe Palamydes in his comynge / and after smote in to the grettest prese of ꝟ grekes ⁊ slewe many of them ⁊ bete hȳ doune / ⁊ dyd

so moche in armes in that day that ꝯ grete payne a man sholde belcue it/ That a man so Auncyent and olde myght doo that he dyd that day. The kynge sarpedone of troye assayled kyn ge Neptolonpus/that was a passynge stronge knyght. And kynge sarpedone was borne to the erthe ꝑ defende hym vayly auntly and gaue so grete a stroke vnto kyge Neptolonpus that he made hym a grete wounde in his thye. than came to the batayll the kynge of parce that remounted the kynge sarpedone with the ayde of his folke. Menelaus and the duke of atthenes assayleden the kynge of perce and encloscd hym and his peple amonge them/and sle/ we the kynge of perce / and made the Troyans to recule by force / There dyde maruaylles of armes the kynge Sarpedone.

The kyge Pryant and his bal tarde sonnes that than folo/ wed hym cessyd not to sle the Grekes And there was none that day that dyd so moche in armes as dyd the kynge Pryant/ for his sorowe and his yre made his strēgth to growe. Than the Grekes auysed them to take the waye by whiche the Troyans sholde retorne vnto theyr Cyte/ They wente theder in grete nombre / And than whan the Troyans reculeden for to goo in to that place / they fonde them selfe in the myddle of theyr enemyes tho began mortall batayll/ And there came vpon them the kynge Pryant with a grete nombre of kyghtyge men by one wynge / And Parys came a trauerse with grete foyson of good kyghtars/ And he had grete foyson of Archers and good men of warre the whiche slewe and wounded many of ꝑ

Grekes & hurted them/And they dyd so wel/that by force the Grekes muste recule to theyr tentes. And ỹ Troyans reentryd in to theyr cyte/and ỹ kynge Priant had the loos and pryse of this batayll. He sente to the Grekes to demaunde trewes/and they agreed and acorded to hym/but we kynde not how longe this trewes endured.

AMonge thele thynges ỹ kynge Priant dyd do cary by lande the body of the kynge of perse for to be buryed in his contre/Tho was the wepynge and sorowe grete in trope. And in especyall of Parys that loued hym strongly/Durynge this trewes ỹ annyuersarye of Hector approchyd where they sholde moorne fyftene days in grete sorowe. & after sholde they halowe the grete feste funerall/as it was that tyme ỹ guyse and custome for kynges & princes. and than durynge ỹ trewes The Grekes wente & came in to the cyte lauely/and so dyd ỹ Troyans vnto ỹ tentes of the Grekes. Than achylles had grete delyre to go to Trope to se ỹ cyte & the feste of the annyuersarye of Hector. Whome he had slayne/and so he wente all vnarmed vnto ỹ temple of appolyn where as was ỹ sepulture of Hector/& he foũde there grete foylon of men and women that were noble and wepte & made grete sorowe to fore ỹ sepulture whiche a mã myght se on all sydes all hole in lyke wyse as he was fyrste by the vertue of ỹ bame/there was the quene Hecuba/and Polyxene her doughter ỹ was passynge fayre with a grete company of noble ladyes/that had al theyr heer sparcled and hangynge aboute theyr sholdres/And demened ryght meruayllous sorowe/And how well ỹ Polyxene made so grete sorowe. Yet she loste no thynge of her beaute/but semed & shewed her selfe so fayre in all her membres & so well colowred ỹ nature formed neuer none more fayrer.

WHan Achylles had well aduysed and sene Polyxene/he sayd in hym selfe that he had neuer sene so fayre a womã ne better fourmed ne made/wt that she was one of ỹ moste noble women of the worlde/than was Achylles shoten with the darte of loue that stacke hym to ỹ herte so maruayloully/that he coude not cesse to behold de her/and ỹ more he beheld her/the more he delyred her/he was so alottyd on her/that he thought on none other thynge. but abode in the temple vnto ỹ euenynge as longe as ỹ quene was there. And whan she wente oute he conueyed his eye vpon Polyxene as ferre as he myght se her/And this was the cause and the begynnynge of his myschyfe/In this sorowe Achylles retorned vnto his tente/And whan he was leyde to slepe/that nyght there came many thynges in his mynde and in his thought & knewe than ỹ daũger where Polyxene had put hym In. and thoughte in hym selfe that the moste stronge men of the worlde coude not nor had not mowe vaynquysshe hym. And the onely regarde and syghte of a fayre mayde had vaynquysshyd and ouercome hym And hym semed that there is no medecyne of the worlde myght hele hym saue she/But he sayd

my prayer / My strengthe / ne my ry/
chesse may no thynge meue her to haue
pyte on me / I wote neuer what deuyll
hath put me in this daũger to loue her
ꝑ hateth me so sore / with mortall hate
And by ryght good cause / For I am
comen hether for to sle her kynne and
colyns & now late haue slayne her no
ble brother hector / Certes I se no reme
dye / syn she is ꝑ moste noble & fayreste
of the worlde. And than he torned hym
to the wall & fyll in weppynge & drou/
ned hym selfe in teres / And of necessyte
he muste thynke how he myght come
to ꝑ loue of Polyxene / & so he couerꝑd
& hyd his corage as well as he myght.

¶ How Achyles sente his secrete mes/
senger vnto Hecuba ꝑ quene of Troye
for to requyre her doughter Polyxene
& of the answere / & how for ꝑ loue of
her ꝑ sayd Achyles assemblyd ꝑ hoost
of ꝑ Grekes / & coũceylyd them to de
parte / and haue pese w ꝑ Troyans.

The nyght folowynge as Achy
les was leyde on his bedde &
myght not slepe / he thought ꝑ he wol
de sende be tymes his messenger to ꝑ
quene Hecuba to knowe yf he myght
fyne w her ꝑ she wolde gyue to hym her
doughter Polyxene to wyf / & he wolde
do so moche for her / ꝑ he wolde make
the Grekes to reyse theyr syege & goo
agayne in to theyr coũtrees hastely. &
the pese shulde be made betwene them
All thus as ye thought in ꝑ nyght / he
put in execucyon & sente his trewe mes/
senger vnto ꝑ quene for to requyre her
doughter. And sayd to her ꝑ promyses
that his lorde had commaũded hym /
Whan the quene had vnderstonde the
wordes of the messenger she answerde
hym secretly / How well ꝑ she hated
Achylles more than ony man of the
worlde sayenge frendes as moche as is
in me I am redy for to do that thyng
that thy mayster requyreth of me. So
saye vnto hym that I may not do this
thynge allone by my selfe. But I shal
speke to my lorde and to Paris my
sone. And thou shalt come the thyrde
day agayne / and I shall saye to the
thyne answere.

When the messenger herde the
quene so speke / he retorned to
his lorde and sayd to hym all
that he had founde / And thus began
Achyles to haue hope to dome to his
entente. The quene Hecuba wente her
anone vnto ꝑ kynge Priant her hus/
bonde where as Paris was / and tol/
de to them all that Achyles had sente
to her / And than ꝑ kynge henge dow
ne his hede and was so a longe whyle
with oute sayenge of ony worde. And
after sayd to his wyf. O how is it as
me thynketh herde thynge to receyue
in to frendshyppe and Amytye / hym ꝑ
hath done to me so grete offẽce ꝑ hath
taken away the lyght of myn eyen in
sleynge my dere sone Hector. And hath
there in gyuen hope to the Grekes to
haue the victorye / But alwaye for to
eschewe the moste grete peryll / to then
de that myn other sones lose not theyr
lyf and that I may haue reste in myn
olde dayes / I me consente with you
that he haue that he requyreth. All
way forsene that he doo fyrste that

thynge that he hath promysed without ony decepcyon / Parys agreed to this thynge lyghtly / for as moche as in ỹ promesses of Achyles was no thỹge spoken of the quene Helayne.

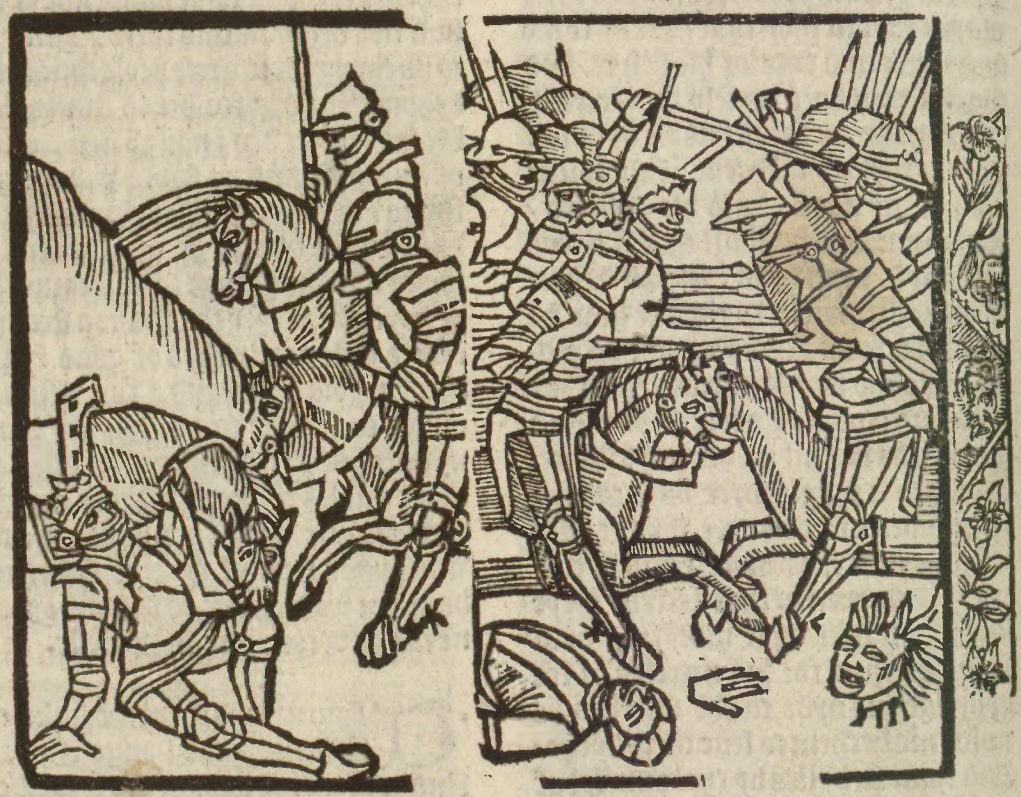
AT the thyrde day after / Achylles sente agayne his messenger vnto the quene / And assone as he came to fore her / she sayd to hym. I haue spoken to my husbonde and also to my sone Parys of ỹ requeste and also of the promesse of thy lorde / And they be contente that his requeste be agreed to hym. But that he do fyrste ỹ thynge / that he hath promysed. and so thou mayste saye to hym that he may come to ỹ thyfe and ende of his desyre / and that he conduyte wysely and secretly this thynge as moche as in hym is. The messenger toke leue of the quene And came anone vnto his mayster / And counted to hym all that ỹ quene had sayd vnto hym. Than began Achylles strongely to thynke how he myght performe this that he had promysed to the kynge Priant. And that it was a greuouse thynge to doo / And that it was not all in his puyssaunce. But it is a propre vyce vnto the folysshe louers to promyse thynge that is harde to brynge aboute and dyffycyle / for to come to the effecte of theyr loues / In lyke wyse glorifyed hym Achylles that for his merctes or for gyuynge his ayde to the Grekes he wolde make them to leue theyr syege / And than Achylles by the counceyl of Palampdes assemblyd all the kynges & noble men of ỹ hoost In parlamẽt and sayd to them in this manere.

MI frendes ỹ be here assemblyd for to brynge this warre to ỹ ende / thỹ he ye not other whyle on your selfe. How by grete legyerte / lyghtnes and folye and for to recouere the wyf of Menelaus we haue lefte oure countrees and landes / oure wyues and oure chylderen. And ben comen in to this straũge lande / where we haue dyspendyd ỹ oures folysly / & put oure bodyes in daunger of deth and in grete Infynyte laboure / And syn we haue ben comen hether there ben ryght many kynges and prynces dede / And I my selfe haue shedde moche of my blode that neuer sholde haue happende yf we had not begonne this folye / Helayne is no thynge of so grete pryse that there behoueth to dye for her so many noble men / there ben ynough in ỹ worlde of as noble and as fayre woman as she is / of whome Menelaus myght haue one or two yf he wolde / And it is not a lyght thynge to ouercome the Troyans / as they that haue a stronge cyte & well garnysshyd of good fyghtars on hors backe and a fote / And it ought to suffyse to vs that we haue now slayne Hector and many other of theyr nobles by the whiche we myght now retorne with oure honoure and worshyppe And yf we leue Helayne / haue not we Eryone. to whome Helayne may not compare in noblesse.

THan meuyd them the duke of Athenes & the kynge Thoas And contrarved strongly to ỹ wordes of Achyles / And so dyd all the other and sayd / That he sayde neyther fayre ne well / Whereof Achylles had grete sorowe / And commaunded to his my-

rondones that they sholde not arme them no more ayenste the Troyans & that they sholde not gyue no counceyl ne ayde vnto the Grekes / Amonge these thynges vytayles began to fayle amonge the grekes/and they had gre te famyne/Than assemblyd Palamy des all the moste nobles of the hooste to councell And by theyr counceylle was the kynge Agamenon sente vnto the cyte of messe to the kynge thele phus / That charged and laded his shyppes with vitayll and came sauely agayne in to the hooste of the Grekes Where he was receyuyd wt grete Joye Amonge these thynges Palamydes dyd theyr shyppes do be reparyed to the ende that they myght be more redy yf they had nede.

¶ Of the deth of Deyphebus ẏ sone of kynge Pryant / And how Parys slewe Palamydes/and how the Troy ans rebouted the Grekes in to theyr tentes and sette fyre on theyr shyppes And how for all these thynges Achy les wolde not goo to batayll for the loue of Polyxene.



Than ẏ tryews were passyd they began to fyght as they had ben a customed / Deyphebus assayled in his comynge ẏ kynge Cres sus of Grece/And he adressyd hym to hym gladly & Justed that one ayenst that other/But Deyphebus bete the kynge Cressus dede doune to the groū

de / Whereof the Grekes were sore trowblyd and put them to flyght/but palamydes and Dyomedes came wt fyue and twenty thousande fyghtyngemen that resysted the Troyans/with them was ye noble kynge Thelamon ayax/that adressyd hym ayenst efronyus one of the bastarde sones of the kynge Pryant/and smote hym so harde ye he bete hym doune dede to the groūde seynge Deyphebus/that in his grete furour ran vpon Thelumon and bete hym and sore hurte hym / Whan Palamydes sawe that stroke He toke a grete spere and adressyd hym to Deyphebus / And smote hym so harde in the breste that ye spere entryd in to his body and the spere brake and the tronchon a bode in ye body of Deyphebus Whan Parys sawe his broder hurte to ye deth he toke hym and ladde hym hym to the gate of the cyte and toke to his men to kepe And as Deyphebus opende his eyen and sawe Parys his broder. He sayde to hym/broder shalt thou late me descende in to helle with oute auengynge of my deth / I praye the as I may that or this tronchon be taken oute of my body / that thou do so moche by thy hande that thou slee hym that hath slayne me/Parys promysed hym that he wolde do his power And retorned hym in to the batayl ryght angry for this broder/and sayd in hym selfe that he desyred no lenger to lyue but tyll he had auengyd the deth of his broder / And sought Palamydes all aboutes / And founde hym that he fought agaynste the kynge Sarpedon that had assayllyd for to slee hym and Palamydes defended hym vayllyauntly / And in his grete furour gaue so grete a stroke with his swerde to ye kynge Sarpedon ye he cutte of his sholdre fro ye body/And anone kynge Sarpedon fyll doune dede.

Parys seynge ye grete domage ye Palamydes dyde to them/and also wt his prowesse had put ye troyans to flyght/and cessyd not to sle & smyte doune alway/he bente his strōge bowe And auysed well Palamydes at leyser And shotte to hym an arowe enuenimed And smote hym in ye throte/And cutte a two ye mayster vayne/and Palamydes fyl doūe dede to ye erthe. For whose deth the Grekes made moche sorowe & lefte the batayll/and wente to theyr tentes & there helde a stale ayenste the Troyans & defended them strongly/ Than descended the Troyans a fote and entryd in to some of theyr tentes and toke all ye they foūde ye good was Than Parys and Troylus wente by a syde waye to the porte/and dyde do put fyre in to there shyppes & brente so grete plente ye men myght se ye flame ferre/to ye rescouse of ye shippes came ye kynge Thelamon wt a grete cōpany of fyghtars/& began ye batayl horryble ye there was grete occysyon & slaughter on bothe sydes/and verayly ye shyppes had ben al brēte/ne had ben ye prowesse of kynge thelamon ye dyde meruaylles wt his body/& what some euer he dyde there were more thā fyue hōderd shyppes brente/there was grete occysyon of the Grekes. & many were hurte/there was Ebes ye sone of ye kynge of Trace sore hurte wt a spere & bare ye trōchon in his body/& in ye poynte he wēte to ye tēte of achiles/where he restid hym ye day and had refused to fyght for ye loue ye

he had to polyxene / Ebes reprochyd strongly Achylles ꝑ he suffryd so destroye the people of his cõtre & to dye vyllaynlly / And that he myght well helpe them yf he wolde / And as sone as he had fynyshyd his wordes One toke oute the tronchon of his body & anone he fyll doune dede in ꝑ presence of Achyles.

Anone after came fro batayll one of the varletys or seruaũtes of Achyles / And Achyles demaũded hym tydynges. of the hoost / Ha. a. Syre sayd he it is this day myshappid to oure folke. For the grete multytude of Troyans ꝑ ben comen vpon them And they haue slayne all ꝑ they coude mete with / And I trowe there is not lefte one at home of the men of troye But ꝑ euery man is come to ꝑ batayll And therfore yf it please you now why lis ꝑ the Troyans ben wery to come to the batayll ye shall gete to you perpetuell memorye of worshyppe & of glorye / For by youre prowesse ye shall in lytell space haue all vaynquyshyd thē And they shall not dare defende them ayenste you they ben so wery / Neuer wolde Achyles for the wordes of his varlet ne for ꝑ deth of Ebes / chaũge his corage. But dyssymyled al that he had sene and herde for the grete loue that he had to polyxene.

Amonge these thynges the batayll was ryght sharpe And endured vnto the nyght to the grete domage of the Grekes / And ꝑ nyght departed thē / yet was not Deyphebus dede / but he drewe towarde his ende / And whan Parys and Troylus sawe hym in that sorowe / They began to crye and make grete sorowe / And than Deyphebus opende a lytell his eyen and demaunded of Parys with a feble voyse yf he were dede that had slayne hym / And Parys sayd to hym ye. Than Deyphebus dyd do drawe oute the hede of the spere with the tronchon / And anone deyde / Wherefore the Troyans made grete sorowe / It is no nede to holde longe parlament of the sorowe that the kynge Priant his fader made ne his wyf & his systers / For it was to moche and also for the deth of the kynge Sarpedone Of that other partye the grekes sorowed for the deth of Palamydes and made his body to be buryed worshypfull / And as they that myght not be longe with oute an hede and gouernour by the counceyll of duke Nestor and of other / Agamenon was remyded in his dygnyte as he was to fore.

The day folowynge the Troyans erly in the mornynge yssued oute of the cyte in good ordenaunce. And the Grekes came ayenste them / tho began the batayll mortall / And there was grete slaughter on bothe sydes / But it rayned so moche that day / that ꝑ Grekes withdrewe them to theyr tentes / And the Troyans folowed after them / But the rayne was so grete that they muste nedes leue the batayll and retorned in to theyr cyte. On the morne betymes they began to fyght / and slewe ꝑ day many barons of ꝑ Grekes & fought to the euen & so they faught the space of seuen dayes contynuelly / Where was grete occyson of that one and of

that other / And for as moche as the Grekes myght not suffre the stenche of the dede bodyes / They demaunded tryews for two monethis. whiche were accorded to them by kynge Pryant.

Duryngе these tryews ẏ kynge Agamenon sente ẏ duke Nestor Vlyxes & Dyomedes to speke to Achyles for to praye hym & amoneste hȳ to come to the hooste for to defende them ayenste the Troyans that slewe them ouer meruayllously / whan they were come vnto hȳ / He reseyuyd them with grete Joye And thā Vlyxes sayd to hym / Syre Achyles / ne was it not by youre entencyon and also owres all of this hooste to leue oure contre / And come renne vpon kynge Pryant and destroye hȳ and his by force of armes And bete doune his cyte / Fro whens cometh this newe corage / after so many hurtes and domages as we haue reseyuyd in this lande by ẏ Troyans that haue slayne so many kynges and prynces pylled and robbed oure tentes and brente oure shyppes / and we were now in hope to haue vaynquysshyd them / after that ye by youre force and valeur haue slayne Hector / that was the verraytutor of ẏ Troyans & also now ẏ Deyphebus is dede the Troyans ben therewith put vnder fote and than after this ẏ ye haue goten with so grete trauayll so grete worshyppe & so good renoume / wyll ye nowe lese alle at ones and suffre your peple too be slayn cruelly that ye haue so longe defended with the effusion of your blode plese it to you fro hens forth too entretene & kepe youre good renome / And defende youre people / than with oute you may not longe defende them ayenste youre enemyes / to the ende that we maye come to ẏ vyctorye by youre prowesse / By the whiche we hope to attayne and come.

Sire Vlyxes sayd than Achyles yf we be come in to this lande for tho causes ẏ ye haue declared we may saye that grete folye was amōge vs / that for the wyf of one of vs / that is to wete of syre Menelaus so many kynges and so hyghe prynces be but in paryll of deth / had it not ben moche more wysdome for ẏ noble Palamydes to haue abyden in pease in his contre / Than for to be slayne here / And other kynges and prynces in lyke wyse Certes as the moste grete partye of ẏ worlde of noble men ben here assemblyd / yf they dye here / As many ben all redy dede / it muste nedes folowe ẏ the coūtrees shall be replenysshyd & gouerned by chorles / Hector that was so noble and so worthy / is he not dede / In lyke wyse I may dye lyghtly that am not so stronge as he was. And therfore how moche as ye requyre me to goo to batayll / so moche payne and laboure lese ye. For I haue no more entencyon to put me more in daunger And loue better to lese my renome thā my lyf. For in the ende there is no prowesse But it be forgotten Nestor and Dyomedes contended ynowghe to drawe Achylles to theyr quarellys. But they myght neuer enduce hym to theyr purpose Ne the wordes of Agamenon neyther And than he sayd to them that they sholde make pese with the Troyans to fore that they were all slayne.

Than retorned these thre prynces vnto Agamenon and sayd to hym all ꝑ they had foũde in Achylles And Agamenon dyd it to be knowen to the prynces of the hooste/whome he had assemblyd for this cause/and demaunded of them theyr auyse/than stode vp Menelaus. Sayenge that it sholde be to vs now grete vylonye to se he pese w̃ the Tropans syn ꝑ Hector and Deyphebus ben dede/and slayne and that for theyr deth the Tropans repute them as vaynquysshyd/and ꝑ with oute Achylles they sholde well mayntene the warre ayenste the Tropans/to ꝑ answerde Vlyxes and Nestor and sayde/that it was not maruayll though Menelaus desyred the warre for affeccyon to recoure his wyf/And that Troye was not so dysgarnysshyd but that they had a newe Hector/that was Troylus/that was a lytyll lasse stronge and worthy than Hector And there was also another Deyphebus/And ꝑ was Parys. whome we ought to doubte as moche as the other And therfore they counceylyd the pese and to retorne home agayne to grece than escryed ꝑ falle traytour Calcas/whyche was traytour to ꝑ Tropans. And sayd ha.a.noble men what thynke ye to doo ayenste the commaundemente of ꝑ goddes/haue not they promysyd to you the victorye/and wyll ye now leue it Certes that sholde be grete folye take agayne corage to you/and fyght ye agaynste ꝑ Tropans more strõgly than ye haue done to fore & telle not tyll ye haue the victorye ꝑ the goddes haue promysed to you and than with the wordes of ꝑ sayd Calcas/the Grekes tokē herte to them/sayenge verely that they wolde mayntene the warre ayenste the Tropans/whether Achylles helpe them or not and that for ꝑ they wolde not leue.

¶ Of many batayles that were made on that one syde & of ꝑ other to theyr bothe grete domage/And of certayne trywes And of the deth of the noble Troylus that Achylles slewe ayenste his promys/And drewe hym at his horse tayle thurgh the hooste and how Achylles slewe the kynge Menon.

Whan ꝑ trywes of two monethis were passyd. They began to fyght in the batayll ryght sharpely There dyde Troylus maruayles of Armes for to venge the deth of his broder/Dares sayth in his boke that he slewe ꝑ day a thousande knyghtes and ꝑ Grekes fledde to fore hym/And ꝑ batayll endured to ꝑ nyght ꝑ departed thē/the day folowynge ꝑ fourtenth batayll begā harde & sharpe/there dyd Dyomedes meruaylles of armes/and slewe many Tropans & hurte them/& adressyd hym ayenste Troylus one tyme ꝑ smote hym so harde ꝑ he smote hym doune to ꝑ erthe & was sore hurte/and reprochyd hym of ꝑ loue of breseyda/than ꝑ Grekes ran w̃ grete strength & toke Dyomedes vp & bare hym vpon his shelde to his tente/Menelaus ꝑ sawe Dyomedes so beten. Adressyd hym ayenste Troylus/but Troylus ꝑ had yet his spere hole smote hym so harde ꝑ he bete hym doune & was borne in to his tente vpō his shelde/than Agamenon assemblid all his strengthe/And threstyd in amonge ꝑ Tropans/But Troylus came ayenste hym & smote hym doũe/but he was anone remoũted

by the helpe of his folke.

Thus fynysshyd ẏ batayll that day And Agamenon sente for to haue tryews for syxe monethis whiche were agreed and accorded by kȳge Pryant/How be it that it semed to some of his coūcel ẏ he sholde not accorded them so longe/amonge these thynges breseyda ayenste the wyl of her fader wente for to se Dyomedes that lay sore hurte in his tente And she knewe well that troyllus ẏ was her loue had so hurte hym / Than retorned in her corage many purposees And in ẏ ende she sawe that she myght neuer recoure troyllus/and therfore as sone as Dyomedes were hole she wolde gyue to hȳ her loue with oute lenger taryenge.

Amonge these thynges ẏ kȳge Agamenon transported hym vnto the tente of Achylles in the companye of duke Nestor / And Achylles receyuyd hym w̄ grete Joye/and than Agamenon prayde hym that he wolde come forthon to the batayll and suffre no more theyr peple thus to be slayne But achylles wolde neuer molefye his corage for his wordes/How wel for as moche as he louyd Agamenon he agreed and consentyd that his men sholde go to batayll with oute hym Wherof Agamenon & Nestor coude hym grete thanke And thanked hym ynoughe/ And after retorned in to theyr tentes.

Than ẏ tryews were passyd Agamenon ordeyned his peple to ẏ batayll & Achylles sente to hȳ his myrondones habylled & ensygned w̄ a rede sygne for to be knowen Tho began the batayll harde and sharpe to the grete domage of bothe partyes there troylus bete doūe ẏ duke of athenes and slewe many of the myrondones & hurt/& fought thus tyl ẏ nyght departed them On ẏ morne be tymes begā ẏ batayll sharpe & mortall The kynge phylomenus and Polydamas toke ẏ kynge thoas & had lad hym away/ne had ẏ myrōdones haue rescowed hym Than troylus smote in amonge hem & slewe many & hurted them. But they delyueryd to hȳ a grete assanlt & slewe his hors & wolde haue taken hȳ/whan Parys & his bastarde bretherne smote in amonge them & brake them / And remysed Troylus on his hors. Than was there a fyers medle/There slewe the myrondones emargeron one of the bastardes of kȳge Priant of troyes Whereof Troyllus had grete sorowe And by the Ayde of his people smote in amonge them and slewe and hurte many/ But they defended them vaylyauntly and helde them to gyder And Troyllus cessyd not to greue them & to entre amonge them often tymes/ Tho came to the batayl Agamenon Menelaus Thelamon Vlyxes & Dyomedes with all there people And began an harde medle there the grekes dyd the Troyans suffre moche payne But troyllus socouryd them vaylly/ aūtly/And put hȳ selfe alway where as moste nede was and slewe and bete doune all that he foūde and dyde so moche by his prowesse that the grekes fledde vnto theyr tentes And Thelamon defended them vaylly/aūtly. And made them to recoure the felde by his prowesse/this was ẏ syxtenth batayll in the whiche dyed many knyghtes of

bothe sydes / Troyllus cessyd not to greue the myrundenes. And there was none so puyssant ne so strōge ẏ myght dure agaynste hym / And dyd so moche that he remysed the grekes to flyght / And toke an hondred noble men that he brought in to the cyte.

Than whan the battaylle was fynysshyd / ayenste ẏ euen / the myrundones retorned vnto the tente of Achylles / And there was founden many of them hurte / and there an hondred of hym dede / Whereof Achylles had moche sorowe / And it was nyght he wente to bedde / And there he had many thoughtes / and purposyd ones to go to the batayll for to auenge the deth of his men And another tyme he thought on ẏ beaute of polyxene / And thought that yf he wente / he sholde lese her loue for alwaye / And ẏ the kynge Pryant and his wyf sholde holde hym a deceyuour / For he had promysyd them / that he sholde helpe no more ẏ grekes. And how well he sayde in hym selfe / that he had sente his men in to theyr ayde / And in this thought achyles was many dayes And in so moche that the day cam that the seuententh batayl began moche horryble / that dured by seuen dayes contynuelly where in were many grekes slayne / wherfore Agamenon requyred tryews / But the Troyans agrede no lenger ẏ tryews but tyll they had buryed theyr dede bodyes / & whan tho dayes were passyd / The eyghtenth batayll began ryght aspre and syers / Menelaus & Parys Justed to gyder & bete well eche other / Polidamas and Vlyxes faught to gyder a grete whyle / Menesteus bete doune eneas w̄ Justynge / The kȳge Phylomenus bete Agamenon. & had sore hurte hȳ / yf Thelamon had not come on ẏ smote to groūde Phylomenus sore wounded Archylogus ẏ sone of duke Nestor / Assayllyd one of the bastardes of kȳge Pryāt named brum And smote hym so harde w̄ his spere That he bare hȳ doune to ẏ groūde and slewe hym / Whereof the troyans had grete sorowe / And aboue al other troyllus was angry / that smote in amonge the grekes that he had put hȳ to flyght ne had ẏ myrondones haue ben that resysted hym / And therefore troyllus smote in amonge them And slewe so many & bete doune / and dyd so moche that he made the grekes to reboute hym In to theyr tentes And descēded a fote & entryd in to ẏ tentes & slewe them on al sydes / & there was so grete a crye / that ẏ sowne cam to. Achylles that rested hym in his tente / and demaūded of one of his seruaūtes that was there / What it was / And he sayde to hym ẏ the troyans had vayn quysshyd the grekes & slewe them w̄ in theyr tentes / whiche myght no more defende them / And wene ye for to be sewre here. Nay ye shall see anone more than fourty thousande troyans that shall slee you vnarmed / And at this tyme they haue slayne the moste parte of youre myrundones / And they cesse not to slee them And there shall not abyde one a lyue / But of they be socouryd.

At these wordes Achylles quoke for yre / & sette behynde hȳ ẏ loue of polyxene / And dyd do arme hym hastely and mounted on his hors

and ran oute all araged as a lyon and smote in a monge the Troyans and perysshyd them slewe & hurte them in suche wyse that anone his swerde was knowen & the blode ran in ꝑ felde all aboute as he wente. Whan Troylus knewe ꝑ Achiles fought w̄ his swerde he adressyd hym to hym & gaue hy so grete a stroke ꝑ he made hym a grete wounde & a depe. that he muste nedes cesse many dayes of comynge to batayll/ Troylus was hurte also of the hande of Achylles But no thynge so sore/ and bothe fyl doune to ꝑ groūde And the bataylle dured vnto ꝑ nyght And on the morne they began & endured to the euen/ and thus they fought syxe dayes cōtynuelly/ wherfore there were many slayne on eyther party/ the kyng Priant had grete sorowe of this that Achyles ayenste his promyse was come in to ꝑ batayll and wende that he had made hy to vnderstonde thyng that was not/ but rather for to deceyue hym than other wyse & reprochyd his wyf to beleue so lightly hy & Polixene sorowed than ynoughe. For she was plesyd than to haue had Achylles to her husbonde.

AChylles amonge other thynges/ dyde do bete his woūdes durynge sixe monethes of trewes that they had goten. whiche woūdes Troylus had gruen hym/ And he purposyd to auenge hym/ And that Troylus sholde dye vyaynsly by his hande/ After these thynges the nynetenth bataylle began with grete occyson and afore that Achylles entryd in to the bataylle he assembly his myrmidones/ and prayed them that they wolde entente to none other thynge but to enclose Troylus & to holde hym w̄ oute seynge tyll he came And ꝑ he wolde nother fer fro them/ and they promised hym ꝑ they so do wolde/ and he smote in to ꝑ batayll/ and of that other syde came Troylus ꝑ began to slee & bete doune/ all them that he raught & dyde so moche ꝑ aboute myddaye he put the Grekes to flyght/ than the myrmidones ꝑ were well two thousande fyghtynge men & had not forgete the commaūdement of theyr lorde/ thrested in amonge the Troyans & recouerd the felde/ and as they held them to geder & sought no man but Troylus/ they foūde hym ꝑ he foughe strōgly & was enclosyd on all partyes/ but he slewe & woūdes many. & as he was all alone amonge them and had no man to socoure hym/ they slewe his horse/ And hurte hy in many places/ And araced of his hede his helme/ and his copfe of yron/ And he defended hym the beste wyse he coude/ than came on Achyles whan he sawe Troylus all naked/ And ran vpon hym in a rage/ And smote of his hede and caste it vnder the fete of the horse And so drewe it after hym thurgh oute the hoost/ O what vylonye was it to drawe so the sone of so noble a kynge/ That was so worthy And so hardy/ Certes of ony noblesse had ben in Achyles/ he wolde not haue done this vylonye.

WHan Parys knewe that Achylles had thus vyaynsly slayne Troylus he had grete sorowe and so had Eneas and Polydamas/

And dyde grete payne to recouere his body/ But they myght not for ye grete multytude of Grekes that resysted them / On the other parte the kynge Menon deyde for sorowe for the deth of Troylus/And assayllyd Achylles And sayd to hym in reproche/ Ha. A. euyll traytre what cruelte hath meued the to bynde to the taylle of thy horse The sone of so noble a prynce as the kynge Pryant is. And to drawe hym as he were the moste vylayne of the worlde/certes thou shalt abyde it/and ran vpon hym And smote hym so harde with his spere in his breste. That he made hym a grete wounde/And after gaue hym so many strokes with his swerde that he bete hym doune to the grounde / And than was the body of Troylus recoueryd with grete payne The folke of Achylles releuyd theyr lorde & sette hym agayne on his horse And as sone as his strength came to hym agayne / he came agayne in to ye stoure/And recountryd the kynge Menon/And assaylyd hym strongly/and the kynge Menon defended hym vaylyauntly & hurted Achylles in many places/But there came so moche people on that one syde and of that other that they were departed Than came the nyght on that departed them and made them to cesse / And they faught thus the space of seuen dayes.

AT ye seuenth day whan Achylles was heled of his woundes Desyrynge to auenge hym of the kynge Menon/sayd to his folke / that yf they myght recountre hym they sholde holde hym in close lyke as they dyde Troylus / Than began the bataylle ryght Aspre / Achylles and Menon faught to gyder and by grete felonye bete doune eche other a fote / than the myrondones enclosyd hym and toke hym by force that had no man to socoure hym/than Achylles seynge the kynge Menon in this daunger he ran vpon hym and slewe hym with grete martire/but Menon gaue hym to fore many grete woundes / wherof he laye longe after / Amonge these thynges Menelaus and Menesteus with grete company of kynges and prynces and many fyghtynge men threstyd in to theyr cyte with grete myschyfe for as moche as the Grekes chassed them so nyghe that they slewe and hurted many of them.

¶ How Parys by the ennortenent of Hecuba his moder slewe Achylles en the temple of Appollo and the sone of duke Nestor/And how Parys & ayax slewe eche other in bataylle.

For the deth of Troylus the kynge Priant his wyf and his chyldren and al the habytantes of the cyte made grete sorowe merauylously And they sayd all. That syn they had lost Hector. Deyphebus and Troylus that they had from thens forthon no more hope of theyr lyf than of theyr deth. The kynge Priant demaunded trywes/and it was a greed and accorded by ỹ Grekes/durynge the whiche they dyde burye honorably the body of Troylus and the body of kynge Menon/the quene myght not be appeasid ner conforted for the deth of her chyldren. And thought in many maner wyses how she myght be auengyd on Achylles ỹ thus had slayne her sones by cruelle tyrannye and fynably she called Parys sore weppnge and sayd to hym secretly these wordes/ Ryght dere sone thou knowest how this traytre Achylles hath slayne by traylon forsene thy brederne my chyldren/that were with the/ the solace of my lyf/ And for as moche as he hath so slayne them by traylon/me semeth good and also Juste and ryght that he be slayne by traylon. And I shall telle the how it shall be done. The vnhappy man hath many tymes required me to haue to his wyf my doughter Polyxene & I haue gyuen to hym good esperance I haue purposed to sende to hym my feall messenger/and bydde hym come spekē to me in the temple of appolyn And I wyll ryght dere sone that thou be there in awayte with a good company of knyghtes/ And than whan he shall be comen ỹ ye renne vpon hym & slee hym that he escape not with his lyf. Parys answerde that he wolde do this thynge in suche wyse as she had deuysed/and there vpon he assembly twenty good knyghtes in whome he affyed hym moche/ And wente forth in to the temple of Appolyn.

As sone as Achylles herde the messenger spekē ỹ came from the quene Hecuba/the sole beyge cuyll counceylyd toke with hym the sone of duke Nestor and wente bothe vnto the temple of Appolyn and as sone as they were comen. Parys & his knyghtes ran vpon hym/and Parys caste at hym thre dartes where with he hurte hym sore/Achylles drewe oute his swerde ỹ had no more armour/and wrapped his arme with his mantel. & smote in amonge the knyghtes ryght fyersly and slewe seuen of them/but fynably the sone of duke Nestor Archylogus & Achylles were bothe slayne with in ỹ temple/& anone Parys cōmaunded ỹ his body shulde be caste oute to the houndes and to the byrdes/but at the requeste of Helenus/ they were put in a place to fore ỹ temple for to be kepte And ỹ Troyans had than grete Joye And sayd forthon they had no charge of ỹ Grekes ne lette nought by them/ Whan Agamenon knewe wherof he sente vnto kynge Priant for to haue the bodyes for to burye them/the kynge Priant made them to be delyuerid & borne to theyr tentes tho arose a grete sorowe amonge the Grekes & sayd ỹ they had all lost. The duke Nestor myght not be comforted for the deth of his sone and they made for Achylles a noble sepulture/& by the cōsentement of kynge Priant he was leyde wtin ỹ cyte at thentre of ỹ gate of symbre.

After these thynges the kynge Agamenon assembled to his counceyll all the nobles of the hoost/ and shewed to them/how for the deth of Achylles the moste parte of them were dysconforted and dystalented of the warre & therfore demaũded them yf it were good to leue ỹ warre or to entretene & holde it/Than was there amonge them dyuerse oppynyons the some alowed the warre. And the other blamed it and fynably they cõcluded all to gyder w̃ one acorde to maynteine ỹ warre/sayenge yf Achylles were kayllyd/yet for that sholde not kayle the promesses of ỹ goddes/than stode vp Ayax amonge them And sayd yf Achylles were dede/late sende for his sone whome ỹ kynge Nycomedes his graynde syre norysshith & techyth the fete of armes/for I trowe ỹ with oute hym we may haue no victorye of the Troyans/his coũceyll semed good & by the agrement & wyll of euery man Menelaus was chosen for to go seche Neptolonyus sone of Achylles ỹ was named other wyse Pyrrus.

Amonge these thynges whan ỹ trywes were kaylled the .xvi. day of June whan the dayes ben at ỹ lengeste of all the yere/the Troyans began the twentyth batayll ayenste ỹ Grekes ỹ was ryght sharpe & harde. This day wente Ayax by grete folye to batayll with oute armes & bare no thynge but his swerde/the Troyans that had loste theyr beste defendours were not than so hardy as they were wonte to be/but for to saue theyr lyues they fought mysghtely Parys with all the people of perse that were the beste archers slewe many Grekes/and the kynge phylomenus fought strongly and they of paphaghone came on that slewe many Grekes & by force made them to recule. Menesteus Justed agaynste Polydamas. And bete hym ryght eyekly/and ran vpõ hym with his swerde & had taken or slayne hym ne had the kynge Phylomenus delyuerd hym fro his handes/ayax made this day meruayles of armes thus vnarmed as he was/and slewe many Troyans/and was not yet hurte In the ende he smote in amonge them of perse that Parys ladde & slewe many of them and made them to torne to flyght/whan Parys sawe his people thus slayne/he shote to ayax an arowe enuenymed and raught hym betwene the racke and the sydes & Ayax anone felte that he was hurte to the deth and he thought he wolde not dye/tyll he had auengyd hym on hym that had slayne hym And dyde so moche that he foũde Parys/and sayd to hỹ/thou haste slayne me with thyne arowe/but for sore that I dye I shall slee the/and also by the and for thy cause ben many noble men slayne. And than gaue hym so grete a stroke that he cutte a two his sholage so depe that he fyll doune dede to the erthe and Ayax fyl doune after hym the Troyans toke ỹ body of Parys w̃ weppyng teres/and bare it to the cyte/and they were folowed vnto the gates. The nexte nyght folowynge. Agamenon made ỹ hoost to aproche ner to the cyte. And there pyght theyr tentes & the troyans kepte theyr walles day and nyght/than had the Troians no more esperance ne hope of theyr lyues/whan they sawe ỹ

all the lonee of kynge Priant were dede And there is no tonge that can expresse the lamentacyons ꝑ the kyge Priant made and his wyf and his doughters/and the quene Helayne for the deth of Parys/and aboue all other Helayne made ꝑ moste grettest sorowe The kynge dyde do bury Parys in a ryght ryche sepulture and sette it in ꝑ temple of Juno honorably.

¶ How ꝑ quene Panthasyle came frō Amazonne w̄ a thoulande maydens to the socourc of Troye/and how she bare her vaylyaūtly/and slewe many Grekes/and after was she slayne by Pyrrus the sone of Achylles.

When two monethis durynge hole the yates of Troye were not opened/and ꝑ Troyans dyde no thynge but goo in the cyte and lamented and sorowed/and the kynge Agamenon sente ofte tymes vnto the kyge Priant that he sholde sende his men to batayll/but ꝑ kyge doubtynge his destruccyon wolde not do it for as moche as he abode the socours of the quene of Amazonne / that was than on the way for to come to the socours of kynge Priant. Amazonne is prouynce/where ne dwellyd than but women w̄ oute men/and they were enduced to warre and to fyght. They had nyghe theyr contre an yle where the men dwellyd/& they were accustomed thre tymes in the yere to goo theder/ In Apryll. Maye and June to the men for to haue theyr company/and after they retorned in to Amazonne. And they that were with chylde / yf they bare sones. They gaue them soulke certayne tyme / and after sente them to ꝑ faders/and yf it was a doughter they helde it by them And dyde do brenne of the ryght pappe for to bere the better the spere/and taught her the fete of armes. Of this prouynce than was lady and quene a moche noble vyrgyne/ and a stronge fyghter that had to name panthasyle/and she louid moche Hector for this good renome/ whan she knewe that the Grekes had assayllyd Troye w̄ so grete strength she wente theder for to socoure it with a thoulande vyrgynes for the loue of Hector/and whan she was comen and knewe that he was dede she made grete sorowe. And prayde to the kynge Priant that he wolde late her yssue out to the batayll ayenste the Grekes and ꝑ she myght shewe to them how her maydens coude bere armes.

At the prayer of panthasyle on the morne by tymes was the gate opened And yssued oute the kynge Phylomenus with all them of Paphaghone Eneas and polydamas with all theyr people/the quene Panthasyle with all her maydens. The Grekes were anone redy and began the batayl harde & sharpe. Menestheus adressyd hym to panthasyle/and she to hym & anone she smote menestheus to ſthe grounde and toke his horse and gaue hym to one of her maydens Than came Dyomedes ayenste her/ and she receyuyd hȳ gladly/and smote hym so strōgly that he was torned vp so doune fro his horse. And she toke from Dyomedes his shelde fro his

necke/and delyueryd it to one of her maydens/whan Thelamon sawe ẏ she dyde suche appertyses of armes He adressyd hym ayenste her/and she ayenste hym. And Thelamon was borne doune to the grounde/and had ladde hym in to the cyte/but ẏ Dyomedes came to his rescowes with grete defence And than she escryed her maydens/that smote in amonge the Grekes/by suche fyerte and yre that she and they torned them in to flyght And they chassed them sleynge & betynge them to theyr thentes/and had slayne them all yf Dyomedes had not so gretly resysted them/ẏ mayntened the stoure vnto the nyght ẏ deparded them. And ẏ quene Panthasyle retorned in to the cyte with grete glorye/where the kynge Pryant receyuyd her with grete Joye/and gaue her many fayre Jewelles & ryche/and hȳ semed wel that she sholde auenge hym of his sorowes. They fought thus many tymes after/and so longe ẏ Menelaus retorned fro the kynge Nycomedes And brought in to the hooste neptolonyus the sone of Achylles other wyse named Pyrrus.

This Pirrus was receyuid with grete glorye of all the barons of the hooste and aboue all other/the myrondones were passynge Joyous & helde hym for theyr lorde. Than was delyueryd to Pyrrus all the conduyte of the men of armes. And they made hym knyght by the hande of the noble Thelamon that prayde to the goddes to gyue hym strength & corage in gyrdynge of his swerde. And that they wolde gyue hym vyctorye and honoure for auenge the deth of his fader. And two other prynces sette on the spores of golde. And the kynge Agamenon gaue to hȳ all the armes of Achylles his fader/& all his other baghes and Jewellys. And for this newe knyght & feste of ẏ Chyualrye the Grekes made many dayes grete gladnesse and Joye.

After these thynges came the day of fyghtynge and the bataylles were redy on that one syde and on that other. Tho began the batayll ryght harde. Pyrrus that was armed with the propre armes of his fader recoūtryd Polydamas in his comȳge and had slayne hym with the grete strokes of his swerde that he gaue to hym. But the kynge Phylomenus came vpon and delyueryd hym. And than Pyrrus smote fro his hors Phylemenys/and had lad hym away/ne had they of Paphaghone rescowed hȳ with grete trauayll/amonge these thynges the quene Panthasyle entred in to the batayll with her maydens and smote in amonge ẏ myrondones And slewe many of them/there cam vpon the kynge Thelamon that smote to the grounde ẏ quene Panthasyle And she gaue hym so grete a stroke with her swerde ẏ she bete hym doune to the erthe in lyke wyse/and than her maydens releuyd her and sette her agayne on her hors/and she smote in amonge the myrondones/that helde the kynge Phylomenus in grete daūger/and many she slewe and hurted of them. whan Pyrrus sawe ẏ his men were so euyll entretyd. He escryed to them & sayd that they ought to haue

grete shame that suffryd them to be vaynquyllyd by women. And than he lefte the kynge Phylemenys/for to defende his men ayenste the mayde/ Than adressyd the quene Panthasyle nyghe to Pyrrus/and reprochyd hym of that his fader had slayne Hector by traylon/and that all ỹ worlde ought to renne vpon hym. Pyrrus that had so grete sorowe at thyse wordes adressyd hym ayenste her/ and anone she bare hym doune to theerthe and than anone he relcuyd hym & assayld Panthasyle with his swerde/and she hym by grete strength/and than was Pyrrus remounted by the ayde of his myrondones/than came to the batayll Agamenon. Dyomedes Menelaus & Menestheus the duke of Athenes with all theyr people/and so dyde all the other prynces and barons.

AMonge these thynges Phylomenys was delyuerd of the myrondones and gaue grete thankynges vnto the quene Panthasyle/ and sayd/had not the haue ben/he had ben slayne. Than came to the batayll all the Troyans/tho began the shoure sharpe and mortall/there recountryd Pyrrus Glacon the sone of Anthenor and broder of Polydamas of an other moder/and gaue hym so grete a strok that he slewe hym & fyll doune dede to the erthe/than adressyd Panthasyle vnto Pyrrus/ and he to her/ and bete doune eche other to the erthe But they remoũted anone & began the medle to gyder agayne/than came on thẽ so moche peple of bothe partyes that they were departed. Polydamas for to auenge the deth of his broder slewe that day many Grekes & hurte them. And dyde so moche in armes he & Panthasyle ỹ they put ỹ Grekes to flyght/than came to ỹ relcowes Pyrrus. Dyomedes & Thelamon/& made them ỹ fledde to abyde & lustayne ỹ stoure/and so they dyde vnto ỹ nyght ỹ eche man wente in to his place/they faught thus euery day a moneth longe In whiche tyme were slayne more than ten thoulande fyghtynge men of bothe partyes. and Panthasile loste many of her maydens. and whan they had restyd a moneth/ they began the batayll ryght sharpe.

AT this assemble came one ayenste on other of Pyrrus & Panthasyle/ and brake theyr sperys with oute fallynge/but Pyrrus was sore hurte/and ỹ tronchon of her spere abode with in his body/wherfore the crye arose gretly amonge ỹ Grekes/ and ran vpon Panthasyle with grete strẽgth/and brake ỹ lase of her helme And than pyrrus ỹ in his grete furour toke none hede to his wounde ne sette not therby that he had the tronchon in his body/but assayllyd strongly Panthasyle/that had tho her helme broken And she wende to haue smyten hym/ but Pyrrus araught her fyrste & gaue her so grete a troke w̃ his swerde/ ỹ he cutte her arme of by ỹ body/wherof ỹ sayd Panthasyle fyll doune dede to ỹ erthe/and Pyrrus ỹ was not yet content/smote ỹ body & cutte it in two peces & anone after for ỹ grete effusyon of blode ỹ ran fro his woũde/ he fyl doune as dede amõge his people and they layde hym vpon his shelde & bare hỹ in to his tente/than ỹ maydens of

panthalyle/for to auenge the deth of
theyr quene smote in amonge the my-
rondones by grete furour. And slewe
many and hurte but it proufyted but
lytell to the Tropans / as they that
were but afewe ayenste a grete mul-
tytude of Grekes. And so there were
slayne of them of Trope that day in
the batayll more than ten thoulande
men. And the other withdrewe them
in to the cyte for to saue them selfe. and
shette & closyd faste theyr gates. And
had no more entencyon to yssue oute
to batayll ayenste theyr enemyes.

¶ How Anthenor and Eneas spake
to geder amonge them for to delyuere
the cyte vnto the Grekes by trayson
And dyde it vnder symplacyon of
peale/and how ỹ kynge Priant agayn-
ne sayd them w̃ som of his bastardes
by grete and rude wordes.

The Tropans had moche grete
sorowe whan they sawe them
in this myscheke For they had
no more hope to haue ony more socou-
res from ony place. and they cõtended
to no thynge but to kepe well theyr
cyte/and to garnysshe them well with
bytayll/for they fered ne dredde them
nought of ony assault/amonge these
thynges the Grekes wolde haue caste
to the dogges the body of panthalyle
for as moche as he had slayne so ma-
ny noble men of Grece. But Pyrrus
agayne sayd it for the honoure and
worshyppe of noblesse. And fynably
they concluded that they caste it in a
stagne that was nyghe the cyte. Anchy
ses with his sone Eneas/and Anthe-
nor with his sone Polydamas wente
to coũcyll togyder for to adupse them
how they myght haue theyr lyues sa-
uyd ayenste the Grekes / and theyr
goodes/and rather than fayle hereof
they wolde betraye ỹ cyte. Than they
concluded that they sholde speke to
kynge Priant. And counceylle hym
to take a peale and a poyntemente
with the Grekes / In restorynge of
Helayne to her husbonde and the do-
mage that Paris dyde in the yle of
cetharye. Dyf the kynge Priant had
ben so happy to haue done this & had
plesyd the Grekes at ỹ begynnynge
he had sauyd his lyf and his wyues.
And the lyf of all his chyldren / and
had sauyd all the cyte and cytezeyns.
And had eschewyd all the myshe-
uyd that came to them afterwarde.
Therfore saye men in a prouerbe/
that the concordes or peale sone taken
ben good. For it is an harde thynge
for to repeale suche maner domages
to hym that hath auauntage of the
warre for with grete payne wold the
Grekes haue ben content that were
tho at theyr aboue with these offres/
for as moche as they had suffred so
many hurtes and domages to fore
Trope/for them semed well that they
were at the poynt for to destrope the
cyte and all the In habytauntes/but
whan the forsayde named traytours
spake not of this mater/but to thende
that vnto the coloure of peale they
myght betraye the cyte/yf other wyse
they myght not saue theyr lyues.

Than they wente them to fore
the kynge Priant And Am-
phymacus one of this bastarde sones

And spake there of this purpose to fore many noble men of ꝑ cyte/and anone as the kynge Priant had herde them speke of purchasynge of peale wꝫ the Grekes. He thought that they sayd/ and sayd to them that he wolde be adupted and taken counceyll fyrste/and than they sayd to hym thus / yf thou wolte here oure counceyll vpon this thynge/take hede what we shall saye And yf it pleasle ꝑ not/vse the coũceyll of other/the kynge sayd that he wolde well here theyr counceyll / and wolde wete what semed them good and sayd to them/what semeth you good/than spake anthenor sayenge/hyge ye may not dyssymple but that ye and youres ben envoluped with youre enemyes. And ben here by youre cyte desyrynge youre dethe & destruccyon/and ye may not yssue out/and they ben moo than fyfty hynges ꝑ desyre no thynge but to destroye this cyte & you & all them that dwelle there in/and ye may no more resyste them/& ye dare no more open youre gates/and thus we late vs than he enclosyd here in me ought of two evyll thynges chese the lasse ylle/ And therfore for to haue peale wꝫ the Grekes yf ye seme good / We shall rendre Helayne to menelaus her husbonde syn that Parys is dede. And also restore the domage that Parys dyde to them in grece rather than we sholde suffre oure selfe to be put to the deth.

AT these wordes arose vp Amphymacus one of the bastarde sones of kynge Priant/and reprouyd strongly ꝑ wordes of Anthenor. And sayd to hym/what truste & hope may my lorde my fader and we haue in the syn that thou ought est to haue forme corage vnto hym and this cyte.and we se the thus recreaunt that ought est to lyue and dye with vs/and thou coũceyleste now to make peale with the Grekes to oure grete dyshonour & shame Treuly to fore that the kynge shall do that/there shall dye twenty thousande men/that thynge ꝑ thou counceyllest the kynge cometh of traytson/ Many other Iniurious wordes sayd Amphymacus to Anthenor/ and Eneas began to refrayne hym sayenge/ ye knowe wel ꝑ we may not frõ hens forth goo to batayll ayenste the Grekes. And we dare nomore open oure gates/wherfore it behoueth vs eo syn de manere to haue peale with them Than the kynge Priant with grete yre sayd to Anthenor and to Eneas Haue ye not shame in youre selfe for to speke so to me. Ye do me dye for sorowe. For all that I haue done yet hetherto/I haue done it by youre coũceyll. Anthenor whan thou retorneste fro Grece where I had sente the for to requyte exyone my syster/counceyleste thou not me that I sholde sende Parys in to Grece for to endomage the Grekes / and I had neuer taken vpon me for to haue meuyd warre ayenste them / ne had thy falle counceyll haue ben / whiche meuyd me to sende theder/& thou eneas alas whan I sente the with Parys in to Grece. Were not thou pryncypall of the counceyll that Parys sholde raupsshe Helayne and bringe her in to this royame. And yf thou helpeste therto with thy persone . And yf thou woldeste

haue ben cõtrarye therto & haue letted it. Helayne had neuer sene the walles of Troye. And now after this that they haue slayne all my children and haue done so moche domage & hurte/ Ye counceyll me ayenste honour to make peale with the Grekes that haue me so cruelly destroyed. Certes youre counceylle fynyssheth my lyfe with grete sorowe and dyshonour.

Of these wordes was Eneas strõgly angry and wrothe/and answerde to the kynge wordes sharpe & yll ynoughe / And departed he and Anthenor from the kynge euyll content. And whan they were gone / the kynge began for to wepe as he that dredde that they sholde delyuere the cyte in the handes of þ Grekes/whiche sholde slee hym Jncõtynent/than he thought that he wolde doo them dye fyrste/and callyd to hym Amphymacus and sayd to hym. Ryght dere sone J am thy fader/we ought to supporte eche other/vnto the deth/J knowe certaynly that Anthenor & Eneas contended for to slee vs by þ Grekes and to delyuere them this cyte. And therfore it sholde not be yll done to make them falle in to the patte that they haue made redy/to fore or they doo ony suche euyll / and J shall telle the in what manere/to morne at euen they shall come to counceyll. Thou shalt be enbusshyd here with Jn/and shalt haue with the good knyghtes/ And whan they shall be comen / thou shalt renne vpon them and slee them. Amphymacus answerde vnto hym and sayd that he wolde so doo with a good wylle. And how well there were no moo at this counceyll but the kynge and his sone. Yet there is no thynge so secrete but other whyle it is knowen. Eneas knewe well þ trouthe of this thynge/& it was not knowen by whome he knewe it. And anone he and Anthenor and some other of theyr complyces spake furth of the trayson of the cyte/and there they swore eche to other/and thã they sayd of they wente more to counceyll to the kynge. That they wolde goo with grete company of men of armes / for Eneas was of the moste noble of Troye and moste ryche nexte the kynge/and beste of lynage/and myght well compare to the kynge. And Anthenor was also ryche and puyssant of frendes in the cyte. And theyr trayson was suche that they wolde delyuere the cyte in the handes of theyr enemyes / But that they and all they of theyr lynage shold haue theyr lyues and theyr goodes sauyd. And hereof they toke good suerte of the Grekes.

Amonge these thynges the kynge Priant sente for Anthenor and Eneas to come to counceyll / for to performe that thynge that he had purposyd. But they came with a grete company of men of armes. And therfore the kynge sente to Amphymacus þ he sholde leue his empryse / the day folowynge the kynge sente for all the Troyans to counceyll/and whã they were assemblyd to fore hym eneas stode vp & amonested all thẽ to make peale with þ Grekes/to whome all þ other accorded saue the kynge/& than sayd to hym eneas/syre kynge wherfore cõsentest

not thou with the other/for wyll thou or wyll thou not we shall trete for the peale/ and shall make it magre the/ Whan the kynge sawe that his contradyccyon myght no thynge auayle/ he had leuer consente hym with the other/ than for to be the cause of his destruccyon. & than sayd he to Eneas late it be made as ye shal thynke ꝑ it may be moste expedyent to & peale. & I shall holde it agreable/ than by the cõceyll of thẽ all/ Anthenor was chosen for to go to ꝑ Grekes & trete for ꝑ peale. and than ꝑ Troyans toke braũches of palme in sygne of peale. And wente vpõ ꝑ walles of ꝑ cyte & shewyd the sygne vnto the Grekes ꝑ whiche shewyd well ꝑ they wolde entende to ꝑ peale. & than was Anthenor auayld fro the walles & late doune/ and was presented to the kynge Agamenon. And the kynge Agamenon cõmyld all the werke to the kynge of Crete Dyomedes. and Ulyxes/ and that all tho thynges ꝑ these thre kynges sholde werke with Anthenor/ All the Grekes promysed to holde it agreable/ & sware it vpon theyr lawe.

Whan they were all foure assembled/ Anthenor replenyssyd with harate promysed to them to delyuere the cyte by trayson/ for to do with it theyr wyl and playser/ saue that they wolde assure to hym & Eneas and to theyr kynnysmen & parentele/ And all them ꝑ they wolde chese/ and that Eneas sholde haue al his possessyons with oute ony losse. These thre kynges of Trace swore to Anthenor that thus they wolde do & holde/ than sayd one to that other ꝑ this thynge muste be secrete/ vnto the tyme it be brought aboute/ and to thende for to kepe this trayson more secrete. Anthenor prayed to the Grekes/ that they wolde delyuere to hym ꝑ kynge callyplus ꝑ was a moche auncyent man for to go with hym to Troye to thentente that he myght be the better beleyd/ And that he knewe the wyll of the Troyans/ ꝑ is to wete yf they wolde haue peale with ꝑ Grekes/ and also for to saye to them ꝑ wyll and desyre of the Grekes/ and than demaũded the body of panthalyle/ whiche the Grekes agreed to hym gladly.

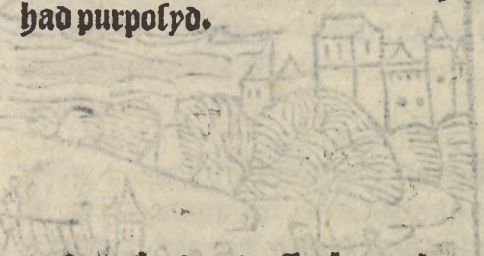
After these thynges Anthenor and the kynge Callyplus entryd in to the cyte/ And dyde it to be knowen to the kynge theyr compynge/ On the morne be tymes/ The kynge Priant assemblyd all the Troyans for to here the answere of Anthenor The whiche sayd to the kynge other wyse than he had founden/ makynge a longe sermone for to couere with his felonnye where he spake longe of the puyssaunce of the Grekes and of theyr trouthe in theyr promesses/ And how they had holden the treuys that they had made lyenge to fore the Cyte. And had ben faythefull gouerned with oute brekynge of ony them. And after spake he of the feblenes that the Troyans had and of the grete daungers the whiche that they were in. And in this they concludyd that fro that tyme forthe on it were profytable to seke peale & that they come therto. And sayd it coude not be/ but yf they gaue a grete quantyte of golde & syluer to ꝑ Grekes for

to restore to them the grete domages & losses that they had in the warre/And after auysed the kynge and the other eche in hym selfe/for to employe hym in this thynge with oute ony sparynge/And for as moche sayd Anthenor as I can not knowe at this tyme all theyr wyll/I wolde that ye wolde late Eneas goo with me vnto them for to knowe better theyr wyll and to thende that they beleuyd vs better/Euery man alowed the wordes of Anthenor And than wente he and Eneas vnto the Grekes/and with them the kynge Lassylyus.

Than whan the counceyll was fynyshyd and all done/The kynge Priant entryd in to his chambre and began to wepe ryght strongly as he that apperceyuyd well the trayson/And playned sore the dethe of his sonnes and also the grete domage that he bare/And yet that worste is that he muste bye his peasse of them that haue done to hym all this domage and hurte/And to gyue to them all the tresour that he had in longe tyme gadryd to gyder/And to become poure in his olde auncyent dayes/And yet he is not sure of his lyf/And muste nedes do the wyll of them that shall betraye hym. On that other syde whan Helayne knewe that Anthenor sholde goo to the Grekes/She prayde hym ryght effectuously that he wolde make her peasse ayenste Menelaus her husbonde & yf he wolde haue pyte on her/And he promysed to her that he wolde doo his power.

Than whan Eneas and Anthenor were comen in to the hooste of the Grekes they treted of theyr trayson/with yᵗ thre kynges that yᵗ Grekes had cõmysed/and there they made the peasse for Helayne and tokе good suerte/After theyr parlamente the Grekes ordeyned that Dyomedes and Vlyxes sholde goo with them to Troye/And they wente wᵗ them/there was grete Joye whan they herde of theyr comynge in to theyr cyte/wenynge to yᵗ Troyans to haue had the peasse that they had so moche desyred. On the morne erly by the cõmaundement of the kynge Priant all the Troyans were assemblyd at his palays/And than spake Vlyxes that sayd yᵗ the Grekes demaũded two thynges that is to weteresstytucyon of theyr domages/& grete quantyte of golde & syluer/and also they demaũded that Amphymacus sholde be banysshyd for euer oute of the cyte of Troye/With oute ony truste euer to come in agayne This purchasyd Anthenor for Amphymacus for as moche as he had cõtrayed hym afore. O how it is grete payll to speke lyghtly in tyme of parturbacyon and sedycyon. Than as they were all assemblyd in parlament They herde sodeynly a meruayllous crye/and than Dyomedes and Vlixes had grete drede that the people wolde haue sluyne them. And the other sayd that they wolde take these two kynges in the stede of Amphymucus to the ende that he sholde not be banysshyd. & alway there coude no man knowe ne wete frõ whens this noyse came ne wherfore/& therfore they departyd & euery man wente in to his place.

Than Anthenor drewe a parte Dyomedes and Vlyxes for to speke of theyr felonnye/than sayd to hym Vlyxes wherfore taryeste thou so longe and delayeste to do that thou haste promysed. Anthenor answerde and sayd the goddes knowe that Eneas and I attende to none other thynge/but to do that we haue promysed to you. But there is a meruayllous thynge that enpessheth vs/and I shall saye you/what it is Certayne whan the kynge Ylyon foūded fyrste the palayse of Ylyon in this cyte He establysshyd in ẏ name of palays a grete temple in this cyte. And whan it was all redy and made saue the toure a meruayllous thynge descendid fro the heuen. And that stacke in the walle of the temple with in the grete Awter. And it hath ben there tyll this tyme/and none may bere it away saue they that kepe it/the matere is of tree or of wode/but there is no man that knoweth of what wode ne how it is so made. But the goddes Pallas that sente it theder gaue vnto this thynge a grete vertue/that is this. That as longe as this sayd thynge shal be with in the temple or with in the cyte with in the walles/the Troyans may not lese theyr cyte ne the kynges ne the eyres. And this is the thynge that holdeth the Troyans in suerte. And therfore they may the better kepe it/and this thynge hath to name Palladium For as moche as the goddes Pallas sente it/than sayd Dyomedes yf this thynge be of suche vertue as thou sayst we lose oure payne. Than sayd Anthenor that ought no thȳge to esmaye them/for he and Eneas attended for to fulfyll the promesse/for I haue but late spoken to the preeste that kepeth it to thende ẏ he delyuer it stelthe. And I haue very truste that he shall delyuere it to me for a grete sōme of golde that I haue promysed hym. And as sone as I shall haue it/I shall sende it to you oute of the cyte/and than we shall performe that thynge that we haue promysed to you. And er ye goo hens for to couere and hyde oure werke I shall goo vnto the kynge Pryant and shall do hym to vnderstonde that I haue spoke longe to you for to knowe what quantyte of golde ye demaūde/and it was so done as Anthenor had purposyd.



¶ How the traytre Anthenor bought of the preest the Palladyum/and gaue it vnto Vlyxes and of the horse of brasse that was by ẏ Grekes brought to the temple of Pallas beynge full of men of armes. And how the cyte of Troye was taken and brente and the kynge Pryant slayne.

This Cut is borrowed from W. de Worde's edition of the Polychronicon 1495

WHAN Dyomedes & Vlyxes were retorned in to theyr hooſt. Anchenor went hȳ vnto ȳ kyȝge pryant & layd to hȳ ȳ he ſholde aſſẽble al his folke to coũceyll. And whan they were al comen. Anchenor layd to them ȳ for to come to ȳ peale of ȳ gre kes they muſte nedes paye. xx. M. mar ke of golde & of good weyght & as mo che of ſyluer. And alſo an. C. M quar ters of whete. And this muſte be made redy w̄ in certayne terme. And thaſe whan they haue this. They ſhall ſette ſuerte to holde ȳ peale w̄ out ony frau de or male engyne. There it was or/ deyned how this cõme ſholde be leuey ed & whyles they were bely there about Anchenor went to ȳ preeſt ȳ kepte the

Palladyum / the whiche preest had to name Thoant / & bare to hym a grete quantyte of golde / and there were they two at counceyll Anthenor sayd vnto hym that he sholde take this sōme of golde / wherfore he sholde be ryche all his lyf / and that he sholde gyue vnto hym ye Palladyum / and that no man sholde knowe therof / for I haue sayd he grete fere and as moche drede as thou that ony man sholde knowe therof. And I shall sende it to Vlyxes And he shall bere the blame vpon hym. And euery man shall saye that Vlyxes shall haue stolen it / & we shall be quyte therof bothe two.

Thoant ye preest resysted longe to the wordes of Anthenor / but in the ende for couetyse of ye grete sōme of golde that Anthenor gaue to hym. He consentyd that he sholde take the Palladyum and bere it awaye. Than Anthenor toke it anone and sente it vnto Vlyxes / the same nyght And after the voyse ranne amonge ye people that Vlyxes by his subtylte had taken and borne away the Palladyum out of Troye. O what trayson was this of a preest / that louyd better for couetyse to betraye his cyte. Than to leue the golde that was gyuen hym. Certes it is a foule vyce in a preest the synne of couetyse / But fewe haue ben to fore this tyme / and fewe ben yet but yf they ben atteyned therwith / wherof it is grete pyte / syn it is so that Auaryce is moder of all vyces Whyles that the Troyans gadryd to gyder theyr golde and syluer and put it in the temple of mynerue to kepe vnto the tyme ye it was all assemblyd It pleasid them to offre & make sacrefyce to theyr god Appolyn / and whan they had slayne many bestes for theyr sacrefyce and had put them vpon the Auter / and had sette fyre on thē for to brenne thē / it happened ye theyr came there two meruaylles / the fyrste was ye the fyre wolde not a lyght ne brenne for they began to make the fyre more than ten tymes / & alway it quenchyd and myght neuer brenne the sacrefyce The secōde myracle or meruayll was whan they had appoynted the entrayles of the bestes for theyr sacrefyce / a grete Eygle descended fro the ayer cryenge gretly and toke with his fete the sayd entraylles and bare them in to shyppes of the Grekes.

Of these two thynges were the Troyans sore abasshyd and esmayed / and sayd that they demaūded of Cassandra / what these thȳges sygnefyed / and she sayd to them. That ye god Appolyn was wroth with them for theffusyon of the blode of Achylles that was shedde wherwith his temple was defowlyd and vyolyd / this is the fyrste / and ye muste goo seche fyre at the sepulture of Achylles And lyght youre sacrefyse there with / and than it shall quenche no more / and they dyde so / and the sacrefyce brente clere / and for ye seconde myracle / she sayd to thē ye for Certes ye trayson was made of the cyte with the Grekes / whan ye Grekes herde speke of these myracles they demaūded of Calcas what it sygnefyed. And he sayd to them that the tradycyon of the cyte sholde come shortly. Amonge these thȳges Calcas

and Crysys the preest counceyllyd the Grekes/that they sholde make a grete hors of brasse. And that muste be as grete as myght holde with in it a thousande knyghtes armed. And they sayd to them that it was the pleasyr of the goddes. This hors made a passynge wyse mayster as Appyus was. Whose name was symon/& he made it so subtylly that with oute forth no man coude parceyue ne se entre ne yssue. But with in it apperyd to them that were closyd there in for to yssue whan they wolde.

Than whan the hors was full made/& the thousande knyghtes there in by the counceyll of Crysis They prayed the kynge Pryant that he wolde suffre this hors entre in to the cyte/and that it myght be sette in the temple of Pallas/for as moche as they sayd that they had made it in the honour of Pallas for a vowe that they had made for restytucyon of the Palladyum that they had done be taken oute of the same temple.

Amonge these thy̅ges the prynces that were yet in Troye/whan they sawe that the kynge had so foule and shamefully trayted with the Grekes they wente oute of Troye and toke theyr men with them And the kynge Phylemenus lad no moo with hym but two hondred and fyfty men and fyfty maydens of amazone that were lefte of a thousande that came with the quene panthasyle and caryed the body of her with them And rode so moche that they came vnto theyr countre. Than came the day that the Grekes sholde swere ẏ pease faynedly vpon the playne felde vpon the sayntuaryes. The kynge Pryant yssued oute of the cyte and his people And sware there eche partye to holde the pease fermly fro than forthon/and Dyomedes swore fyrste for the Grekes/after whan they had broken the pease that they had treated with Anthenor of that thynge that they made after. and therfore they mayntene that they were not forsworne by ẏ colour/and therfore me sayth in a prouerbe/he that sweryth by treason or malycyously/he by malyce forsweryth hym selfe/after Dyomedes sware in lyke wyse all ẏ kynges & prynces of Grece And than the kynge Pryant and the Troyans swore in good fayth as they that knewe no thynge of ẏ grete treason And after theyr othes thus made The ky̅ge Pryant delyueryd helayne to Menelaus her husbonde/and prayed hym and other kynges & prynces of Grece that they wolde pardonne Helayne W oute suffrynge to be done to her ony Iniuryes or hurte/and they promysyd hym faynedly ẏ they wolde do to her no wronge.

Than prayed the Grekes that they myght sette the horse of brasse with in the temple of Pallas/for the restytucyon of Palladyum/to thende that ẏ goddesse Pallas myght be to thē aggreable in theyr retourne And as the kynge Pryant answerde not therto. Eneas and Anthenor sayd to hym that it sholde be well done/and that it sholde be honoure to the cyte/how be it the kynge Pryant accorded it with euyll wyll/than the

Grekes receyuyd the golde & syluer & the whete/that was promysed to them And sente it & put it in to theyr shyppes/after these thynges they wente all in maner of processyon and in deuocyon with theyr preestes. And began with strenght of cordes to drawe the horse of brasse vnto tofore the gate of the cyte/and for as moche as by ꝑ gate it myght not entre in to ꝑ cyte/it was so grete/therfore they brake the walle of the cyte in lengthe and heyght in suche wyse as it entryd w̄ in ꝑ towne And the Troyans receyuyd it with grete Joye. But the custome of fortune is suche that grete Joye endeth in tristres and in sorowe. The Troyans made Joye of this hors/where in was closyd theyr deth/and knewe nothyng of it. In this horse was a sabtyll man named symon that bare the keyes of the hors for to opene it. Whan the Troyans were a slepe & restyd them in ꝑ nyght. And as sone as they yssued oute of the horse/they gaue a token of fyre to them that were in the cyte for to put it all to destruccyon.

The same day the Grekes say neden to go vnto Thenadon And sayd that they wolde receyue helayne and sette her in sauftc/be cause that the people sholde not renne vpon her for the grete cuyllys and hurtes ꝑ were fallen for her. And thus they departyd from the porte of Troyes with her sayles drawen vp/ and came to fore the sonne goynge doune to thenedon. Than had ꝑ Troyans gre Joye whan they sawe the Grekes departe And souped that euenynge with grete gladnes. And the Grekes as sone as they were come to Thenedon/they armed them in ꝑ euenynge/and went them styly and preuely towarde Troye/whan the Troyans had well souped they wente to bedde for to slepe/than symon opende the hors and wente oute and syght his fyre and shyd it vnto them that were with oute And anone with oute delaye/they that were in a wayte entryd in to the cyte by the gate that was broken for to bringe in the hors of brasse. And the thousand knyghtes yssued oute/ and where they founde the Troyans they slewe them in theyr houses/ where they slepte as they that thought on no thynge.

Thus entryd the Grekes in to the cyte And slewe men and women and chyldren with oute sparynge of ony and toke all that they founde in theyr houses/and slewe so many ꝑ er it was daye they had slayne moo than twenty thousand/they pylled and robbed the temples/ the crye arose moche horryble of thē that they slewe/whan the kynge Priant herde the crye/he knewe anone that Eneas and Anthenor had betrayed hym he arose anone hastely and wente hym in to his temple of Appolyn that was with in his palayse/as he that had no more esperance ne hope of his lyf/and knelyd to fore the hyghe Auter. Cassandra sledde on that other syde a one that had ben oute of her wytte in to the temple of mynerua/ weppynge and demenynge grete sorowe. And the other noble women abode styll in the palayse in weppynge and in teres.

Than whan it came on ꝑ morne the grekes by the conduyte of Eneas and of Anthenor that were open traytours vnto theyr Cyte and also to theyr kynge and lorde came and entryd in to the palayse of ylyon where they founde no defence and put to deth all them ꝑ they founde. Than Pyrrus entryd in to the temple of Apolyn and founde there ꝑ kynge Priant abydynge his deth. Than he ran vpon hym with a nakyd swerde seynge Eneas and Anthenor that gyded hym he slewe there the kynge Priant tofore the hyghe auter/whiche was all be bledde of his blode. The quene Hecuba and Polyxene fledde and wyste neuer whyder to goo/and happened that she mette with Eneas. And than sayd Hecuba to hym in a grete furour Ha A felon traytre/fro whens is comen to the so grete cruelte/that thou haste brought with ꝑ/them that haue slayne the kynge Priant/ that hath done to the so moche good and hath sette the in magnyfycence/ and also haste betrayed the countre where thou were borne/ and the Cyte that thou oughteste to kepe At the leste late it suffyse the And refrayne the now of thy corage. and haue pyte of this vnhappy Polyxene/to thende that amonge so many euyllys as thou mayste haue grace to haue done one good dede as for to saue her fro deth or the grekes slee her. Eneas meuyd with pyte releyued Polyxene in his garde and put her in a secrete place.

Amonge these thynges the kynge Thelamon sette in the temple of mynerue in keppynge Androme cha the wyf of Hector and Cassandra whome he founde there in ylyon/and put the fyre in the cyte on all partyes and brente all the noble cyte. Reserued only the houses of the traytres whiche were kepte and reserued/ whan the cyte of Troye was all brente/the kynge Agamenon assemblyd all ꝑ moste noble of Grece in the temple of mynerue/and whan they were all assemblyd/he requyred them of two thynges One was that they sholde holde her fayth and trouthe to the traytres. And that other was that they sholde take aduyse by good manere for to departe the proye of ꝑ cyte/the answere was suche of the Grekes that they wolde holde her fayth to the traytres as for the fyrste poynte/and as to the seconde/euery man sholde brynge all the proye in comyn/and there to departe to eche man after his meryte and deserte/ than spake Thelamon and sayd that me sholde brenne Helayne for whome so moche hurte and euyll was comen/and that so many worthy kynges and princes had deyd for And there was a grete murmure here vpon/that with grete payne Agamenon Vlyxes & Menelaus myght saue her. But Vlyxes with his fayre langage sayd to thē so moche of dyuerse thynges/that they were contente that Helayne sholde haue no harme. And than Agamenon dyde so moche to all the other ꝑ for his rewarde the doughter of kynge Priant Cassandra was delyuerd to hym/ whyles that the Grekes helde yet her parlament/came to them Eneas & Anthenor And aduertysed them how Helenus had alwaye blamed the Troyans of them

pryse that they made ayenste the grekes/and counceyllyd to put the body of Achylles in sepulture whiche they wolde haue gyuen to the houndes/and prayed them therfore that they wolde saue his lyf And it was accorded and agreed to them. And than Andrometha and Helenus prayed for the two sonnes of Hector/whiche were sauyd how well that Pyrrus was there agaynste and debated it a lytyll/but in the ende he agreed it/and so ẏ chyldren were respyted.

After this fureur they ordeyned that all the noble women that were escaped fro deth/sholde go whyder they wolde freely/or dwelle styll there yf it plesyd them/and after these thynges done/they purposyd them to departe from Troye. But the grete tempeste began to arise that tyme that endured a moneth hole to fore they myght go to the see/than demaũded the Grekes of Calcas ẏ cause of this enpesshement that dured so longe. and he answerd that the puyssances Infernals were not yet vppesyd of theffusyon of the blode of Achylles/that was shedde in the temple of Appolyn for the loue of Polyxene. And for tappese ẏ goddes/it behoueth to sacrefyce Polyxene for whome Achylles deyed.

Than Pyrrus enquyred dylygently where Polyxene was becomen/that was cause of the deth of his fader/for there was no tydynge whether she was alyue or deed. Agamenon demaũded of Anthenor whiche sayd to hym that he knewe not where she was/wherof he lyed not. And yet for to make an ende of all his euyllys/he enquyred so moche that Polyxene was founden in pryson in an olde auncyent tour where as she was put in. And than he wente theder And drewe her oute by force by armes And presented her vnto ẏ kynge Agamenon/whiche anone sente her vnto Pyrrus/the whiche sente her vnto the sepulture of Achylles for to be slayne & as they ledde her/there ne was kỹge ne prynce but that he had grete sorowe for to se so fayre a figure of a woman to be loste. And withoute that she had deseruyd it/and had delyueryd her fro the hande of Pyrrus/yf Calcas had not ben/that sayd alwaye that the tempeste sholde not cesse vnto the tyme that she were deed.

Than whan ẏ fayre Polyxene was to fore the sepulture of Achylles/she excusyd her moche humbly of the deth of Achylles/and sayd that she was moche wroth and sory of his deth/and that the kynges and prynces of Grece suffryd her to dye ayenste Justyce and with oute culpe or trespas/how well that she had leuer haue the deth/than to lyue with them that had taken away and slayne all her frendes/and whan she had fynyshyd her wordes. Pyrrus smote her with his swerde/seynge the quene her moder/and slewe her cruelly. And cut her all in peces/and caste them all aboute the sepulture of his fader/whan Hecuba the quene sawe thus her fayre doughter slayne/she fyll doune asowne/and after wente oute of her wytte and became madde. And began to renne vacabounde and all

araged And allayled with her teth and with her nayles all ꝑ she myght come by/and casted stones and hurte many of the Grekes/than they toke her by force and leode her in to an yle And there they stoned her to deth/and thus the quene Hecuba ended and fynyshyd her lyf/and the grekes made for her a noble sepulture/and put her body there in. And her sepulture appereth yet in ꝑ same yle to this day.

¶ Of the dyssencyon that meued because of the Palladyum betwene the kynge Thelamon and Ulyxes. And how Eneas and Anthenor were exyled oute of Troye. And how the Grekes retorned and of theyr aduentures.

Whylee that the Grekes sojourned yet at Troye. And myght not departe for ꝑ grete tempeste/after that they had destroyed all the cyte/and taken all that they founde ꝑ was good. The kynge Thelamon made his quarell to fore the kynge Agamenon for the Palladyum that Ulixes had. she ꝑ had not so well deserued it as he had/that had so many tymes socoured the hoost with victayll. And also had

defendyd it by his grete prowesse/ where the hoost of ỹ Grekes had ben in daũger to haue ben loste ne had he ben/and sayd that he had slayne the kynge Polmestor/to whome ỹ kynge Priant had put Polydorus his sone And after had slayne the same Polydorus/ and had brought a grete tresour that he founde vnto ỹ hoost of the Grekes. And also he had slayne the kynge of Frygye/ and brought his goodes in to the hoost. And aleggyd than that he had goten many ropames to the sayngnourye of Grece/and other many vayllyaunces that he had done to the honoure of the Grekes. And sayd more ouer that Vlyxes had in hym no prowesse ne vayllyaunce/ but onely lubrycite/and fayre spekynge for to deceyue men/and by hym haue we goten to vs grete dyllonnye / that where we myght haue vaynquyssyd ỹ Troyans by armes. Now we haue vaynquyssyd them by dysceyte and barate.

TO these wordes answerd Vlyxes/and sayd that by his vayllyaunce and by his wytte the Troyans were vaynquyssyd/and yf he had not ben / the Troyans were yet in astate and in glorye in the cyte. And after sayd to Thelamon. Certes the Palladyum was neuer conqueryd by poure prowesse / but by my wytte / and the Grekes wyste neuer what it was ne of what vertue it is/what I dyde them to knowen therof fyrste by ỹ dylygẽce that I dyde therto/and whan I knewe that the cyte of Troye myght not be taken as longe as it was in ỹ same I wente secretly in to ỹ cyte/and dyde so moche that it was delyuerd vnto me/and after we toke the cyte/to this answerd Thelamon Iniurously/ and Vlyxes to hym in lyke wyse in so moche that they became enemyes mortall eche to other/and Thelamon manacyd Vlyxes to the dethe openly/and alleweye after that this mater was well dyscuted. Agamenon and Menelaus Jugyd ỹ the Palladyum sholde abyde with Vlyxes/and some sayd ỹ they made this Jugement for as moche as Vlyxes by his fayre spekynge had sayd fro deth Helayne/ỹ Thelamon & other wolde haue had deed And of this Jugement they myght not be cõtente/the moste grettest parte of the hoost sayd ỹ Thelamon ought better to haue the Palladyum than Vlyxes. and therfore Thelamon sayd to Agamenon and Menelaus many Iniurpous wordes. And sayd to them ỹ he wolde be theyr mortall enemye fro than forth on. For this sayd caule Agamenon . Menelaus and Vlyxes helde thẽ all thre nyghe to gyder/ and had alwaye after with thẽ grete nombre and multytude of knyghtes/than it happed that on the morne erly/that Thelamon was foũde slayne in his bedde/& had woũdes in many places of his body/wherof rose a grete Crye in the hoost and made grete sorowe And gaue all ỹ blame vnto thre kynges to fore rehercyd. Pyrrus ỹ louyd strongly the kynge Thelamon sayd many Iniurpous wordes to Vlyxes and to the other. Than Vlyxes doubted hym. And ỹ nexte nyght folowyng he and his men entryd into theyr shippes all secretly & wente to the see for to retourne homwarde and lefte with

Dyomedes his frende ꝑ Palladyum. Pyrrus dyde doo brenne the body of Thelamon and put the asshes in a ryche vessell of fyne golde for to bere w̄ hym in to his countrey for to burye it honourably. The hate was grete betwene Pyrrus and the kynge Agamenon and his broder. But Anthenor made the peale. And after on a day gaue a dyner vnto all the nobles of Grece. And dyde do serue them with many metes and gaue to them fayre yeftes.

AMonge these thynges ꝑ Grekes reprochyd Eneas that he had fallyd his othe/in that/that he had hyded Polyxene/and for this cause they banyshyd hym oute of Troye for euer/and whan Eneas sawe that he myght not abyde there he prayed them moche that they wolde accorde and agree that he myght haue the two and twenty shyppes that Parys had with hym in to Grece/and they agreed to hym his requeste And gaue to hym foure monethes space for to repayre them and garnysshe them of all that they lacked. Anthenor departed after from Troye with his good wyll and led with hym grete nombre of Troyans/but the hystorye telleth not whether he wolde goo. Eneas hated than strongly Anthenor for so moche as by hym he was banyshyd oute of Troye/and was in grete sorowe because Anthenor was not as well banyshyd as he/& for this cause Eneas assemblyd all the Troyans/and sayd to them my frendes and my bretherne lyth that fortune hath put vs in the astate where we ben In/we may not lyue with oute hede and gouernour And yf ye wyll do by my counceyll ye shall chese Anthenor/and make hym youre kyng/for he is wyse ynoughe for to gouerne you/this counceyll semed good to the Troyans/and sente after Anthenor that retorned anone vnto them. And as sone as he was come Eneas assemblyd grete nombre of people/for to renne vpon hym/as he that was moste myghty in Troye/than the Troyans prayed hym that he wolde cesse/syn that the warre was fynyshyd/and that he wolde not begynne it agayne. How sayd Eneas sholde we spare one so feloune a traytre/that by his grete felonnye hath caused to dye Polyxene ꝑ fayr doughter of kynge Priant. And by hym I am banyshyd oute of Troye that sholde haue counceyllyd & holpen you And now I muste nedes leue you. Eneas sayd so moche to the Troyans That they banyshyd Anthenor for euer oute of Troye And constrayned hym anone to goo his way oute of the towne.

ANthenor entryd in to the see with a grete cōpany of Troyans/and sayld so ferre that he fyll amonge men of warre and pyrates of the see/that ranne vpon hym & slewe many of his men & hurte and robbed and pylyd of his shyppes And in the ende Anthenor escaped from them/& sayled so ferre that he arryued in a prouynce/named Gerbandy/wherof the kynge Tetydes was lorde and kynge a Juste man and a debonayre In this lande aryued Anthenor with a fewe shyppes and rested on the syde

of a grete yle/that was nyghe vnto ỹ
porte/he sawe the contre fayre & pupl-
sant of woodes and of lande and of
fountaynes/And there he edyfyed a
Cyte to hym and to his people/and
fortefyed it with wallys and good
towrys. And whan ỹ troyans knewe
therof many wente theder and dwel-
lyd there with Anthenor. And the cyte
grewe strongly and full of people.
And Anthenor gouernyd hym so wy-
sely in this lande. That he was well
in the grace of the kynge Tetydes.
And was the seconde after the kynge
in his royame. And named his cyte
Cortyremerralum.

CAllandra ỹ was lefte at Troye
had grete sorowe for the grete
myschefe that were fallen to her fren-
des. And cessyd not to wepe & waylle
And whan she had demeuyd lõge her
sorowe/the Grekes demaũded her of
theyr retournynge home/of whiche
she sayd to them/that they sholde suf
fre many paynes and grete parylys
er they were come in to theyr countre
And after she sayd to Agamenon ỹ
they of his owne houle sholde sle hym
So it happed to hym after and to all
the other lyke as Callandra had de-
uyled to them and sayd. Of the kyge
Thelamon were lefte two sonnes/of
two quenes the eldeste was named
hermycydes of the quene glauste/and
that other of the quene thymylla had
to name Achylatus. Thele two chyl
dren nourysshyd ỹ kynge Theuter as
lõge tyl they were grete to bere armes.

AMonge thele thynges Aga-
menõ & Menelaus demaũded
cõgye for to retorne in to theyr landes
And ỹ moste gretest of ỹ hoost gaue
them leue sore anoyed/for as moche
as they had ben taken as sulpecte of
the deth of Thelamon with Ulyxes
whiche was stolen awaye lyke a thefe
wherfore he shewyd well/that he was
culpable of the deth. Thus thele two
brethern put them to the see/for to re
torne home thus in thentree of the
wynter/whan the see is moste daun-
geroule/And anone after the other
Grekes entryd in to the see as foles
and euyll aduyled for the doubtes of
the see/and had her shyppes all char-
ged and laden with the rychesse/wher
of they had delpoyled the ryche Cyte
and royame of Troye. And for the
grete delyre that they had for to be
at home in theyr cõũtre They began
to retorne thus as in the myddes of ỹ
wynter/and sette aparte all daũgers
and parylles/whiche fyll vnto them
gretly/and whan they had saylyd
foure dayes and foure nyghtes. On
the fyfth daye they were in the see of
egee/aboute the houre of none came
a grete tempeste. And suppryled them
sodaynly with grete rayne and thon-
der/with wynde and with greate
wawes of the see that casted her shyp-
pes here and there in the see. And
many brake theyr maistes and all to
rente theyr sayles/And whan the
nyght came whiche was longe and
derke/the shyppes lefte eche other/in
saylynge to fore the wynde so me in
one place and some in an other. And
many were brente with ryghtnynge
and thonder that fyll vpon them/and
many were drowned and sonken in to
the see. And they that were there in

were dede and drowned/and the grete rychelles of Trope loste/Dyleus ayax that had.xxxij.shyppes in this compayne/had all his shyppes brente and perysshyd. And he hym selfe by ꝑ force of his armes & legges all naked swymmynge came and arryuyd a lande al swollen of ꝑ water that he had dronken/and laye a grete whyle vpon the grauell/more hoppynge the deth than the lyf/and anone after came other in lyke wyse ꝑ were so sauyd with swymmynge/whiche were dysconforted in her maleheurte and vnhappynes/this myschefe came to this Ayax for as moche as he drewe callandra oute of the temple of mynerue/and it happed often tyme/that many be punysshyd for ꝑlynne & trespace of one man.

¶ How the kynge Naulus and Cetus his sone dyde do perysshe in the see many shyppes of the Grekes in theyr retourne for ꝑ deth of his sone palampdes and of the deth of kynge Agamenon/and of the exyle of Dyomedes & of his Rapeell by egee his wyf.

IN this tyme there was a kynge in Grece named Naulus that was moche ryche and puyssaunt and his Royame stode vpon ꝑ syde of the see of Grece towarde the South/In the whiche see were grete Roches and hyghe and many montaygnes and hylles of Sande whiche were ryght perylous. This kynge was fader of Palampdes/that was slayne to fore Troy. And had yet a sone named Cetus. There was none in grece so ryche ne so puyssant a kynge/Now were there some cuyl people there that coude not be in case with oute greuynge and anoynge of other/whiche made the sayd kynge Naulus to vnderstonde & to his sone kynge Cetus/that Palampdes was not slayne in batayll so as the voyce ran/but he was slayne couertly by Dlyxes and Dyomedes. Agamenon and Menelaus had made and contryued a falle lettre/where in was cõteyned that Palampdes wolde haue betrayed the hooste of ꝑ Grekes whyles he was emperour of the hoost for a grete quantyte of golde and they made this lettre to be put by the syde of a knyght that was slayne. And than Dlyxes tretyd in suche wyse w̃ one of the secretayres of Palampdes for a grete somme of money suche as the lettres conteyned. And this secretarye by thynduccyon of Dlyxes put this somme of money vnder the hede of Palampdes whyles he slepte/and as sone as the secretarye had sayd to Dlyxes that he had done. than Dlyxes slewe this secretarie preuely/and forth with dyde so moche that this lettre came in to the handes of the Grekes that redde it/and were all abaysshyd whan they sawe in wrytynge the trayson/and that the some conteyned in the same leye vnder his hede. They wente anone in to his tente/and founde the trouthe of this thynge. And wolde haue ronne vpon Plampdes. But he offred hym/hym selfe to defende it ayenste whome ꝑ euer wolde proue it/& so there was none ꝑ durste fyght ayenste hym than Dlyxes dyde so moche by his fayre langage ꝑ this thynge was repealyd/and semed ꝑ it was beste that Palampdes sholde abyde in his dygnyte.

After this thynge repelyd vlyxes and Dyomedes on a daye dyde Palampdes to vnderstonde that they knewe a pytte wherin was moche trelour and þ they wolde that he had his parte & that they sholde go the nyght folowynge/whan the nyght was come they wente all thre alone wout more companye/& there offryd Palampdes for to go downe in to the pytte fyrste & they layd that they wolde folowe/and as sone as he was within the other two caste stones vpon hym soo many that they slewe hym and after retourned to theyr tentes prively/this thynge layd these enuyous men to kynge Naulus & to Cetus of the dethe of Palampdes & all was falle. the kynge & his sone began strongly to thynke how they myght auenge them of the Grekes they knewe well þ the grekes were in theyr retorne in þ herte of the wynter & that they muste passe by his royalme/than þ kynge Naulus dyde do crye in all his royalme þ men sholde make grete fyres euery nyght vpon the moũtaynes that stode by þ se syde & this dyde he to the ende that whan þ Grekes sholde se the fyre by nyght þ they wolde come theder wenynge to fynde good hauen & yf they came they sholde fynde harde roches & moũtaynes of sande/& so they sholde not escape without deth/it was thus done as Naulus had deuysed & there were wel two hondred shyppes of þ grekes broken ayenste the roches & all they that were therin were drowned whan the other shyppes þ folowed theym herde the noyse of þ shyppes þ so were broken & the crye of thē þ were drowned they torned on that other borde to the see warde and sauyd themself/and of them that escapyd were Agamenon/Menelaus/Dyomedes and some other that shall be named here after.

Cetus that otherwyse was calyd Pellus hadde greate sorow whan he knewe that Agamenon was escaped/& than he thought longe how he myght auenge hym whan he sholde be come home & descended in his owne lande/he dyde do wryte a letter vnto Clytemestra the wyfe of Agamenõ and this letter conteyned þ for certayne that Agamenon her husbonde had espowsyd one of the doughters of kynge Pryant & that he loued her strongely & brought her with hym in to hys countre for to make her quene and to put oute Clytemestra or to do slee her and therfore Cetus aduertysed her to the ende that she myght pourueye for herselfe. Clytemestra anone byleyd these lettres and thanked Cetus ynoughe and thought that she wolde auenge her of her husbonde/this Clytemestra in the absence of her husbonde loued a man callyd Egystus by whome she had a doughter named Erygona she loued more her loue Egystus than euer she dyde her husbonde how well he was comen of lowe blode/but it is the custome of a woman that dothe a mysse to take one to her of lasse value than her husbonde is/ she had tretyd w̃ Egystus þ the fyrste nyght þ agamenon sholde lye w̃ her he sholde tenne vpon hym & slee hy̅ this thyng was done in lyke wyse as she had purposyd & Agamenon was slayne & put in the erthe & anone after Clytemestra

toke to hulbonde her loue Egystus ꝑ kynge of Mychames.

AGamenon thus slayne had a sone of this Clytemestra that was named Horestes a ponge chylde. whiche that calcybus his kynnelman toke in keppnge and toke hym from his moder to thende ꝑ she sholde not slee hym/ & after sente hym to the kyng ge of Crete Ydumeus ꝑ was his vncle and he had grete Joye of hym and his wyfe Tharalis allo ꝑ loued hym as moche as Clytemestra her doughter that had no mo chyldren but her/ & was a fayre ponge mayde/ thus as Letus had wryten to Clytemestra the wyfe of agamenō in lyke wyse he wrote to the wyfe of Dyomedes named Egee & was doughter of ꝑ kynge Po lymytes of Arlymens & syster of Alexandrus that retorned fro troye with Dyomedes his broder in lawe / loo it happed in theyr retornynge that they descended in the lande of kynge Thelepus whiche was euyll contente and wente ayenste them with a grete companye of mē of armes & assayllyd thē & they defended thē strongly & Allandrus slewe many of the knyghtes of Thelepus wherof he had grete sorow & toke a greate spere & adressyd hym ayenste Allandrus by so grete force ꝑ he smote hym downe to the erthe and slewe hym . Dyomedes for to auenge the dethe of his broder in lawe slewe many knyghtes of Thelepus and recouerd the body of Allandrus wyth grete payne and bare it in to his shyppes.

THus deyed Allandrus but yet it was not deported thus vnto Egee his syster/ but it was sayd vnto her ꝑ Dyomedes her hulbonde had do slee hym for to haue all the ſygnoury of Archymens wherof allandrus had that one halfe ayenst his syster Egee of thele tydynges & of them ꝑ Letus had wryten Egee was moche wrothe with Dyomedes her hulbonde & procured so moche ayenst her people that they promysed her ꝑ they wolde not receyue no more Dyomedes for theyr lorde and thus whan dyomedes retorned his wyfe nor his folke wolde not receyue hym but banyshyd hym oute of the coūtre of Archymens for euer than it happyd hym ꝑ he arryued in Salampne where the kynge . Theuter broder of the kynge thelamon was and this kynge had herde sayc ꝑ dyomedes was culpable of the deth of his broder w̄ Hlyxes/ & cōmaūded ꝑ dyomedes sholde be taken/ but dyomedes herde therof & fledde thens / ꝑ kynge Demephon and the kynge Athamas whan they were arryued in theyr landes were banyshyd in lyke wyse than they landed in ꝑ lande of duke Nestor ꝑ receyued them w̄ grete Joye thele.ij kynges purpolyd to go in to theyr landes w̄ men of armes/ but ꝑ duke Nestor blamed thē & coūcellyd them that they sholde sende fyrste to theyr peple for to warne them to receyue them for theyr lordes & promyse to them grete franchyles and lybertees & thus they dyde as Nestor councellyd to them & it was not longe after but theyr peple receyued them as afore is sayd.

Whan eneas was abyden at troye for to repayre his shyppes/ he suffryd many assaultes of his neyghbours ꝑ wolde haue taken to proye all the conenaunt of the tropans/and for as moche as he myghte not abyde the lenger than his terme/ that was assygned vnto hym by the grekes he assemblyd the Tropans & counceyllyd them that they sholde sende for Dyomedes to be theyr kynge & sayd to them that he wolde come gladly for as moche as he was put oute of his countre & he was wyse and hardy for to defende them/ they sente for to fetche Dyomedes & founde hym and he came gladly and with a good wyll and founde the Tropans halfe assyeged of theyr neyghbours and yet was Eneas there present and appoynted them to the batayll ayenste theyr enemyes/& fought many dayes in ꝑ whiche Dyomedes dyd many prowesses/ & slewe many of theyr enemyes & many toke & many he henge as theuys at the fyfth batayll dyde soo moche of prowesse that he came to the aboue of his enemyes & were all vaynquyssheb wherfore there was neuer after none of theyr neyghbours nor none there a boute them that durste assayll the tropans & so they dwellyd after in peasle

Amonge these thynges the naue of Eneas was redy and than he entryd therin and Anchyses his fader and toke the see with many Tropans for to go whyder ꝑ goddes wolde consente that they sholde dwelle and abyde/& they fonde many perylous aduentures in ꝑ see in ꝑende they sayllyd so ferre that they arryuyd in Ytalye & in Tulcayne/of his auentures & how he arryuyd at Cartage and after in Ytalye they that wyll se it lete them rede Dyrgyle in eneydos and there they shall fynde it / whan Egee the wyfe of Dyomedes knewe that ꝑ Tropans had receyuyd Dyomedes/ & that he had dyscomfyted theyr enemyes she doubted that dyomedes wolde take vengeaunce on her/than she counceyllyd her with her people & by theyr counceyll she sente for to fetche hym/and he came with a good wyll & was receyuyd with grete Ioye /and so in lyke wyse the other that had exyled theyr lordes at theyr retorne from Troye callyd them home agayne and euery man retorned in to his lordshyp of them that escaped fro the perylles of the see.

How Horestes sone of kynge Agamenon toke cruell vengeaunce of the deth of his fader & how ꝑ kynge vlixes after many dyuerse aduentures retorned to his lordshyp.

Whan whan Horestes the sone of kynge Agamenon ꝑ was had four &.xx yere of aege the kynge Ydumeus that had nourysshyd hym made hym̄ knyght & made a grete feste of ꝑ newe chyualrye of Horestes/and than horestes prayed hym ꝑ he wolde helpe hym w̄ his people to take vengeaūce of ꝑ deth of his fader. Ydumeus delyuerd to hym a.M. knyghtes/ wyse and hardy/and Horestes assembled an other thoulande knyghtes in many places/& after toke his way to

Mychames and in goyng theder war
de he passyd by the cyte of Tralem/
wherof the kynge forensis was lorde
that helpe hym with thre hondred kny
ghtes for as moche as he hated Egy/
stus by cause that ꝑ sayd egystus had
trouth plyght his doughter whiche he
had lefte for the loue of clytemestra/ & so he wente with horestes for to ma/
ke warre to Egystus/and than whan
they sette forth on theyr waye it was
at thentre of ꝑ monethe of May whā
they came tofore Mychames/they ꝑ
were with in the cyte wolde not yelde
it vnto hym than he sette syege roūde
aboute it. Horestes had an answere of
the goddes that he hymselfe sholde ta
ke vengeaūce of his moder by his han
des notwithstondynge she was cloſed
in the cyte. Egystus was not than the
re but he was gone for to fetche socou
res & for to assemble knyghtes for to
defende his cyte ayenste the comynge
of Horestes his enemye at ꝑ Instyga
cyon of Clytemestra his wyfe/and a
none as Horestes knewe therof he sett
te grete nombre of knyghtes in awayt
te for to take hym at his retornynge/
and than he made the cyte to be assayl
lyd oftentymes and for as moche as
it was not well garnyssyd Horestes
toke it with assaulte ꝑ.xv.daye of his
syege & cōpled his people to kepe ꝑ
yates to thende that none sholde yssue
out nor entre and after wente hym in
to the palays ryall. and made to take
his moder & sette her in sure prysone &
toke and dyde to be taken all them ꝑ
he felte culpable of the deth of his fa/
der and that had be rebell ayenst hym
and that same daye egystus retorned
with his socours and fell in the han/
des of the people of Horestes that slew
all his people and toke hym alyue &
broughte hym to Horestes his handes
bounden behynde hym.

On the morne Horestes dyde hys
moder Clytemestra be broughte
tofore hym all naked her handes boū
de and as soone as he sawe her he ran
vpon her with his naked swerde and
cutte of her two pappes & after slewe
her with his handes & made her to be
drawen to the feldes for the houndes
to ete and deuoure & to the byrdes/af
ter he dyde do dyspoylle Egystus and
do drawe hym thrughe the cyte and af
ter dyde do hange hym on a forke/ &
in lyke wyse he dyde to all theym that
were culpable of the deth of his fader
thus auengyd Horestes the deth of his
fader the kynge Agamenon.

Menelaus after the grete peryl
les of the see arryuyd in Crete
& with hym dame Helayne his wyfe
whan he knewe of the deth of his bro/
der and of the vengeaunce ꝑ the sayd
Horestes had taken he was euyll con/
tente with his neuewe that had taken
so cruell vengeaūce on his moder the
re came to Menelaus ꝑ grettest lordes
of Grece for to se Helayne for whome
the grekes had suffryd so many hur/
tes & from crete Menelaus wente and
arryuyd at the porte of Mychames/ &
sayd to Horestes ꝑ he was not worthy
to be kynge for as moche as he had ta
ken so cruell vengeaūce on his moder
and for to auenge this tyrannye Me/
nelaus assemblyd all ꝑ nobles of gre/
ce at the porte of Athenes and all to

thende that horestes sholde be declared as prpupd of his seygnourye for the cruelte ꝑ he had done ayenste his moder. Horestes excused hym therof/sayenge that. that he had done the goodes had cõmaunded hym. Than auaunced hym ꝑ duke of atthenes/& offryd for horestes ꝑ yf there were ony man that wolde proue that horestes had not done well/that he wolde defende hȳ/ There was none that wolde preue it And therfore was horestes alloylled and restablysshyd in his seygnourye And bare heuy herte to his vncle Menelaus for this cause But the kynge Ydumeus came to mychames & made the peale betwene them bothe. And than Horestes toke Hermone ꝑ doughter of Menelaus & of Helayne to his wyf Erygone ꝑ doughter of Egystus and of Clytemestra had so grete sorowe whan she sawe Horestes in so grete seygnourye that she henge & strangled her selfe.

AMonge these thynges Ulyxes came in to Crete wt two marchaũtes shippes that he had hyred/for he had loste all his shyppes/and all that was with in them by pyrates & robbers of the see that had robbyd hȳ And after ꝑ he was so robbed it mysshapped hym that he arryued in the lande of kynge Thelamon/and there was taken and loste the relydue of his goodes/and they of the countre had hanged hym/but by the Jndustrye & subtylte of his wytte he escaped ryght poore/after ꝑ he arryued in the lande of kynge Naulus whiche hated hym for the deth of his sone Palamydes/ alway he dyde so moche by his cõnyge and wytte/ꝑ he escaped moche poorly and so he came & aryued in Crete/the kynge Ydumeus receyued hym Joyously ynough/but he was moche esmayed that he sawe hȳ so poore/and demaũded hȳ of his aduentures what they were syth he departed fro Troye Than Ulyxes tolde hym all a longe many daũgers and meruaylles. And how he had loste his men & his grete rychesse that he brought fro Troye/ The kynge Ydumeus had pyte on Ulyxes/and honoured hym moche as longe as he wolde abyde there wt hȳ And whan he departed he gaue to hȳ two shyppes full of all suche thynge as they behoued for to go with al in to his countrey/and gaue to hym other goodes ynough/and prayed hym that he wolde go by the royame of alcynous that was in his waye/and that he wolde se hym gladly.

THus departed Ulyxes fro crete & wente hȳ to kȳge Alcynous whiche receyued hȳ wt grete Joye/& herde hȳ gladly speke/there herde Ulyxes tydȳges of Penolope his wyf how many notable men had requyred her/ but she wolde neuer entende to man/ she was so moche chaste/and how certayn persones helde partye of his lãde ayenst ꝑ wyl of his wyf/there came to Ulyxes Thelamotus his sone & acertayned hȳ of al thȳges ꝑ were trewe/& for ꝑ cause Ulyxes prayed to alcynous ꝑ he wolde accõpany hȳ to his royame wt a grete nõbre of knyghtes/& Alcynous agreed to hym. They sayled so longe ꝑ on a nyght they aryued in his coũtre/& entryd in to ꝑ cyte/and in ꝑ houses of his enemyes/& slewe them

all. And on the morne by day Vlyxes thus cōpanyed entryd in to his palays And there was receyuyd as kynge & lorde wt grete Joye. and aboue al other Penolope his wyf had grete Joye as she ẏ had so longe desyred hȳ. His people came fro all lydes & ranne for to se hym ẏ was ther lorde gyuyng to hym grete & ryche yeftes. And thus was Vlyxes moche honouryd & exalted in his royame and than he treted so moche wt Alcynous ẏ he gaue his doughter Naufyca in maryage to Thelamotus his sone/and after the grete solempnyte of the weddynge. Alcynous wente hym in to his coūtre. And Vlyxes abode in his royame in grete peale.

¶ Of the feates of Pyrrus syth his retournynge fro Troye & how Horrestes ẏ sone of Agamenon slewe hym in delphos for the rauysshȳge of Hermone his wyf & of moo aduentures.

Pirrus ẏ was the sone of Achylles & of Dyadamye the doughter of kȳge Lychomedes of his moder syde. This kynge Lychomedes was sone of kynge Achastus ẏ lyued yet at ẏ tyme. And this kynge Achastus that was moche olde and auncyent. hated strongly Pyrrus / but ẏ historye telleth not wherfore ne for what cause this hate came/this kynge Achastus had put the kynge Peleus oute of his royame of thessaylle/& had sente hym in exyle. And sette espyes in many places for to slee Pyrrus in his retourne fro Troyes. Pyrrus in his comynge fro Troye passyd many perylles in ẏ see/and caste in to the see of the beste Jewellys he had/and after he arryued at molose/where he descended & dyde repayre his shyppes & as he there soiourned he knewe how ẏ kȳge Achastus had sente the kynge Peleus his grauntfader in exyle/& was fader of Achilles/& how he had sette his espyes for to slee hym/hereof he had grete sorowe & was moche wroth / the kynge Peleus wyste not where to holde hym for the doubte ẏ he had of ẏ two sones of Achastus of whom ẏ one was named Phylystenes/& ẏ other Menelapus for fere yf they founde hym they wolde sle hym. Than he auysyd hym of an olde auncyent edyffyce ẏ was halfe a myle fro ẏ cyte of Thessaylle betwene the see & the cyte/& there was an olde closure of wallys & of rockes aboute/and there was no mo houses as there had ben in tyme paste. But there was cellyers vnder the erthe/ where in men myght entre secretly by an hole that apperyd but lytyll for the busshes & thornes ẏ were there.

In this place dwellyd ẏ kynge Peleus in abydynge the retornynge of his neuewe Pyrrus frō troye ẏ myght auenge hym of his enemyes & wente ofte tyme vpon ẏ ryuage of ẏ see/for to see yf his neuewe myght come/whan the shyppes of Pyrrus were repayred / he toke his way towarde thessaylle/for to auenge hym of kynge Achastus/& for to do this thȳge more wysely he sente to thessayll two of his secretaryes ẏ one named Cryspus and ẏ other Adrastus ẏ were wyse & subtyl to an hyghe & myghty man of ẏ Cyte named Assandrus/ẏ was at ẏ tyme a trewe frende to hym & to kȳge Peleus for to haue his aduyse / they wente

theder/and whan they had herde spe-
ke Allandrus/they retorned to Pyrrus
& tolde to hym what they had foũden
And anone Pyrrus made to drawe vp
theyr sayles/& sayled towarde thel-
sayle/but a grete tempeste arose in ỹ
see that dured thre dayes/and on the
fourth day they arryued at ỹ poorte of
Sepelyadem ỹ was but halfe a myle
from thesayle nyghe to ỹ caue where
Peleus helde hym/than Pyrrus descen-
ded a lãde for to reste hym of ỹ trauayll
that he had on ỹ see/& to take ỹ ayer
of the lande/& of aduenture he wente
strayght to the caue where as Peleus
was/and by ỹ thornes & bussches ỹ hy-
ded from hym the hole/he fyl there in
and foũde there his belefader Peleus
And than anone Peleus knewe his
neuewe/for as moche as he resemblyd
ryght well to his fader Achylles/and
he beclypte hym aboute ỹ necke & kyl-
sed hym/and expolyd to hym all his
malehurte & grete vnhappynes wher-
of Pyrrus had grete sorowe. Than
they wente vp & wente to his shyppes
There came tydynges ỹ Phylystenes
& Menelapus ỹ lones of kyng Achal-
tus were comen for to hũte in ỹ foreste
that was fast by/than Pyrrus vncle
thyd hym/and dydeon an olde gowne
all to broken & to rente/and tobe his
swerde & sayd to his people that they
sholde abyde hym there/and he alone
wolde goo in to foreste. And he had
not ferre gone/but that he encountryd
the two brethern ỹ demaũded of hym
what he was/and fro whens he came
And whyder he wolde goo. He sayd to
them that he was of Grece/and was
retorned fro Troye in a shyppe with
other.and wolde haue gone agayne in
to his countre. But the tempeste of the
see had so trauayllyd them that there
were well fyue hondred persones all
deed/and that there was no man es-
caped but he alone by grete aduenture
And hadde dronken moche water of
the see and so haue loste all that I
had. And I muste nowe goo begge fro
dore to dore tyll I come in to my cõtre
And yf ye haue brought in to this fo-
reste ony thynge to ete/I praye you
that ye wyll gyue me therof/ Than
the two bretherne sayd to hym that he
sholde abyde with them.

Whyles they spake thus to gy-
der. A grete herte passyd to
fore thẽ.and Menelapus put
hym to ỹ chasse/and lefte his broder
with Pyrrus allone/than it happyd
Phylystenes alyght doune of his horse
for to reste hym/and as sone as he was
descended Pyrrus ranne vpon hym w̃
his naked swerde in his hande and
slewe hym/and after whan Menela-
pus was retorned Pyrrus assayllyd
hym and slewe hym/thus slewe Pyr-
rus his two vncles that were brethern
of Thetys the moder of Achylles his
fader/and than as he retorned he en-
countryd Chinaras that was of the
houlholde of kyng Achaltus/at who-
me Pyrrus demaunded where was
the kynge Achaltus/and he answerd
to hym hat he was there faste by & not
ferre fro thens/and as sone as he had
so sayd Pyrrus slewe hym. And after
wente agayne vnto his shyppys.
And cladde hym with precyoule gow
nes/And retorned agayne vnto the
foreste/ And mette with the kynge

achastus/that demaũded of hȳ what he was/I am sayd he one of the sones of kynge Pryant of Troye ꝑ am prysonner to Pyrrus/where is Pyrrus sayd ꝑ kȳge & he ensygned hȳ towarde the see/and as ꝑ kynge torned hȳ to se thederwarde. Pyrrus drewe oute his swerde & wolde haue slayne hȳ/but thetys was present & escryed hym and knewe hym sayenge. Ha ryght dere neuewe what wolte thou do/wylte ꝑ sle my fader/and thou haste slayn my two brethern thyne vncles. And she thus sayd helde hȳ by the arme where with he helde his swerde/and than Pyrrus answered to her the kynge Achastus thy fader hath exyled ꝑ kynge Peleus thyne husbonde/where in hath he trespaste & offended the/yf he wolde pardõne to Peleus his maletalent & euyll wylle/I wyll pardõne hȳ myn/the kynge Achastus was well content and Peleus came to fore hym And ꝑ pease was made betwene them And whã they were retorned to gyder with good loue/the kynge Achastus sayd to them/I am so aũcyent & feble that I may no more helpe my selfe & therfore I wyll dyscharge me of the charge & gouernemẽt of this royame/And now I haue loste them ꝑ sholde haue gouerned it after me/and for as moche as Pyrrus my ryght dere neuewe is ꝑ nexte ayer I sease hym now there in. And Peleus sayd I gyue hȳ ꝑ ryght & tytle ꝑ I haue there in. and am in wyll ꝑ Pyrrus be kynge/than cõmaunded the kynge Achastus to all the barons of the saylle ꝑ they sholde make homage to Pyrrus as to theyr kȳge/& they had therof grete Joye & dyde it gladly/and thus was Pyrrus crowned kynge of thessaylle/and was taken as ꝑ most redoubtyd kynge of thessaylle and of Grece. Ydumeus ꝑ kynge Crete deyde anone after And lefte two sones after hym. Meryon & Loarca/but Loarca deyde sone after hȳ/& Meryon was made kȳge Thelamotus had a sone of Naufyca his wyf whiche was named deyphebus.

AMonge these thynges the kynge Achastus dyde doo burye his two sones in thessayll by the agrement of Pyrrus. It happened whan that Pyrrus was thus enhaunsyd in hyghe seygnourye/ꝑ he became amorouse of herymone ꝑ doughter of Helayne that was wyf of Horestes/He dyde so moche ꝑ he rauysshyd her by force/and brought her in to thessayll/and toke her to his wyf. Horestes was passynge sorowfull of this thȳge and durste not assayll Pyrrus in his royame & sayd yf he myght lyue/he wolde auenge hym in tyme & in place. Now it happyd that Pyrrus wente in to the yle of delphe for to thãke his god Appolyn of this that he had taken vengeaũce of ꝑ deth of his fader Achylles And lefte in his pallays Andrometha the wyf that was of Hector/that had a lytyll sone of the sayd Hecor named Laomedon. And lefte the same Andrometha with chylde of his werkes wherof Herymone was euyll contente. And sente vnto Menelaus her fader that Pyrrus hadde all lefte her/for the loue of Andrometha/And that he sholde come theder and leue for no thȳge whylys that pyrrus was oute/for to sle Andrometha/and her sone Laomedon. & Menelaus wente

at one to Theſſayll for to do this thyng that his doughter requyred hym & ran vpon Andromecha whiche toke her ſone betwene her armes / and ran in to the cyte requyrynge helpe of the people ayenſte Menelaus þ wolde ſlee her and her chylde.

The people armed them anone & ran vpon Menelaus & dyd ſo moche þ Menelaus muſte retourne in to his countre without doynge of ony thynge there / whan Horeſtes knewe þ Pyrrus was in the Yle of Delphe he wente theder & aſſayllyd Pyrrus and ſlewe hym with his owne hãde & made hym to be buryed there / & anone after horeſtes recoueryd his wyfe and brought her in to his royalme / whan Pyrrus was dede Peleus & the tyrs toke Andromecha that was with chylde of Pyrrus and Laomedon her lytell ſone and ſente them in to the cyte of Moloſe / there was Andromecha delyuerȳd of a fayre ſone whiche ſhe named Achylleydes the whiche whan he was grete crowned his broder laomedon kynge of the royalme of theſſayll and wolde for the loue of hym þ all the Troyans þ were there ſholde be fraunchyſed. Here ſayth the hyſtorye þ the ſyſter of the kynge Menon þ Achylles ſlewe tofore Troye / and the whiche the kynge Priant dyde do buryed beſyde Troylus his ſone the ſayd ſyſter came to Troye moche rychely arayed and dyde do opene the ſepulture of her broder and toke out þ bones that ſhe fonde and as ſone as ſhe had them & helde them ſhe vanyſſhed awaye þ neuer man wyſte where ſhe became nor the bones that ſhe had taken and they ſayd that ſawe this that ſhe was a goddeſſe or doughter of a goddeſſe.

¶ How Thelagonus ſone of Vlyxes & of the quene Circes came for to fynde his fader Vlyxes & howe he ſlewe hym not wetynge who he was & of þ vylyon þ came to Vlyxes in his ſlepynge.

AS Vlyxes ſlepte on a nyghte in his bedde / he had a meruayllous vyſyon & he ſemed þ he ſawe an ymage the fayreſt that euer was ſene & deſyred ſore for to tuche this ymage & wolde haue enbraced her but þ ymage wolde not ſuffre hym but withdrewe her backwarde & after ſhe approched & demaunded of hym what wylte thou / and he anſwerde to her I wyll that we be conioyned togyder and þ I may knowe the fleſſhely. O ſayd þ ymage that thy requeſte is harde and byttter / for our conjunccõn ſhall be vnhappy for one of vs two ſhall deye. / hym ſemed further þ this ymage helde a ſpere & that aboue on the hede had a penſell all made with ſylkes moche ſubtylly & he ſawe þ the ymage wolde go & ſhe ſayd to hym at her departynge / this ſygne ſygnefyeth þ deſtruccyon þ ſhall be of vs two.

Whan Vlyxes was awaked / he had meruayll of this dreme & thought what it myght ſygnefye / he ſente after his deuyns & ſages of his coũtre & aſked theym what his

vpon myghte sygnefye and whan they hadde a lytell taken hede therof they sayd that his owne sone sholde sle hym. Ulyxes that had grete drede & fere of his sone made hym to be taken and kepte surely and after he chese a place oonly & ferre from people where he dwellyd with some of hys true frē-des/and dyde do fortefye this place/ with hyghe toures and closyd it with water rounde aboute & there myghte no man entre but by a drawe brydge and a wyket/& made ꝑ to be kepte ꝑ no man sholde entre but they ꝑ he had brought with hym. Now it happenyd to Ulyxes whan he retorned fro troye that fortune brought hym in to an yle where Cyrces dwellyd ꝑ whiche there was lady /the whiche knewe as mo/ che of enchauntementes as ony womā of the worlde / and by her arte helde Ulyxes by her nyghe a yere and Ulyx es gate on her a sone whiche she na/ med Thelagonus and thus in the ty/ me that Ulyxes dwellyd in this place that was so stronge Thelagonus his sone knewe not yet who was his fa/ der/and whan he was of aege to bere armes he demaunded often tymes of his moder who was his fader and yf he were alyue & where he dwellyd and so longe he prayed her that she sayd to hym that Ulyxes was his fader and tolde to hym where he dwellyd.

Than Thelagonus was ryght Joyous & desyred stronglye to se his fader he toke leue of his moder and wente soo many Journeyes that he came in to Achaye and whan that he knewe where ꝑ kynge Ulyxes dwel lyd he wente theder and whan he was comen on a mondaye in the mornyn ge to the brydge where they stode the kepte it dylygently/he prayed them ꝑ they wolde lette hym palle for to se Ulyx es & they wolde not agree to hym in no manere & as he prayed them they put hym abacke felonously wherof he was ryght angry & so wrothe ꝑ he rā ne vpon one of them and gaue hym so grete a stroke with his fyste vpon the canell of the necke that he fell downe deed and assayllyd the other and caste them downe of ꝑ brydge and they be gan for to crye moche lowde and whā they of the castell herde the noyse they ran to armes & came to assayll The lagonus/he auaūced hym to one of thē and toke his swerde from hym he dyd so moche in a lytell whyle ꝑ he slewe fyftene of them but they hurte hym in many places and as the crye grewe more and more Ulyxes arose vp doub tynge ꝑ it was Thelamotus his sone and that was yssued out of pryson & came where as the noyse was W a dar te in his hande whiche he caste ayenst Thelagonus whan he sawe his men slayne and hurte hym a lytell whome he knewe not.

Thelagonus ꝑ had receyued ꝑ darte caste it ayenste Ulyxes & smote hym soo sore betwene the sydes that he hurte hym vnto the deth and he fell downe to the erth. and as he spa ke with grete payne he demaunded of thelagonus what he was/for as mo/ che as than his vyson came vnto his mynde & thelagonus demaūded on ꝑ other syde who was he that spake so to hym and they answerde vnto hym that it was ꝑ kyng Ulyxes than began

Thelagonus to make the greteste so
rowe of the worlde saynge alas catyf
I was come to se my fader & for to ly-
ue with hym in Joye & I haue slayne
hym/& as sone as he had sayd soo he
fell a swoune & whan his herte came
to hym agayne he began to rente hys
gowne and bete his vysage w̄ his fy-
stes and fell in weppynge & approchyd
to his fader & sayd to hym þ he was
the vnhappy Thelagonus his sone &
of the quene Cyrces & prayed to þ god
des þ they wolde suffre hym to dye w̄
his fader.

Whan Vlyxes knewe þ it was
his sone he recomforted hym
selfe & sente anone to fetche
thelamotus his other sone & he came
incontynent whiche wolde haue slayn
Thelagonus for to auenge the dethe
of his fader/but Vlyxes repealyd hym
and sayd to hym þ he was his broder
& prayed them þ they wolde loue eche
other/after this Vlyxes was brought
in to Achaye where he lyued .iij. dayes
oonly & his sones buryed hym honou
rably. Thelamotus helde þ royalme
of Achaye after his fader & helde w̄
hym Thelagonus nyghe by a yere &
an halfe/& made hym knyght in grete
honour & wolde that he sholde dwelle
with hym/but for as moche as his mo
der wrote to hym ofte tymes that he
sholde retorne in to his coūtre he dyd
so moche that he departyd w̄ grete ho
nour for his broder dyd hym to haue
all þ hym behouyd on the waye & ga-
ue hym many ryche yeftes & departed
þ one from þ other with weppynge te-
res./ & thus Thelagonus retorned in
to the yle of Aulydes vnto Cyrces his
moder þ had grete Joye of his comyn
ge and it was not longe after þ circes
his moder deyed & Thelagonus was
made kynge of this yle wherin he ly-
ued xxty yere in grete prosperyte and
after deyed. Thelamotus regned in
Achaye xxty and ten yere & augmen
ted & encreased his lordshyp strongly
& whan Vlyxes was slayne he was .iiij
score & thyrtene yere olde.

In this partye dares fynysheth
his boke of the syege of Troye
and speketh no more of theyr aduen-
tures. And all this that is before wry-
ten wrote Dictes the greke in his bo-
ke/& all þ is conteyned afore theyr .ij.
bokes were foūde accordynge for the
moost partye/& Dares put in the en-
de of his boke þ the syege endured .x.
yere ten monethes and twelue dayes/
The somme of the grekes that were
slayne at the syege tofore Troye was
eyght hondred and syxe thoulande fy
ghtynge men. And the somme of the
Troyans þ defended them ayenste þ
Grekes that were slayne was syxe. C
and syxe and fyfty thoulande of fygh
tynge men and he sayth furthermore
þ whan Eneas departyd from troye
by exyle he ladde with hym two hon-
dred shyppes & that Anthenor ladde
with hym fyue hondred Troyans &
Eneas ladde the remenaūte w̄ hym./

After this recyteth Dares in his
boke in the laste ende by whos
me the moost noble kynges and prin
ces of that one partye and also of that
other partye were slayne at the syege
of Troye/and sayth that Hector the

prynce of the chyualrye of the worlde slewe with his hande by ryall kaycte xviij. kynges by his bonly prowesse wt out euyll thought. that is to wete the kynge Archylogus. the kynge Prothe selaus/the kynge Patroclus/the kyn ge Menon/the kynge Prothenor/the kynge Archymenus/the kynge Pole mon/the kynge Eppistropus/the kyn ge Cedeus/the kynge Doccius/ꝯ kyn ge Polyxenus/the kynge Phybus/the kynge Anthypus/the kynge Lenutus the kynge Polybetes/the kynge Hume rus/the kynge Fumus/and the kyng Exampytus. Parys slewe Palamy/ des the Emperour of the hoost of the Grekes/the kynge Achylles/the kyn ge Ayax/Ayax and Parys slewe eche other. Eneas slewe the kynge Amphy cus/& the kynge Nereus. Achylles sle we the kynge Cupemus/ꝯ kynge Ypo neus/the kynge Plebeus/ꝯ kynge Au sterus/the kynge Lymoneus/the kyn ge Eukorbius/the kynge Menon and ꝯ kynge Neptolonpus/& also he slewe Hector that toke none hede of hym/& Troylus that his Myrondones had enclosyd and vnarmed. Pyrrus the so ne of the same Achylles slewe the que ne Panthasyle & also he slewe the no ble kynge Pryant whome he founde vnarmed and without defence as a cruell tyraunt/he slewe the fayre may de Polyxene and the best manerde of the worlde. Dyomedes slewe the kyn ge Antypus/the kynge Elcorpous/ꝯ kynge Prothenor and the kynge Ob/ tyneus. &c.

¶ Thus endeth the boke of the recu/ les or syege of Troye' Enprynted in London in Flete strete at the sygne of the sonne by Wynken de Worde. The yere of our lorde god. M. CCCCC. and. iij.

RECUYLES
OF THE
HYSTORYES
OF TROYE

WYNKEN
DE WORDE
M D I I I.